



颜采世界

周周名著

The Trembling World

Chapter 1: Thunderstorm

The formation of rain clouds became thicker and thicker, finally darkening the sky across the horizon. Even though it was only 6 PM in the afternoon, it felt as if it was midnight when you looked up. A white light quickly flashed across the sky, and then came the deafening boom.

“The weather report didn’t mentioned any rainfall? Just like that, and there’s a thunderstorm? Forgetting my umbrella at home means that I’ll have to rush home, even if it means that I’ll get wet in the rain. “ Contemplating his own thoughts was a young working-class salesman. He left the toy store and looked up at the sky, then hurried in the direction of his house.

Today was his son, Dong Dong’s, 4th birthday. His birthday present was a toy airplane, and hopefully, Dong Dong would like it.

Again, another bright flash lit up the sky. At the same time, you could hear the thunder as it struck from the sky. Luckily, the San Xing Corporation, which was nearby, had a lightning rod that stood at the top of the ten story building. The lightning rod diverted lightning strikes, preventing harm to the nearby sidewalks and pedestrians.

Accompanying the thunder were large droplets of rain. Shortly after the rainfall began, the streets began to flood.

The man wearing the suit looked up at the lightning rod and the dark sky in the background, and he had an ominous feeling from deep within. He couldn’t help but think that the lightning was too powerful; if it wasn’t for the lightning rod, he would’ve been burnt alive.

The San Xing Corporation had a large building square, which had a humongous

advertisement billboard. On the top were three bright characters written in red that spelled “The Trembling World”, and since it was drenched in rain, it looked like blood was dripping down the billboard. What a horrific scene. The man in the suit stared at the scene for a little while. This game used a new technology that utilized an Induction Sensor Headgear, and the game would be released in 3 days. This guy was a hardcore fan and had already purchased the headgear.

The guy in the suit lived in the Lucky Garden district, which was right outside of the district that he was in. If it hadn’t been raining so hard, then running would get him home soon. Looking up at the sky, if he decided to wait for the rain to pass, it would take at least an hour and a half before it stopped raining. Normally, he wouldn’t mind waiting, but today was his son Dong Dong’s 4th birthday.

The guy in the suit decided quickly, as he mustered his strength and charged through the rain.

The clouds in the sky kept rolling in formation, and gradually the amount of raindrops increased. Soon after, puddles were formed and people on the streets without umbrellas also sped up their movements.

While he was jogging and following others, there was an ominous feeling that he couldn’t shake off.

The violent rainstorm continuously poured down rain water, and the rain was unable to seep into the ground fast enough, causing large puddles to form. The weird part was that these puddles were red, and as the water got denser, the bright red color stood out as if it was fresh blood.

At the same time, the strange, yet, familiar smell of iron floated in from his surroundings. It was the scent of blood.

The guy in the suit touched his own face, and on his hand were droplets of blood from the rain. Unable to produce a sound, he was horrified, and his face lost all color.

[TN: the guy in the suit doesn’t have a name but will be used later]

.....

Three days later.

Today was [The Trembling World]’s server start day.

Liu Gan felt nervous, but at the same time, he was excited. Ever since he had received prosthetic limbs, he had played less games since the limbs were not very convenient. The San Xing Corporation had been able to develop the first ever Induction Sensor Headgear to operate [The Trembling World] online game, which would allow him to experience the game’s full capabilities.

Outside of the villa rang a loud echo of thunder, and Liu Gan glanced out his window and noticed that rain was still pouring down. For the last three days it had rained nonstop. He had lived alone in a mountain villa for nearly a month now, and every week, twice a week, his housemaid Auntie Zhao would come up the mountain in order to clean up the house and provide him with three to four days’ worth of food. Besides Auntie Zhao, Liu Gan hadn’t been in contact with anyone else for over a month now.

[TN: Formality-wise, many Chinese call older females auntie even if they are not blood related.]

The last time Auntie Zhao came to his house was three days ago, and according to her schedule, she would be coming today. But since it was already noon, it was safe to assume that she wasn’t on her way up the mountain. Since it had been raining nonstop for three days, it was hard to say if there had been any landslides. Liu Gan suspected that if it kept raining, Auntie Zhao wouldn’t be able to deliver any food up the mountain.

Fortunately, there was still a day’s worth of food left in the fridge. It had been raining for three days straight, so the rain should stop by tomorrow, right? At least this was what Liu Gan was hoping for..

[The Trembling World]’s server was about to open in a minute. Liu Gan put on San Xing Corporation’s latest technology, the Induction Sensor Headgear, anticipating what it would be like to enter the game until the very last second.

Finally, the game allowed him to log in, and Liu Gan inserted his ID into his sensor headgear. After a bit, the game interface started appearing in his visual field.

It was a full screen of blood-red rain, with a city street full of wandering

zombies. In his room there were six surround sound system speakers that produced the zombies' moaning sounds. Liu Gan loved these type of zombie games, and the sounds caused his hair to tingle. He chose his role and starting weapon.

He was not sure whether it was that the game map was too large, or that too many people loaded onto the server that caused the server to lag. The loading screen displayed the words "Loading In", however, it was stuck on that screen.

Liu Gan became very frustrated. The San Xing Corporation was a large company with the best servers in the gaming industry. Since it was the best, then why was there such a long loading time? Liu Gan wanted to enter the zombie world and start his killing spree, but he was still stuck on the loading screen, which didn't give any reaction.

Should I try restarting the computer? Liu Gan waited for a little longer, and he finally couldn't resist extending his prosthetic arm toward the computer's power button.

The computer gave no reaction.

He pressed the button again, still no reaction....

Suddenly, outside of the window, was the sound of loud thunder. A thick lightning bolt struck down towards the satellite receiver on the viewing tower next to his villa. The tower started producing sparks.

At the same time, a bright white screen appeared in front of Liu Gan's eyes, blinding him for a second. Followed by a soft whisper into his ear from a female voice....

"Welcome to The Trembling World!"

The Trembling World

Chapter 2: Fresh Meat

Liu Gan appeared in the plaza, surrounded by nine other males lying on the ground.

“Today’s technology has reached this type of virtual reality to such a realistic degree? It allows the person to be immersed into the game world and have the same feeling as real life?” Liu Gan sat up and absorbed everything that he saw around him.

This was supposed to be a computer-operated virtual reality game that utilizes sensors, so how could everything be so realistic? Unless this was a dream? It has to be a dream. Liu Gan bit his own lower lip, and a painful sensation overwhelmed his sense of logic. He no longer believed that he was dreaming.

Then, am I really in the game? Otherwise... How else could I explain this?

Liu Gan raised his head and looked up at the sky, at the overcast clouds that covered up the sun. The clouds looked as if they were brewing up a storm, ready to release rain at any moment. Nearby there was a huge billboard that seemed to reach up to the sky. On it was “The Trembling World” in three bright red colors. It had the server opening date, which was today.

Advertisements even within the game?

At the same moment, the other nine men around him were just as surprised. One moment, they were sitting in front of the computer monitor; the next moment, they were in the San Xing Corporation’s weapon selection menu for the game then they appeared here..... seems like it was a large plaza.

The large group of the people felt confused and surprised at the same time. Just like Liu Gan, they stood up and stared at the sky. Then, they looked around

and their expressions were priceless.

The ten of them were not alone; all around them were wandering subjects that didn't look like normal people. These otaku immediately recognized those wandering subjects as zombies!

[TN: otaku-used interchangeably with gamers]

Closest to them was a very beautiful zombie: long but not filthy hair, busty chest, slim waist, a white dress shirt, and a bright red mini skirt. Overall, the body wasn't too bad. The only downside was the face.

The beautiful zombie was originally wandering around aimlessly until she saw ten people appear out of thin air. It seems like she also smelled the tenderness of their fresh meat in the air. She immediately rushed toward the source at an astonishing speed. Within a few seconds, she was able to reach the front of a green-skinned player.

"Damn! Pretty girl, haven't you seen a handsome guy before? You don't need to be all up on me." The green-skinned player used his iron rod to defend against the female zombie by positioning it between them.

If zombie didn't have blood red eyes, pale texture of the face, and drool at the mouth, it would definitely have been a hot looking girl. Busty chest, hourglass-shaped waist; it was the type that you would snap your neck when she walked by you.

The beautiful zombie female was getting held back by the iron rod stretched out to try to scratch the green-skinned player. With her mouth wide open, it released a monstrous sound, as it had interest in his fresh meat.

"This texture, modeling, and physical rendering.... aren't the effects are too realistic? The hair trailing behind is smooth, and it isn't glitchy at all. DX 11.3 is not bad at all! The San Xing Corporation did a really good job with these effects!" As the bald-headed male player walked, he was wobbling left and right, as if he was really drunk. He closed in on the beautiful female zombie, and was eventually within striking distance.

This scene attracted the attention of most of the wandering eyes, and they temporarily forgot all of their confusion.

After smacking the beautiful female zombie, the bald-player lewdly lifted up the female's skirt and revealed her panties, which had a cartoon. Before she became a zombie, she must have been very adorable.

"Ha ha..... Hurry up and pull it off and let's have a look. Let's see how well the panties are done," suggested the surrounding male players as they got excited and encouraged the bald player to continue.

The bald-player, under the instigation of the other male players, stretched out a hand and pulled off the female's panties. He really wanted to find out the extravagant patterns that lied on the panties, but the moment he reached out, the female zombie that was originally reaching out to scratch the green-skinned player immediately changed target to the bald-player. Facing towards him, she bit down on his neck.

The bald-player felt that something was wrong and instinctively pushed it aside, but it was too late. The female zombie had already taken a bite of his neck. The bald-player put pressure on the wound that was leaking his fresh blood and cried for help. The fresh aroma of blood spread like wildfire to the surroundings.

"Damn! The effects of gushing blood are really realistic! Hey baldy, how much did your HP drop?" asked green-skinned player. While he was asking that question, he was also trying to understand the things occurring in front of him; he was shocked and filled with disbelief.

"Screw the HP! I feel like I'm dying!" The bald-player pushed away the female zombie and then gave her a spartan kick to keep her out of reach. Unfortunately, after tasting fresh meat, she was no longer willing to give up so easily. She dashed at the bald-player again after getting kicked.

"Who told you to grab miss beautiful's adorable panties? Perhaps you made this beauty angry?" The green-skinned player jokingly laughed.

Everyone else felt differently; some were panicking, others were staring at the wound, and the rest were simply traumatized and stared into space.

Liu Gan was quiet this whole time, as he felt that something about this place was off. Everything here seemed too realistic! If this was a game, generating this many effects would require a hardware to match it. The motherboard used for the headgear screen would definitely not be able to generate this type of effect.

He definitely got sent into virtual reality.

After coming back to his senses, Liu Gan remembered that when registering for the game he had to choose a starting weapon. His weapon of choice was a chopping sword which was shaped like a machete. In his hands was the exact weapon that he had chosen on the starting menu. Even though Liu Gan was very close to the bald-player, he could chop towards the female zombie's neck. The blade was very sharp, and his nervousness due to the current situation gave him an extra boost in strength. He swung his sword at the neck of the zombie and swiftly hacked it off in one fluid motion.

A hazy black orb floated out from the corpse and seeped into the body of Liu Gan.

Liu Gan breathed deeply as his hands clenched the machete, and he was shaking and he started to second guessing himself. Was this really still a game? The smell, the touch, the senses, everything in this world was the same as the real world!

Liu Gan looked at his own leg; his legs and arms had been amputated. As a quadruple amputee, he had installed prosthetics. The thing was, his movement just now was as smooth as silk. To be able to be agile like that simply wasn't a feature of the prosthetics. In fact, prosthetics wouldn't even be able to grip the handle of the blade. Now, all impossible action moves seemed to be possible with this body.

Once he familiarized himself with gripping the handle of the blade, he waved his sword as he pleased, since he was unable to do so in the real world anymore...

The Trembling World

Chapter 3: Unable to log out

“Why did you kill off the beauty so fast? You weren’t gentle towards the lady at all...” The green-skinned player grudgingly said those words, but his facial expression suddenly changed to one of alertness.

The bald-player shouted “Gentle my arse! I’m in pain!” complaining to the green-skinned player. Between screaming in pain and cursing, the other players could only stare helplessly towards the bald-player. They couldn’t help but to cast some doubts about whether it was truly painful or just mildly painful, as they weren’t the ones who got hurt.

“Stop creating noise, the crying will attract more attention,” Liu Gan said in a low voice, trying his best to remain calm as he kneeled down beside the bald player. A couple of zombies nearby seemed to have noticed the activity; originally they were wandering aimlessly, but now they slowed down and looked towards the direction of the bald guy.

“Stop screaming!” The green-skinned male also felt that something was wrong. He pointed at baldy and hushed him with one hand, while tightly holding the iron rod in the other hand.

“F*%@! Do you guys have any idea how much pain I’m in? Why don’t you try getting bitten?” The bald player cursed aggressively at Liu Gan and the rest of the players. From the looks of it, his neck wound was quite deep. Blood was no longer gushing out, but his clothes had been dyed dark red with his blood.

Liu Gan glanced at the bald player’s wound and immediately smelled the fresh scent of iron, then turned a full circle while analyzing his surroundings. Unexplainably, he felt a little dizzy, almost falling head first onto the ground.

Since Liu Gan's legs were originally prosthetics, he hadn't gotten full control of the sensation yet. So, his body was still trying to reconnect with his brain, causing this temporary instability.

"This is so realistic. Is Trembling World still a video game? Why is it that the senses throughout my body feel so real? It's as if I've been immersed into the virtual game!" said the other player, still in disbelief.

Before 2015, virtual reality technology was just a myth. Sitting in front of the computer screen with the induction headgear, keyboard, and mouse combination was the standard way of playing, so how was this so real? The Induction Sensor Headgear merely uses the electric signals of the central nervous system to register brain waves for operation. The functionality of it is the same as using a remote controlled device. So this induction headgear shouldn't be the rumored full-dive immersion headgear for virtual reality.

Even if this was the full-dive headgear, it should still be possible to take it off, right? But it doesn't feel like there's anything on my head! So was it really possible that they were immersed in the game?

For these types of zombie games, it was only suitable to play by sitting in front of a computer. If we were really immersed in the game, then showing things like the bald player being bit by a zombie wouldn't be pleasant at all.

"Are you serious? You guys can voluntarily go and get bitten to see if it's real or not!" screamed the bald player. Then he went back to whining loudly about the pain. Prior to entering the game, the bald player had consumed a good amount of alcohol. Lacking good judgement, he stumbled upon the good-looking female zombie. Once he laid eyes on the feminine features of the lady, his male instincts kicked in and fueled his perverted desires, which led to him to grabbing the panties. Thus, all the wrong decisions had led him to getting bitten.

"If you are going to be like this, then log off and stop creating trouble for us!" The green-skinned player replied to the bald player while gripping his iron rod tightly. It seemed like he was an experienced veteran player.

"Trust me, I really want to logout of the game too! You should help me find a way to get out!" The bald-player rushed a reply to the green-skinned player. If he could exit this nightmare, the first thing that he would do was rush to the

hospital and find a doctor to patch this up. Then grab some morphine to numb the pain on the shoulders!

Other players overhead the bald player and frantically tried to mutter common phrases like “exit game”, and some even shouted “GM!”. They then started looking for a ‘game menu’ in their own vision field. Unfortunately, it was all in vain.

This is what the real world was like; there were no viable options in front of you where you could just choose to log off.

“Did you guys notice the watches on our wrists?” A player wearing oddly-shaped glasses held out his wrist and showed the other players.

Other players who heard the glasses-player immediately lifted their arms up and pulled on their sleeves to reveal a alloy watch. The model was the same as the latest smart watch. The dial of the watch was rather large, and the display showed some text and numbers displaying the amount of messages.

Liu Gan looked at his wrist and after a few presses here and there, he was able to find [The Trembling World] game menu. It had a total of four lines: at the very top was “Game Already in Progress”, the second line was “Player Properties”, the third line was “Call GM”, and the very last line was “Log Off”.

However, “Call GM” and “Log Off” were grayed out, and even after pressing a few times, there was no reaction, so Liu Gan gave up.

However, “Player Properties” could be opened. Inside this function, Liu Gan could find his name, age, gender, blood type, heart rate, breathing rate, body temperature, hunger level, thirst level, fatigue level, contamination degree, health condition, state of infection, and his level. Right now, his level had a value of 1.

Now this was starting to look like a game!

“Why can’t we call the GM? And most importantly, why can’t we exit the game?” The other players were getting riled up.

“I read about something like this before in an internet novel. If I recall correctly, it was about the main character and a few people getting stuck within the game after joining. They were unable to log out,” mumbled a rather skinny

and small-statured player.

“We are trapped within this game!” shouted the paranoid, drunk bald player. With a face that was skewed by the pain, there was no one that wanted to exit the game more than him.

The others looked at each other, eyes shifting back and forth. The whole plaza finally seemed to quiet down. Ever since they arrived, everything that happened exceeded their logical understanding. In complete disarray, they were unable to figure out the current situation.

The players calmed down, and that’s when they noticed that the sounds of the plaza had changed from cries and moans to something more terrible. From the bottom of their hearts up to their spines they felt a chill, the type of chill that makes your hair stand up.

“As players trapped within the game, if we die in-game, would we die in real life?” Another player asked the small-statured player.

“I don’t know but in the internet novel, those that died in-game died in real life as well. Hey, you guys asked me. I just hope that this damn game isn’t the same as that internet novel!” Said the small-statured player. At this point, he was feeling truly scared.

When he first read that internet novel, he thought it felt very exciting. Now that it was really occurring to him and his body, the feeling was no longer the same as before!

“We would die! Dying here would result in us dying in real life! If you get bitten, then you would know!” The bald-player had a face filled with despair. More than anyone else in the plaza, he knew exactly how realistic this game was.

The Trembling World

Chapter 4: Preparation for Battle

“No way? If I die-ingame, then I’ll really die? Wouldn’t the San Xing corporation be considered murderers? So according to today, the tens of thousands of players that are entering the game means that they’ll be trapped here and unable to leave?” the glasses-player shook his head frantically with an expression of disbelief.

“Being unable to leave means that the gaming company will discover this abnormality. Then they can send help. With this many people involved, even if the company doesn’t care about it, the government will surely step in.” said a 27 or 28 year old looking player in a suit. He had the look of a civil-servant.

“How will they rescue us? Where are we even at? How will they enter? After entering, how will they bring us out? You act as if this situation is such a simple thing!” replied a small-statured player to the public-service player. At the same time he replied, he revealed an expression of disdain.

“This is a government approved game, the gaming company should definitely have protocols for helping us exit, otherwise why would there be a log off function at all. Perhaps everything that we have experienced so far is just a joke that the gaming company is playing on us.” said the public-service player as he faced the small-statured player.

The first person to discover the alloy watch was the glasses-player, and while others were trying to find a way to release the watch and take it off, the glasses-player found that it was impossible. The watch was created from a strengthened alloy, which perfectly fit the wrists of every player. Not too large or too small. Unless they found the proper method of opening the watch or used a power tool to attempt opening it, it was just a wasted effort.

After Liu Gan stared at his watch for a while, he mustered up the strength in his body and stood up. Compared to other people's panic, he was showing signs of hope. As an amputee and disabled person, being unable to use his arms and legs again played a huge part in his livelihood. So out of the ten players, Liu Gan was the most mentally stable one.

No matter what happens, he understood that if he was able to survive, he would find a way out of the game.

A year ago had been the lowest point in his life. Compared to that, his current situation was a lot better. At this moment, Liu Gan laid out his resolve to stay alive in the long term battle of the game.

Returning to the real world and once again losing his arms and legs, or staying within the dangerous Trembling World. Both of these options weren't the best choices, nor was one option better than the other. But, rather than focusing on an uncertainty, he chose to focus on what was in front of him: his dangerous surroundings.

The next moment, a little over ten meters away were three zombies that noticed the abnormality, and started to rush towards the ten players.

"This is not the time for debates! What did you choose for your starting weapons? If you don't want to get bitten, then prepare for war!" Liu Gan gripped his machete, and rushed towards the closest zombie.

Not caring about the fact of this being reality or a game, if they wanted to stay alive then they had to focus. The zombies were closing in too fast, and the players didn't have any time to argue.

"Everyone, prepare a line formation!" The green-skinned player shouted, while he held an iron rod and stood side-by-side with Liu Gan. They glanced at each other, and it was as if these two were close friends who had years of experience at fighting.

Finally, a few players came over and also took out their own starting weapons, before hiding behind Liu Gan and the green-skinned player. Some had iron rods, some had hand grenades, while others had Molotov c*cktails. These were their starting weapons.

The starting weapon choices didn't included a gun; other than a machete and an iron rod, the hand grenades or Molotov c*cktails were one-time-use items. Liu Gan and the green-skinned player stood side-by-side at the front, while others cowered behind them. There were only three zombies charging at high speed toward the players. A small warzone was about to occur on this plaza.

Right now, there was only three zombies that were charging at Liu Gan and the group. Liu Gan gave a loud shout..... there was no need to swing or charge forward, as the corpses were charging towards them at a high speed. It was as if the zombies were in a high speed vehicle; if they don't dodge in time, the force of the momentum alone would knock the air out of them.

At the same time, just when Liu Gan was about to roll away, the green-skinned player was thinking of doing the same motion towards the opposite direction. Both of them had the same way of playing..... a self-preservation style of play. They didn't know the other players, so why should they sacrifice themselves for them.

Liu Gan and the green-skinned player leapt apart, and the three zombies charged right into the crowd behind them. One of the zombies went for a male player, whilst the other two zombies got a different male player. These players thought that with Liu Gan and the green-skinned player in the front, they themselves would not take any damage from the force but they didn't expect them to roll away. So without any preparation, the moment the zombies came in contact, they tumbled hard onto the ground. They cursed at Liu Gan and the green-skinned player, and moaned in misery.

Liu Gan took this opportune moment to slash his machete on the back of the zombies, and with the blade in hand it cut into the two zombies. The other zombie was struck onto the floor by the iron rod of the green-skinned player. Two black orbs once again melted into Liu Gan's body, and he felt his body was burning hot, as if he was recharged – full of energy. His vision, hearing, and more, seemed to have gotten better in turn. Liu Gan looked down at his alloy watch, and under player properties, his level had risen from 1 to 2.

Unsure of why his body went through that, after viewing the digits change, Liu Gan felt a lot calmer and started to feel as if his objective was more clear. He believed that, with the new opportunity of his renewed arms and legs, he could

kill even more zombies.. This would allow him to be stronger, which would in turn, significantly increase his chances of survival.

The two people knocked down by the zombies were creating a scene by shouting. They were on the floor with fresh blood leaking out of their wounds.

“Damn! I’m going to die from the pain! What kind of broken game is this? Is this for real?” Shouted those two male players while cursing. Nowadays, in society, the otakus would never had any chance to get injured this seriously. This type of pain far exceeded their threshold of suffering.

“I said it’s painful isn’t it? You thought I was joking? Now you know my pain!” The bald-player saw the two players who had been bitten, and deep down he felt much better.

The Trembling World

Chapter 5: Running freely

Other players saw the three players faces, and it added to their confusion and panic. If this was real, would getting wounded actually hurt in game? They didn't want to play anymore, but they weren't able to log out! What if they got bitten? Wouldn't it hurt like those other three?

If they continued like this, they would surely die!

"This plaza is very dangerous, we must hurry and find a safe place to hide and discuss our future plan!" Liu Gan said to the others in a hurried tone, then gave a signal to the green-skinned player.

At the scene, there were already three wounded players, and not only would they not stop screaming, but the plaza had no shelter. The only exception was a singular iron pillar, which stretched high up into the clouds to support the 'Welcome to the Trembling World' sign. Without any sheltering objects to give the players a place to hide, the wounded player's hoarse screams could only attract more zombies – staying in this place held no value.

"It's too late already." The green-skinned player looked towards Liu Gan and replied..

Liu Gan's suggestion was indeed late; by the time he had finished speaking, from the plaza's edge stood buildings, around that corner appeared a colossus monster. It was possible this was a variation zombie, as it stood at 3-4 meters high, didn't have any skin, and had exposed muscle all around. It was extremely clear that the agonized screams had lured it to them.

After looking at the players on the plaza, the zombie variant gave an enormous roar, and began charging towards them. Because of it's colossal size, every single

step it took shook the ground.

“Damn! Why must it be like this? We just logged in and we’re already facing a BOSS? At least give us a newbie village to adjust!” Liu Gan looked at the incoming charging colossal zombie, his skin inadvertently getting goosebumps.

The next moment, before anybody else could react, the green-skinned player and Liu Gan had already started going the opposite way – it was if their feet were automated. The other ten players could not be considered a team in this scenario – when playing a game like this, self preservation was the most important thing.

Finally able to run, he was nervous because, as a disabled person, Liu Gan felt very emotional at this moment – because it has been over a year since he had last run freely!

Liu Gan, during the first moment he tried to run – since in the real world he had adjusted to using prosthetic limbs to walk – was not able to grasp his balance, and staggered a few steps before almost falling face first onto the ground, while the green-skinned player quickly accelerated ahead a few meters. Very soon Liu Gan found his original posture and muscle memory for running, he was able to speed up, and after a few large steps he was able to catch up.

The green-skinned player, with Liu Gan, started running, while the other players came to their senses and started trailing behind them. The three wounded players that weren’t able to keep up so they screamed; the other players following closely behind, Liu Gan and green-skinned player, started running as fast as they could.

“Don’t follow us! Run separate from us! Otherwise we will all die!” The green-skinned player yelled behind him while running. As an experienced player, he shouted behind him, “A wide open space and meeting up with this super level BOSS – running together will result in our doom! Spread apart and run separately, the chances of survival will increase – those who get left and are caught by the boss can only blame their bad luck!”

The other people seemed to have awakened from their dreams; after slight hesitation, everyone chose their own direction to run. Liu Gan also chose a new direction to run too, however, the glasses-player also tightly followed behind.

Perhaps he felt Liu Gan's reaction time was faster, and following him would give him a better chance of survival.

Sustaining heavy injuries, left behind was the bald player. All he could do was blame his bad luck. He discovered no matter what direction he ran, the colossal zombie was in hot pursuit. This terrified him, and he quickly turned and threw his molotov c*cktail that was in his hand at it.

The molotov exploded on the colossal and erupted in a sea of flames. The colossal zombie – covered in the molotov's gasoline – was turned into a ball of flame. This seemed to have done no damage to it – in fact it seemed to have made it angrier. In a few steps it ran up, lifted up its two meaty fists, and hit the bald player who wasn't able to get away. Instantly he collapsed on the floor.

From the plaza's surrounding streets the zombies heard the activity, and this led to a corpse-tide. All the surrounding zombies began gathering blocking every exit.

Liu Gan directly came into the gathering point of ten zombies – unable to escape, his only option was to return from the same direction he came from. He was fuming with rage because ever since he had come into this game, there was a BOSS battle, and now there was a corpse-tide; did they want all the players who had entered this game to get wiped out immediately? Not even giving them any time at all... maybe the game creators were dropped on their head as babies.

"Don't run all over the place! We have been surrounded! We can't outrun it! Those with grenades and molotovs, quickly throw them, otherwise we won't survive!" the green-skinned player said as he was forced to retreat when he discovered the bad turn of events, and retreated to his fellow players.

After all, the typical players for this type of game were otakus; once they discovered there was no possible escape they became paralyzed in fear. Those that could react, rushed towards the green-skinned player with grenades and molotovs in hand, and threw them at the colossal zombie.

"Damn! What the F*%@ guys!" Cursed the bald player who was laying on the ground being beaten up by the colossal zombie. He scorned them, what kind of people were they! Not only did they not save him, they decided to throw grenades and molotovs at him!

The bald-player was only allowed one sentence, before he was blown into mush and the mush burnt to a crisp.

The situation was dire. Right now the plaza only had one wild colossal zombie. Surrounding the plaza were large amounts of zombies coming towards them. The players only had iron rods and machetes left...

There was no hope for survival.

Once he escaped back to the plaza center, Liu Gan didn't return to the green-skinned player's side. Observing the surroundings briefly, he sped at high speed towards the tall iron pillar that held up the welcoming billboard. Using his arms and legs, he began to climb up the iron pillar towards the top.

Following closely behind Liu Gan, was glasses-player. When he reached the base of the pillar, he stared up at the iron pillar blankly... "What kind of person is he to be climbing like that?"

At the plaza's outer edges, the zombies had already started closing in. The glasses-player clenched his teeth, and tried to mimic Liu Gan's technique of climbing up the iron pillar. However, this task was not as easy as it looked. The iron pillar was thick and slippery. The glasses-player used up most of his strength and precious time and had only climbed a meter off the ground. At this time, two zombies had already the iron pillars base – one hand pulled him down, and the next moment the zombie had already taken a large chunk out his neck.

The Trembling World

Chapter 6: I must live on

“Help! Help me!” Glasses-player shouted in agony at Liu Gan, who was already 7 to 8 meters high off the ground and clinging onto the iron pillar.

Liu Gan looked below warily. In this type of situation, he wasn't sure if he could save him. Even if he wanted to save him, he didn't have the ability to.

There were a few more zombies which came charging to the base of the iron pillar, pushing glasses-player to the floor. Some were gnawing on his head, some were chewing on his leg, while others were able to chew through his stomach and started clawing out his intestines. Yet, Glasses-player didn't die yet, he was still resisting even with all the pain he was feeling. He could only watch helplessly as his limbs and body parts were being eaten. One could only imagine how painful it must be.

Liu Gan witnessed what was going on. The stench of intestines and blood reached his nose. He heard the screams of misery. Uncontrollably, his body trembled. A feeling of death lingered throughout him. Not considering that whether dying here would mean dying in real life, it was just the simple fact that everything which he had witnessed so far seems so real. The brutal way of dying was enough to create a fear of dying.

The pain was real – not to mention the amount of stress the players must go through psychologically and physically. Even if upon dying, they would return to the real world, the post-traumatic stress had already left its' scar.

Luckily, these zombies didn't know how to climb. Otherwise, he would meet the same fate as glasses-player.

The situation for Liu Gan wasn't that great either. The iron pillar was extremely

slippery, and its height was at least fourteen or fifteen meters. He had to climb up and squeeze tightly in order to prevent himself from sliding down. It was a really exhausting activity.

Liu Gan squeezed his arms tightly around the pillar to catch his breath, and took the opportunity to look around the plaza during that time....

The colossal zombie had been severely wounded from grenades and molotovs of the players. Its' movement was severely limited, and it couldn't catch up to the players anymore. There were still zombies spread throughout every possible escape, and the players who were still alive were desperately struggling. There were two players who reached the outer rim but shortly after they were surrounded by the zombies. The zombies tugged and ripped off the human flesh, and the two players were unable to escape their' fate as meat for the zombies.

The green-skinned player had three others near him, all of whom had chosen weapons for close-range combat. Unsure of what green-skinned had said to the three players, they split apart, attacking wildly at every zombie that got too close. Doing so they were buying time for green-skinned player to move some of the corpses on the ground revealing a sewer drainage lid. Green-skinned player kneeled down, and with his iron rod in hand he pryed on the lid at an angle like a lever, attempting to force it to lift up.

Before the swarm of zombies closed in, green-skinned player was lucky enough to wiggle the lid up just in time. He moved the lid and then immediately jumped inside. The three players that helped him buy time came over to follow him into the sewer. This was what green-skinned player must have said to the three other players earlier.

Unexpectedly when the three players got to the lid, it was shut tight by the green-skinned player, who had moved it back, tightly closing it.

The three other players tried to pry open the lid again, but with very little time left, they were soon surrounded by the swarm of zombies. They resisted, but were no match for the endless tide of zombies.

The large plaza soon had no players left standing with the exception of Liu Gan on the iron pillar and green-skinned player in the sewage drain. The other 8 players had perished in the corpse tide.

Liu Gan hugged the iron pillar tightly. Meanwhile, his whole body was shaking. He was unsure of how green-skinned player was faring underground, but Liu Gan's situation wasn't any better. If he didn't continue climbing towards the top of the pillar and onto the billboard, then he would exhaust all his strength and slide down. Underneath him a large crowd of zombies had gathered.

Even if he wanted to climb all the way to the top, Liu Gan had given up a little inside. The advertisement billboard support beams would allowed him to stay up there, but he couldn't stay there forever. According to his alloy watch, the player properties screen showed values for hunger and thirst. If he stayed trapped on the billboard, he would end up dying to either hunger or thirst. Like just now, if he continued this exhausting activity of climbing, Liu Gan started to feel how dry his mouth was. A person without food can survive 10 days, but without water, that person could only live for around 3 days.

Although climbing to the top of the advertisement billboard may not help him to survive in the long run, not climbing up would mean the end for Liu Gan. This whole time he was propping himself up on the pillar and not moving, and the energy wasted in doing so was a lot. After a short break, Liu Gan continued working hard to climb upward.

Using his arms to climb, his thighs were at the pinnacle of stressing out the muscle. Liu Gan was using only his mental concentration to keep going. He clenched his jaw and persevered while watching the distance gap close.

5 meters...

4 meters...

3 meters...

2 meters...

The distance closed up as the advertisement support frames came closer into view. Everytime Liu Gan climbed up half a meter, it became increasingly more difficult. He felt that he could just slip away any moment back down to the base of the pillar where he would be gnawed upon and torn apart by the zombies.

“The last meter! I must survive!”

Liu Gan let out a loud scream, then clenched the iron pillar once again and wiped his palms on his clothes to dry them. Afterwards, he attempted to climb

upwards a few more times.

Finally, right before Liu Gan exhausted all his strength. He grabbed onto the support structure of the ad. He pulled his exhausted body up using the structure as leverage. Using his fist to create a large hole in the billboard under the support structure, he was able to make a “seat”. It was a tight fit for a seat.

Temporarily safe.

As Liu Gan looked at the sky above the billboard, he saw clouds forming and rolling around, giving him the feeling of being oppressed. On the horizon, he was able to see lightning, shortly after hearing the thunder that accompanied it. Any moment now, the thunderstorm would reach the plaza.

The plaza at this point had gathered around over a thousand zombies. Densely packed together on the plaza, the zombies by the base of the iron pillar all stared up at Liu Gan sitting there awkwardly, their eyes revealing a desire to devour him. There were some zombies which attempted to climb the iron pillar, but luckily the pillar was smooth, and they were unable to do so.

There were some zombies which climbed over the others to reach higher up. Unfortunately for them, the human ladder wasn't steady enough, and by the time it was three stories, it collapsed. They persistently kept on repeating it. Perhaps, they had lost the ability to think with their cerebrum, so they didn't know how to do anything constructively meaningful enough to reach Liu Gan.

[Translator's Note: Happy Lunar New Years! Sorry, I haven't forgotten you guys! It's just that new years is a big deal to me! Too many fun activities and red envelopes!]

The Trembling World

Chapter 7: Escape

At the epicenter of the corpse tide stood a billboard, which displayed “Welcome to the The Trembling World” in large, bright red characters – which seemed almost as if it were dripping down like blood. Underneath these large letters was a lucky survivor, exhausted and at the brink of losing hope.

Liu Gan saw that the plaza was covered with zombies and let out a long sigh. The most disappointing thing in life was a year ago when he had to amputate his arms and legs. Finally, he was able to use his limbs again, yet now his time was limited because of his dire situation.

God opened a window of opportunity, but at the same time closed a door on him.

So tired, so thirsty.....

Will it finally rain? Liu Gan pondered as he stared up at the sky. At the far edge of horizon, the lightning came closer and closer into view, and the lightning quickly followed in succession. The torrential downpour could provide a source of drinking water. This would definitely resolve Liu Gan’s thirst situation.

Liu Gan quickly dismissed the idea. Even if downpours could provide a source of water, it would also bring lightning with it. Liu Gan was sitting atop of an iron pillar, which also served as a lightning rod. The iron pillar stood isolated from every other building in the vicinity, so it was highly possible that the lightning would strike on the pillar.

If that was to happen, you can imagine what would happen to Liu Gan who was sitting on top of it.

In addition, what happens if it rains blood red rain? In the beginning of the

game, Liu Gan recalled the origin of the Trembling World had something relating to the red rain.

If he took a sip from the red rain, would he turn into one of them, losing rationality and cognitive ability?

Every uncertainty seemed dangerous, it was hard to find hope in this situation.

The Trembling World – the name suited the game. Liu Gan had already experienced feeling numerous moments of trembling.

Liu Gan thought to himself about the future choices he would have to make; If he wanted to survive, he would have to search for clean water and food. But to do all that, he needed to think of an escape plan from this plaza. Since all the zombies within the surrounding streets were lured to the center of the plaza, that must mean there were very few on the streets. Those streets should be relatively safe.

The real question was, now that every corner of the plaza was filled with zombies, what would he do about thousands of zombies below the billboard. What could he do to escape to those streets.

Without extra assistance from an outside source, nothing he can do right now had a chance.

Liu Gan tried his best to calm himself. While allowing his stamina to return, his brain functions started working twice as hard. If he wanted to survive, he must believe that “good things come to those who wait” – he would definitely find a way to leave the plaza.

Recalling on everything that had happened ever since he entered the game, Liu Gan realized that the game had given an ample time to the players. It’s just that the players didn’t take the chance. From the moment the players appeared on the plaza, there were only a few zombies nearby. They could’ve easily left the plaza quietly, then found a safe place to hide.

Even if they lost the chance for that time frame, the first zombie that they encountered was a single female zombie.

If the players didn’t play around with the female zombie, they could have easily ganged up and killed her. At least seven to eight minutes had passed before the

players encountered the next wave of zombie attack. They could've chosen to escape, but instead they chose to sit around idly and wasted precious time.

Even after killing the three zombies which charged at them, the players had time to escape. The players just kept wasting precious time, it was only when the colossal zombie appeared, and the noises created from the explosion of the grenades and the shouting, that had lead to the corpse tide – leading to the eventual annihilation of the ten players and Liu Gan getting trapped on top of the iron pillar.

In fact, even if the colossal zombie appeared, the players had a chance. Only if they hadn't all split up to escape, but to attack it all at once, then the Colossal zombie would've been left half dead. Before the eruption of corpse tide, they would have all escaped through the sewer.

[TN: remember the person who yell spread out to escape was green-skinned player and not Liu Gan.]

It was wrong to say the game never gave the players any chance, because time and time again, the players threw that chance away by not choosing the right thing to do. They were traumatized and instead of regaining control, they allowed the fear to overcome them. Once again, losing out on the chance to escape, leading to the current condition entire team getting wiped out.

Liu Gan felt that he must absorb the moral of the lessons, and for future missions, he had to calm down. Especially since he was trapped on the billboard – he must not freak out and think carefully. He would definitely find a way to escape.

He needed to work hard in order to survive this!

Losing the use of his hands, a year ago was the lowest point of his life as a quadruple amputee. Liu Gan had finally gotten to enjoy the experience of a normal person's happiness with their intact limbs.

Liu Gan kept touching his own hands and legs. Even to the extent of taking off his shirt to investigate his arms. The attachment to the prosthetics were missing, it's been replaced by completely good hands, arms, and legs. It's a perfect body – his perfect body.

After losing his body parts, Liu Gan had countless dreams where he was able to

regrow his limbs. In his dream, he was able to freely use his hands. He can't even remember how many times he begged to god: if his limbs were able to regrow, he would be willing to sacrifice anything.

[TN: I chose to use god, but author wrote heaven. He was praying to a higher power for help.]

Right now, everything he has ever dreamed of came true. If the price was to pay for the reattachment of his limbs, was to get trapped in Trembling World... Liu Gan could accept this, at least he was alive and had his body back.

In real life, Liu Gan was a rich second generation, so he had no stress in living conditions and he had a lot of favorite hobbies. He could do whatever he wished to do, with a means of funding it. Liu Gan's favorite activity was parkour. A little more than a year earlier he joined China Central Television's (CCTV) show "Challenging the Impossible". Through parkour, he broke a few top world records that no one else had been able to topple.

At the same time, he was also a fan of mountain climbing. Last year Liu Gan and his brother were hiking up Mt. Everest, and just before they were about to reach peak was when the weather suddenly changed. It was a blizzard and his sleeping bag got lost in the confusion. Feeling trapped and tired, he took a short nap, and upon waking up, his legs and arms had lost all feeling.

After the storm cleared, a helicopter was called in to Mt. Everest to evacuate Liu Gan. It was there where Liu Gan had to get the amputations done. His left and right arms, and both legs had to be cut off. Luckily, his family was rich, and they were able to install the latest machine-operated, alloy-made artificial limbs. Today's technology with prosthetics was acceptable, but Liu Gan spent a really long time only barely managing to operating the limbs.

The Trembling World

[TN: I hope there's no mistakes in this one, or I will cry. T_T]

Chapter 8: Roaring Thunder

No matter what happens, the feeling of having alloy metal limbs is far worse than one's own original limbs. In the real world, Liu Gan has already become a person without limbs – a disabled person.

He would've never expected that, after entering "The Trembling World", his hand and legs would once again return to his body. In this worst case scenario, the recovery of his limbs was the luckiest thing that could've happened to him.

Liu Gan tried his best to analyze the situation with his current knowledge. This must be because of the gaming company's new technology which sends players inside the game world. From the moment he was first inside, there was a full body scanner which probably mistook the alloy prosthetics as his original body parts. The skewed data in the properties of the prosthetics lead to his current scenario.

Regardless of what the truth was, he was lucky to gain something from this misfortune. In this world full of zombies, if he was able to escape from his current predicament, he would use his parkour skills and agile body to survive. It would give him an edge over other players, and thus increase his chance at surviving.

Sitting on top of the iron pillar, Liu Gan was closely monitoring the plaza. He saw that the zombies had devoured all the flesh of the players who were killed – leaving behind just bones as remains in the plaza.

Afterwards, these players still hadn't relogged back into the game.

Unsure of what came next after dying, and whether it was the fear of logging

in again, or as the small-statured player said that maybe if they die in game, they would also die in real life. All these were possibilities which prevented them from dying. This created distress in Liu Gan's mind.

The log out and call GM function were still not working. Liu Gan could only hope that killing all the zombies would indicate the mission being accomplished, which would let them log out and leave this place.

With this many zombies, trying to kill them wouldn't be an easy mission. So it must be possible after accomplishing the mission!

If he was able to return to the real world, Liu Gan would find that his limbs didn't exist anymore, and he'd become a disabled person again. Then in that case, to him, being trapped in The Trembling World wouldn't be that much better than returning to the real world.

Even then, he still felt that he didn't have that much of an urge to find out how to leave the game – all he felt he needed to do was to remain focused and stay alive in order to escape from this plaza.

Liu Gan looked at his alloy watch – the 'Call GM' and 'Logout' options were still grayed out. Only his player properties option was available. The player menu was pretty simple to maneuver; besides heart rate, temperature showing notifications, the other functions were player level, hunger level, thirst level, fatigue level, health condition, contamination degree, and state of infection – which all showed approximate measurements.

[ED Note: Simple huh...]

Right now, his state of infection color was green, his hunger level was green with a hint of orange, and his thirst level had already changed from orange to red. According to Liu Gan's calculations, green represented normal. Once these values were out of the acceptable range of healthiness, it would change gradually from red to black. Once it reached red, he needed to be alert – and his condition for thirst was at that level.

A chilly breeze was blowing on Liu Gan, who was sitting at the top of the pillar. The cold breeze was the reason for his repeated sneezing. He turned his eyes towards the direction where the wind was coming from and discovered that, from beyond the horizon, there was lightning flickering in the sky. It looked like it

would be right above him soon.

What should come, will eventually come!

A few minutes later, the wind current increased. The chilly winds carried along a hint of moisture as it started drizzle. Liu Gan turned to face the wind and opened up his mouth. He wanted to resolve the thirst problem, but the moment he opened his mouth, he didn't feel the refreshing moisture of water, but only felt the icy winds making it harder for him to breathe.

However, soon enough, Liu Gan was able to quench his thirst. The thunderstorm with the aid of strong winds accelerated the downpour onto the plaza. Large droplets of rain came from the rolling clouds and splashed onto the ground wildly. Liu Gan opened his mouth toward the sky and with his hand placed together, he started to gather heaven's gift. The water gathered on his palms and just when his lips were about touch the water, he suddenly remembered something. He looked to check if the rainwater was normal rainwater. At the beginning of the game, there was a strange type of red rainwater.

Liu Gan quickly drank the water in his palm, this was his solution for the thirst problem. After drinking all the water in his palms, he repeated the process of gathering and drinking. He definitely didn't want to miss out on this opportunity of free water.

Liu Gan's worries were unnecessary. Soon after, large single droplets of rain turned into a downpour. It was as if large endless buckets of water was pouring down from the sky. It really didn't take long for Liu Gan to get soaked. His stomach was bloating from drinking so much water, as the feeling of thirst had very quickly disappeared. If he continued to drink, it would probably make him feel like he was drowning.

"Damn it! I'm full now! Stop raining!" Liu Gan kept wiping his face from the rainwater so he could see clearly, as his body was starting to shiver from the cold wind and constant rainfall. If it kept raining like this, he would freeze to death.

A bright white light reflected off the surface of the water and blinded Liu Gan, followed by a roaring thunderous sound that deafened his ears for the next few minutes. He couldn't hear clearly at all.

Liu Gan's heart rate started to increase. Judging from the time after the lightning struck to the sound of the thunder, the place lightning struck very close to the plaza. If the lightning got any closer, the billboard would definitely serve as a lightning rod and Liu Gan, who was sitting on top of this iron pillar, would get definitely get electrocuted as well.

Liu Gan quickly covered both his ears, to prevent the sound of the next thunderclap from deafening him again.

Right after the first clap of thunder, another flicker of bright light flashed across the sky in front of Liu Gan. Loud booms of explosion-like sounds from lightning surrounded Liu Gan. With each thunderclap, the distance seemed to be getting closer. Liu Gan's heart was pounding with fear, and his heart rate kept increasing as thunder roared throughout the sky.

The Trembling World

[TN: Okay, I hope there's no errors ;_~]

Chapter 9: Rescue Helicopter

The storm had been pouring down onto the plaza for at least half an hour now, with Liu Gan trapped in it like it was a jail cell for what seems like an eternity.

With every flash of lightning or roar of thunder, he thought it would be the one that struck him. He wrapped his arms around his body tightly, worrying – trembling – from the cold as he waited for it to end, praying that it wouldn't strike him down as he held on. Finally, the thunderstorm seem to have weakened – it seemed like it was blown away to a different location.

The torrential downpour gradually changed to a drizzling rain, and Liu Gan once again wiped his face to clear up his vision.

He was still alive.

Living was not easy. Liu Gan felt that, compared to his previous 20 years alive, nothing had left as deep an impression as today had.

The plaza still had thousands of zombies which were drenched by the rain. There were some female zombies which were wearing a thin layer of clothing, revealing their natural forms. On the floor of the plaza, there were no signs of any destruction from lightning. Liu Gan turned his head to investigate the reason for it, and at a far location he saw a flash of lightning, but it didn't strike the plaza – it was diverted to the nearby hundreds of taller houses at the far edge of the plaza.

These houses must have installed a lightning rod to divert the lightning. There were countless lightning strikes in that thunderstorm, perhaps all of those lightning strikes were attracted to those rods? Luckily there were these tall

houses, otherwise, with that many lightning strikes, one of them was going to strike Liu Gan who was sitting on top of the iron pillar for sure. That was probably the reason why he survived the thunderstorm.

It was only lightly drizzling now, as the sky above his area started clearing up. The frequency of the lightning strikes started get lower, then completely stopped. As long as the lightning rod on the houses stood, it wouldn't strike Liu Gan.

Liu Gan took deep breathes to finally relax. He was in a state of anxiety which exhausted him quite a lot. This advertisement structure didn't give him room to lay down to rest. There was only enough room for him to sit squat-like. Occasionally, he would adjust his seating style to feel more comfortable.

Zombies below the advertisement started to mindlessly try to climb up and form a human ladder. Listening to their moans and watching their expression, Liu Gan felt trapped and hopeless. Would these zombies ever leave the plaza?

If they continued to stay gathered here, Liu Gan would forever remained trapped and be unable to leave.

In the sky, a faint noise could be heard. It was a continuous roaring noise, which didn't sound like thunder, Liu Gan pinpointed the direction it came from. It was a helicopter which appeared from the direction of the taller houses far away.

Liu Gan had never felt so much joy. Naturally, he waved towards the helicopter, just in case the helicopter couldn't see him. Liu Gan proceeded to climb to the highest part of the billboard and kept waving his arms.

The helicopter left the high-rise houses and proceeded flying forward at a low-altitude, and circled a few blocks nearby. Then, once again it flew closer to the plaza. Liu Gan was unsure if it was because they saw him, but then it flew directly towards him. It's actually flying directly towards me. Liu Gan thought to himself. His efforts were not wasted. By the time it flew close to the plaza, the drizzling rain became even more scattered. Liu Gan could see the pilot and the helicopter crew.

From the side view of the helicopter there was a white shape which resembled three rings – it was San Xing Corporation's logo. As a veteran player of San Xing

Corporation's games, Liu Gan was very familiar with it.

No need for further words, this must be San Xing Corporation here to the rescue!

"I'm right here! Hurry and save me!" Liu Gan shouted at the top of his lungs, while trying to maintain balance on the top of the billboard. Then he attempted to wave both arms in the air while shouting. It didn't matter if the crew onboard could hear him or not, but this was the only thing he can possibly do.

Although, deep down, he was a little worried that this might be a conspiracy by San Xing Corporation. He was worried that after entering the helicopter, he would be taken away by the crew to be used as a guinea pig for testing experiments. However, staying on top of the billboard would not lead to a good ending either. Liu Gan knew that he had to leave the iron pillar in order to plan his next step. So first, he needed to board the helicopter.

The helicopter definitely discovered Liu Gan – it was aiming towards the iron pillar, while carefully drawing near. It slowly halted right above the billboard. One crew member in San Xing Corporation's work clothes stepped out.

Liu Gan was emotionally moved. He survived long enough for rescue to arrive! Luckily, he didn't give up. Otherwise, by the time the helicopter arrived, he would be dead like the other players.

Although the thunderstorm had just about stopped, the wind blowing across the earth was still rather strong. The wind direction near the skyscrapers was also a bit odd. It would suddenly blow east or west, at times strong and at times weak, making the helicopter hovering on top of the billboard waver continuously.

As rope ladder was released down from the helicopter, it was still a good distance away from the advertisement, still a few meters above. It was these few meters that was the type of distance that Liu Gan was afraid of attempting to jump. Luckily, the female member of the crew kept looking down to observe. She kept relaying messages to the pilot to move slowly closer, towards the direction of Liu Gan.

Once again, a flash of bright light appeared before Liu Gan's eyes. He was temporarily blinded. At the same time, the helicopter hovering above generated

some horrible engine sounds. The next moment was followed by thunder which deafened his eardrums. The helicopter flew away from the billboard, it flew even higher than ten meters above. The tail of the helicopter started to smoke in mid air as it started to spin out of control.

“Damn! No way? There could be this much bad luck?” Liu Gan was shocked as he witnessed what happened. That sudden flash of lightning couldn’t possibly have struck the helicopter.

In the next moment, Liu Gan couldn’t help but sigh. The helicopter continuously spun a few times, gradually losing the ability to stop. With a slight decline it was aiming towards the billboard. Watching all that was about to happen, Liu Gan quickly jumped off the top and tightly gripped the bottom most part of the support structure, suspending his body on the structure.

The moment Liu Gan jumped, the helicopters metal body slammed into the billboard – at exactly the same position where Liu Gan had been previously – where it produced a loud ‘BANG’! It generated a dull echo as it smashed into the billboard, then fell towards the ground as it crashed and started rolling.

The Trembling World

[TN: Will this chapter be the one without mistakes?]

Chapter 10: Contamination

The moment before the helicopter crashed, the helicopter blade swept at Liu Gan's waist while he was suspended mid air. Just in time, Liu Gan clenched his abs, and swung his leg up on on to the remains of the billboard as as The helicopter blade powerfully scraped his back. Afterwards, the fuselage of the helicopter tumbled down into the area below the billboard sent dozens of zombies flying, and rolled ten meters.

The helicopter fuselage ignited, but didn't explode immediately. The zombies had no fear of death, so they even stepped on fellow zombies in an attempt to get inside the helicopter – searching for fresh meat within.

Liu Gan, still shocked, climbed back onto the broken remain of the advertisement structure. He looked at the helicopter that had landed ten meters away. Before this moment, all he had wanted was to be rescued – to be able to leave the billboard. The next moment, the Trembling World had once again given him another obstacle. He wasn't able to be rescued, and the rescue helicopter was unluckily struck by lightning and crashed.

Is heaven too harsh? Before, there were so many lightning strikes, yet none struck the billboard. All were diverted away – yet now that the rainstorm had weakened, a sudden lightning strike actually struck the helicopter that was there to rescue him?

Right now, he had not only not gotten rescued, the helicopter crew nearby were also out of luck. Even if they didn't die from impact, half of them would become food for the zombies.

“Save...me...”

His eyes and mouth were wide open, as he stared at the helicopter crawling with zombies, when he heard another voice coming from the direction of the support structure, a weak voice calling for help. He turned his head towards its direction and looked around. It was the female crewmember wearing the San Xing corporation uniform, holding onto a piece of support structure that was still hanging.

Liu Gan recognized her – it was the one who threw the rope ladder to him. Her body was covered in blood, probably from the moment the helicopter had smashed into the billboard. It most likely flung her out of the helicopter, or she voluntarily jumped out of it, and then grasped onto the remains of the billboard.

Liu Gan carefully crawled as close as possible to that part of the billboard, to test out the sturdiness of the structure to ensure it wouldn't collapse. Then he positioned himself as carefully as possible, and used his strength to pull the fragmented billboard up.

After pulling the female crewmember up, Liu Gan found out that the female worker's body had been pierced by sharp iron shrapnel. Unsure if it was from the helicopter or the billboard structure, it pierced straight through her abdomen. This was the main reason for her loss of blood.

After she was pulled up by Liu Gan, she sat down on the destroyed billboard, while her expression turned painful. But, she was still conscious and alert.

“Are you a GM for this game?” Liu Gan asked her.

The female crewmember stared at Liu Gan, not fully understanding his question's meaning.

“The Trembling World has an error where players are trapped within the game, unable to logout. You are the representatives that the game company assigned here to resolve the issue, right?” Liu Gan asked the female crewmember.

“I don't understand what you're saying...” The female crewmember had a confused look and stared at Liu Gan.

“San Xing Corporation made a game, this billboard here is within The Trembling World – therefore, this is San Xing Corporation's game. I am a game

player, trapped within and unable to logout..." Liu Gan let the female crewmember look at his alloy watch, while telling her.

The female crewmember looked at Liu Gan, as if he was a mentally retarded patient, and didn't speak in reply.

"I'm asking you something! What's wrong with this game? You're already heavily injured, don't help your company hide it anymore! There are ten thousand players trapped within this game, San Xing Corporation can't hide it anymore!" Liu Gan asked the female worker again.

"I don't understand what you're saying. Simulated games could be a different department's project? I am responsible for biochemical laboratory work. Before the red rain, I was at sea on an expedition. I didn't expect that the moment I returned, the world would have become like this." she finally replied to Liu Gan.

This confused Liu Gan even more.

"You aren't a game player, a game corporation's worker, and also you haven't recently transferred into this game... You've been living here in this world your whole life, right?" Liu Gan tested the female's response.

"Of course, I've lived here my whole life. The purpose of our helicopter trip was to search the houses for usable resources and then return. After lifting off, I saw someone on the billboard, so we flew closer..." The female looked strangely at Liu Gan. She seemed to feel a lot of discrepancy when talking with Liu Gan.

"You are this game's NPC." Liu Gan finally understood.

"What?" The female crewmember frowned. Her face started to become pale. Her wound had been continuously leaking blood.

"Forget it." Liu Gan shook his head, unsure of what to say.

"Why haven't you been contaminated? Why are you so lucky?" The female took the lead to ask Liu Gan.

"I am a game player. One hour ago, I was transferred here. I haven't been bitten yet, so how would I have gotten contaminated?" Liu Gan replied.

"Your brain seems to have a problem... but that's not strange, considering all that scary stuff that's happened..." The female was beginning to understand,

and came up with her own theory.

[TN: error 404 lol] [ED: It's scary what zombies do to computers]

"My head is fine, it's the game that has an error." Liu Gan replied to the female. No matter how he explained himself, she was from this world – an NPC. She was unable to comprehend the meaning that another person had been transferred into this world.

"You haven't been contaminated yet, it's possible that your body has developed a natural antibody against this contamination. Perhaps, you are the key to ending this contamination..." The female started muttering to Liu Gan.

"You were lowering the rope to make me your guinea pig?" Liu Gan looked at the female uncomfortably and was a bit angry, since his previous assumption was right.

"We just wanted to rescue this world.... " The female worker revealed her sadness, as her loved ones, her friends, and even her coworkers had all become zombies. She had been on her ocean voyage which had allowed her to survive this disaster. Upon returning, everything she was once familiar with, had all changed.

"You said you were on an expedition, is this place close to the coast? Is there only one ship? If something happens to you here, they will send another helicopter to search and rescue you right?" Liu Gan suddenly remembered and asked the female worker.

[Explanation if necessary: One is an NPC (aka resident of the "new" world) and the other is the player (aka "new" world visitor).]

The Trembling World

[TN: Releases might be a bit slow this week. Don't tell me anymore errors T_T.
Jk, I lied]

Chapter 11: Caught Off Guard

"Yes, but we weren't able to send out an SOS before the crash. Moreover, when we first headed out, we said that we wouldn't be able to return until nighttime, so they probably won't come to our rescue immediately." The female crewmember thought a bit before replying to Liu Gan.

"Do you have any way of contacting them? After it gets dark, they won't find us here." Liu Gan told the female crewmember.

"The Helicopter is equipped with devices for communicating. If you get to it, you can call for them..." The female crewmember looked in the direction of the ruined helicopter. Right now the helicopter's inside was crawling with zombies. Inside of it was thick smoke, which came from the ignited part of the helicopter which in turn engulfed the zombies bodies in flame. They kept piling on top of each other without being afraid of being burned.

"Forget it." Liu Gan shook his head while looking at the helicopter.

"I'm internally bleeding... I can't survive much longer." The female crewmember's face continuously paled, and her voice gradually weakened.

"I'm not a doctor. I can't help you." Liu Gan looked at the metal that pierced her body. He felt remorseful after saying that.

"There's something else you can help me with..." The female crewmember told Liu Gan with a begging gaze.

"Tell me, and I'll see if I can help. But if I'm not not able to, then I'm sorry." Liu

Gan replied to the female crewmember. To survive in this apocalyptic era, helping others could not involve any harm to himself.

“If you wait until the next search and rescue crew, please tell them that this virus could possibly be man-made. In the gene, it has a lot of human fragments. Conventional vaccines don’t work. We have to change our method of thinking, even though I haven’t obtained all the evidence to show it. But...”

The female crewmember didn’t finish her sentence. Ten meters away, the thick smoke coming from the helicopter suddenly produced a loud explosion. The noise deafened their ears, and produced flames that reached the sky. The dozens of zombies on it were blown away. The explosion created a shockwave from the materials scattered around, with some reaching the billboard nearby. It even lifted Liu Gan and the female crewmember off of the support structure.

Liu Gan grabbed the bottom part of the structure just in time, so that he wouldn’t get blasted away. However, the female crewmember wasn’t as lucky. She was already severely injured, so the shockwave caught her off guard when it blew her off the support structure.

Liu Gan’s other hand reached and grabbed onto the clothing of the female crewmember, and right before the clothing slipped off, the female crewmember grabbed Liu Gan’s hand. Both people were suspended in midair.

Right below them, the zombies became even more excited, crowding on top of each other. They wanted to reach above them, to the food waiting to fall.

“Damn! Today is yet another bad day?” Liu Gan cursed in frustration. One person surrounded in the plaza on the billboard was enough bad luck. Yet now that rescue was here, the result was the helicopter crashing. Now it wasn’t even safe to sit on the billboard.

However, the unluckiest one was the person in his hand – the girl. The two of them were interlocked hand in hand, yet, because of their sweat and rain water, their hand-hold started slipping. Liu Gan couldn’t hold her for much longer.

“This is for you, help me give it to them...” The female crewmember, with her other hand, reached into her clothes and pulled out a USB stick. Forcefully, she shoved it into Liu Gan’s hand. At the same time, her other hand slipped out, letting her plunge into the zombies that had gathered below in the plaza.

Liu Gan hadn't grabbed onto the USB... the moment the girl slipped out of his grasp, he felt her give something to him. It was in between his fingers, with his pointer and the middle finger clinging onto the lanyard for the USB. The USB didn't follow the girl when she fell down.

Liu Gan's finger hooked onto the USB, as he looked below him – the female crewmember was within the crowd of zombies. Accompanied by screams of misery, her body was soon torn apart by the savage zombies below, nothing remained.

Using his strength, he climbed back onto the destroyed billboard structure, looking for a suitable seating position to catch his breath.

From the moment he first saw the bald-player's painful scream when he was bitten, to the moment where people started screaming in agony from getting torn apart, his psychological state had numbed. Death was an inevitable event – it would eventually come for him too.

It was still good – after experiencing all this, the other people were the ones dying. He was very much still alive.

Looking within his hands, he saw a USB. Recalling his conversation with the female crewmember. Liu Gan became confused... Is this the game's secret mission? How do I complete it? Upon completion will there be a reward?

Seated on the fragmented support structure, Liu Gan sat thinking., Suddenly, he heard strange movement surrounding him. Was it a person? Liu Gan turned to look behind him to find a zombie crawling over – it was less than a meter away and closing in. It's face was full of bloodlust, while it continued crawling towards him.

Caught off guard, Liu Gan felt a chill in his heart, and his body unconsciously trembled... Originally, he had thought being above the ground was safe. No one would have thought that they were able to reach the top of the billboard.

How did it get up here? If it climbed it's way up. Won't that mean other zombies could also climb up here? Then it would definitely be trouble!

Seeing that the zombie had only the brain and top half of the body, Liu Gan quickly understood. This zombie was definitely from before, when the helicopter

had exploded and sent a zombie flying up to the billboard. With only half a body landing on the fragmented billboard parts, that was probably the reason why Liu Gan didn't notice. It must have smelled Liu Gan's scent of fresh meat. So it crawled over with the desire to eat him.

It doesn't even have a gut anymore, yet it still wants to eat. What is this strange monster?

"F^\$@ off!" Liu Gan got angry. In real life, he rarely cursed, but this time he couldn't contain the vulgar language. He stuck out his foot and rapidly stomped the zombie. He vented his anger and the depressed feeling from within him.

The zombie is crushed to bits and pieces, Then Liu Gan kicked it off of the fragmented billboard. Liu Gan still didn't feel safe, so he carefully checked his surroundings. After confirming there were no hidden zombies, then was he able to release a long sigh and sit down.

The Trembling World was a place surrounded by danger. There was never a moment where he can drop his alertness!

Liu Gan looked around once more. When he saw the endless tide of corpses gathering in the plaza like a mass of maggots, as well as the zombies below him constantly piling up bodies in an attempt to climb up and eat him, he felt an indescribable sorrow in his heart.

After experiencing the failed attempt of a rescue, now, he is once again lonely. It had returned to the same starting point.

The Trembling World

[TN: Taffygirl13 saving the day, she's the best.]

Chapter 12: The Night of No Rest

It was a good thing that Liu Gan had already adjusted to this kind of loneliness. Since over a month ago, when he had entered his villa, he had been living this type of isolated lifestyle.

Amidst this loneliness, the sky seemed to slowly dim. Liu Gan's first night in the Trembling World was about to arrive.

This night, was destined to be a restless one.

After the helicopter exploded and burned for a while, the fire slowly went out. The surrounding air was filled with the smell of foul smoke and various charred materials. The smell was making Liu Gan teary eyed and light headed.

Luckily the thunderstorm had passed, but the wind hadn't stopped. The wind's strength was even stronger than before. It was enough to disperse the unpleasant odor. Because he was unable to leave the plaza, Liu Gan would have been suffocated by the toxic fumes if it weren't for the strong winds – therefore the strong winds actually helped him.

The helicopter crashed into the billboard, and after the explosion from the helicopter it further damaged the billboard. Both these incidents nearly cost Liu Gan his life, but it also brought him an advantage. This was that the billboards support structure completely changed on impact – so much that one of the areas took the form of a small criss-crossed ledge.

(ED: There was a pun there. Instead of criss-crossed ledge, it was network shape. You know, because it's a game? Ha ha.)

Liu Gan modified this criss-cross ledge by kicking it and managed to turn it into an area that he was able to lay down partially in. Even though this was a simple modification, it was more comfortable than before – when he had to sit in the cranny of the billboard.

Tonight, he shouldn't expect to leave the plaza. Liu Gan was to accompany these thousands of zombies moans while falling into a slumber. This was good, at least he won't have nightmares... there's no nightmare that could be worse than his current situation, could there?

Liu Gan was indeed feeling tired, but he didn't dare to fall completely asleep. He was really worried that once he fell completely asleep, he would accidentally fall from the structure to the zombies below. If he really fell from there, then there was really only one ending... This was to be gnawed on and torn apart, while being eaten alive and feeling all of the pain.

If it was more than a month ago, Liu Gan would never have imagined himself dying in this manner.

...

The sky gradually darkened. Liu Gan was unsure of how long had passed – 2 hours? 3 hours? At this moment, Liu Gan's consciousness was a bit blurry, and from afar, on the horizon, once again the constant sound of a helicopter echoed.

Liu Gan immediately sat straight up and looked toward that direction. Indeed, it was another helicopter, even though it was flying quickly toward the plaza's edge, towards the hundreds buildings. It kept circling around. A searchlight was non-stop shining on the ground, as if searching for something.

This helicopter was the exact same shape and model as the previous destroyed helicopter – the helicopter exterior had the same type of 3 rings that represented the San Xing corporation logo.

It looked like they didn't wait for the return of their partners, so they came for a search and rescue work.

Liu Gan quickly stood on top of the support structure and shouted at the helicopter as well as waving his hands toward it. However, the sky had already completely darkened. The people onboard the helicopter – if the search light didn't reach him – would have a hard time seeing him. In addition, the helicopter

produced sound, so it was difficult to hear Liu Gan's cry for help.

The rescue helicopter circled the towering skyscrapers a few more times. Its searchlight was first aimed towards the rooftops of the buildings, before it was repositioned to search carefully towards the windows of the building. Lastly, the searchlight was aimed toward the plaza. The burning helicopter from before had already stopped burning and producing any smoke, so it was impossible for it to give them a signal of any kind.

Despite Liu Gan's efforts of constantly waving his arms and shouting at the top of his lungs, the searchlight on the rescue helicopter never reached the area of the billboard. Not to mention that it didn't even shine onto the remains of the previous helicopter which was close by the billboard, they couldn't even hear Liu Gan in overwhelming darkness.

The rescue helicopter flew overhead right by him, the rescue crewmember shining the light into the densely packed plaza of zombies. They decided that it was impossible for their comrades to be there, so the pilot flew the helicopter straight to the outer edge. No matter what Liu Gan shouted, it never turned back.

"A bunch of idiots! Would searching a bit more carefully kill you?" Liu Gan watched on as the helicopter body with its searchlight disappeared from view into the darkness of the night, and he felt his heart turn cold. If the helicopter kept searching for their comrades, it was very possible it would not turn back to this area.

This meant that he once again had lost his chance to escape from the plaza's billboard. This could possibly be his last chance to be rescued.

This was really disheartening!

Powerless, Liu Gan could only return to the simple metal criss-crossed bed, both eyes staring into the pitch black darkness of the night. Unsure of what to make of this situation, perhaps he shouldn't think about it at all...

Shortly after the helicopter left, the thick clouds that had hovered above Liu Gan's head gradually dispersed from the gale. The moonlight seeped through the thinned out cloud – it was as if wielding a pipa sheepishly revealing only half the face, cowering behind her shy appearance.

[TN: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pipa>]

Tonight was a full moon. After another half an hour had passed, the dark clouds that had originally covered the sky had been blown away by the evening breeze. The moonlight cascaded down onto the ground, illuminating the entire plaza. However, the landscape's scene wasn't all that beautiful, so Liu Gan just vacantly lied down on the simple, metal-framed bed. As he stared off into the bright moonlight, he began to recall the past 20 or so years of his relatively short life so far.

When one grew old, or was about to die, their most common action was to recall their memories.

He was unsure if the rain in the real world had stopped, nor did he know the condition of his body in the villa sitting in front of his monitor. Did the body stay there? Did only the soul get teleported here? Or did both the physical body and the soul get transformed and then transferred to this world here?

Did this count as entering another dimension?

If it did, according to the theories in webnovels, he should be the only one entering another dimension, and undoubtedly become the story's protagonist. However, it was clear to see that he wasn't the only one that had entered The Trembling World; there were still tens of thousands other people. That's why it couldn't count as entering another dimension.

Then what exactly had he just experienced?

The world was large, the universe was vast, time was eternal and endless – there were too many unknowns and mysteries. Today for Liu Gan, a lot had occurred. He experienced countless setbacks from time to time again within his world. It allowed him to experience his own weakness and insignificance.

However, weakness and insignificance weren't supposed to become reasons for giving up and shrinking back. As a human with an extremely high IQ, Liu Gan felt that no matter what, he had to press on. One had to treasure their life; even if neither of the two helicopters could save him, there was still a chance that he could encounter another chance to leave this place alive, as long as he just persevered.

Just like how, when he had been trapped here in the beginning, he hadn't thought that helicopters would ever pass by. Yet the helicopters had come, and even noticed him. If it weren't for that damned lightning, he would've already safely left this place.

The Trembling World

[TN: Thank you Arcein for helping me with school work so I can translate]

Chapter 13: Chance

Thinking back on it, leaving with the helicopter probably wasn't a good idea, these guys have a ship so it is possible they are part of the local military. They could bring him back and torture him; use iron chains to tie him up, treat him like a guinea pig, while performing all sorts of experiments on his body. Even extracting his blood or perhaps even injecting him with the virus to see he would become a zombie.

ED Note: Wow this guy really is really thorough with how he thinks he'll be tortured.

After thinking for a little while, Liu Gan felt a lot better in his heart.

The moment after I entered the game, not all of the tens of thousands of players should have had as bad of luck as I did right? There should be many others who haven't been infected yet, perhaps the rescue helicopter found the other players and caught them to be their guinea pigs?

As Liu Gan laid on top of the iron support structure, as he was recalling his experiences he had in moments of despair and fortune, suddenly a chance appeared.

From a few streets outside of the plaza was a loud explosion, the sound echoed and shook the nearby structures. Sitting stunned on top of the fragmented billboard, even Liu Gan felt the shockwave. The explosion suddenly lit up with fire that was bright enough to color half the sky with a bright orange.

Liu Gan guessed that it was the gas station or chemical warehouse that was the cause of the explosion, as that would be the only reason behind the

overwhelming power in the explosion. He was unsure who would've caused such a thing... Was it the player who entered with him or was it the locals?

After the violent explosion was over, from the same direction of the street, was a loud car alarm that went off. This continuous noise instantly attracted the attention of all the zombies in the plaza. Rushing on top of each other, the zombies charged towards the direction of the noise. First were the zombies on the surrounding plaza, then the zombies by the iron pillar, which was located a bit further away from the sound. The scene Liu Gan was witnessing at that moment was similar to when audiences leave from the movie theaters; the zombies were constantly pushing and shoving to leave the plaza.

What gave Liu Gan a headache was that after the sound died out, by the billboard there were at least a dozen zombies that stood guard, raising their heads to look in Liu Gan's direction. The explosion and sound generated definitely attracted their attention. However, because the corpse tide was too crowded, these zombies didn't leave in time. So by the time the car quieted down, these zombies hadn't moved too far away.

If below him were only a few zombies, Liu Gan could take a chance to slip down and kick them away in an attempt to escape, but below him were at least a dozen zombies... Liu Gan felt that he shouldn't take this risk. If he slips down now, and falls into their hands, it will definitely mean game over.

There must be a way to leave this billboard and plaza, this is probably my best chance of escaping. It was unsure of whether the zombies that had left the plaza might come back, and if they did, when they would. If this chance passes by, Liu Gan is very wary of whether he could find a better opportunity to escape.

Oh, what to do?

Just when Liu Gan was contemplating about what to do next, the same street from earlier that caused an explosion, created another explosion. This secondary explosion was even stronger than the first explosion. The flames formed a mushroom cloud that illuminated the night sky brightly.

(Editor Note: Hydro-This is turning into a Michael Bay film xD)

The nearby skyscrapers also shook wildly, and many of the windows were shattered by the shockwave. "Pa cha cha", the pieces of glass fell down from the

skyscraper.

At the same time, Liu Gan also felt the large shockwave, though luckily, he was expecting it. Laying low and grabbing onto the fragmented structure, with his legs hooked onto it as well, all this was to prevent himself from flying off of the structure.

The explosion once again set off nearby car alarms. The remaining zombies below the billboard were knocked to the ground. After they got up, they didn't gather around under the billboard, instead all of them rushed towards the noise. With zero effort on Liu Gan's part, shortly after, the plaza became empty.

Trapped on top of the billboard, Liu Gan would never have thought that his trapped situation causing him headaches and no solution of escape would be alleviated, so it was shocking when this rare chance would erase away all his problems.

Of course, this was not strange, Liu Gan just slightly remembered that when he was reading on gaming companies website. It said [The Trembling World] game zombies have no preset. It merely uses television and movie zombies as reference. The explosion would definitely be sensitive to the dead, and they will follow it to the source.

When Liu Gan and the players were transferred here, the amount of zombies in the area weren't that many. It was because Liu Gan and the others were running, battling, and creating noise to attract all of the surrounding zombies into the plaza that the corpse tide was created. If a nearby place was able to generate a loud sound, naturally all of the zombies would continue onto that direction.

Now, the plaza is empty. Leaving behind only the heavily injured, unable to run, but slowly crawling was the colossal zombie that was left behind.

The colossal zombie wasn't able to leave because in the previous battle it was heavily injured. All of the molotov c*cktails had burned it quite severely, and then it managed to survive a few more hand grenades. It was definitely no longer in pristine condition, as its' body had burnt spots as well as exposed bones. When it got up and walked, it limped on one side.

Because it was limping, it was having to trail behind the normal zombies.

Heading towards the explosion it was slowly but surely walking there.

Liu Gan watched the severely injured colossal zombie, in his brain he had so many thoughts... He remembered that after killing the normal zombies before, a black orb of mist seeped into his body and on his alloy watch, he went from level 1 to level 2. With his body rejuvenated full of strength and energy, his vision and hearing had all improved.

It is good to remember that within [The Trembling World] killing a zombie could raise the level and stats. Killing a normal zombie would benefit him a little, but if he kills a colossal zombie, would it give him a huge benefit?

Within this world, Liu Gan has renewed control of his arms and legs, enabling him to kill a bit more zombies even if it was a colossal zombie. If his body's strength, agility, sight, hearing all improved, it will improve his survivability significantly.

The sacrifices of the 8 players caused this much injury to the colossal zombie, nearly to the point of a deformed condition, and this chance was definitely a once in a lifetime opportunity.

Although with this type of thinking, Liu Gan still didn't dare to just rush down and charge headfirst into the wounded colossal zombie. Within the game, would killing the BOSS give a generous amount of experience, valuables and equipment drops? However, it comes at a risk of using my own life as a gamble to obtain these benefits, right?

[TN: He finally gets the hell off OR does he? ;) I should leave you guys on a cliff hanger more often]

The Trembling World

Chapter 14: Survival and Risks

The colossal zombie was already heavily injured, but Liu Gan wasn't sure how much of its combat strength remained. If he just charged at it head first without a plan, then any mistake would cost his own life.

First things first, now is the time to leave the safety of the billboard and go down the pillar. It doesn't matter if it is to combat the colossal zombie or to escape, because staying on top of the pillar was not a solution. If those zombies decided to return to this spot, then he will once again be surrounded by them at the base of the pillar, and that would be troublesome.

Liu Gan maneuvered himself over the deformed fragments of the support structure and carefully proceeded to descend to the iron pillar. With both hands gripping tightly onto the support structure, Liu Gan lowered his body and legs first. Then he used his legs to grip onto the iron structure, and once secure, he hugged with both arms onto the pillar. Of course, it was at a controlled speed that he went down.

The ground had puddles everywhere, the only area without puddles was an area that had some dirty sticky substance that covered it, and the burnt helicopter that was scorched black. Scattered all around were the spare parts of that helicopter. Once Liu Gan slid to the ground, he picked up his weapon that he left behind on the ground. He was surprised and happy to see that right by his machete was a leftover hand grenade.

(Editor Note: Hydro-Hip hip hooray!! He finally got down xD)

This hand grenade was probably the glasses-player's starting weapon, so in the midst of confusion while escaping, he didn't get a chance to throw it. Even if he did have the chance to use it, his body was torn apart as food for the zombies.

Borrowing the bright moonlight, it was easy to see from afar the colossal zombie, but it didn't notice who was behind him. Liu Gan searched nearby a bit more. From the spot where the female crewmember fell from the billboard, what was left behind were scattered bones and clothing in the area.

It's too bad that Liu Gan wasn't able to find useful equipment or tools from searching her remains.

[TN: Corpse looting is allowed in apocalyptic world, I approve!] (Editor Note: Hydro-to TN, "Psh, I'd loot you if you were alive")

Unsatisfied, Liu Gan went up to the scorched helicopter to investigate. The inside had burnt corpses melted together, so it was impossible to differentiate the bodies of the crew from the zombies. Liu Gan searched in the vicinity near the helicopter for a little bit and then gave up. Firstly, there was nothing left behind after the items had gone through an explosion and burning from the helicopter. Secondly, he really didn't want to dig through the burnt corpses inside of the helicopter.

It was best that he didn't stay behind in this plaza any longer. If he decided to take the risk to kill the colossal zombie, then he must take action right now, and the battle must be swift. If he chose to ignore the colossal zombie, then he must quickly leave now and not wait for the corpse tide to come back, because if that happens, he definitely won't escape.

Liu Gan quickly decided to risk assassinating the heavily injured colossal zombie.

To survive and take risks are two completely different choices. There are times when it is necessary to take risks to have a higher chance of survival. Just like right now, Liu Gan wants to improve his chance of surviving by a lot, so he must think of ways to improve his strength.

This was a good chance for him to quickly increase his strength, and if he abandoned this opportunity, then he might not be able to forgive himself for the sacrifices of the 8 players... They contributed their life to do this much damage to the colossal zombie.

The colossal zombie's leg had the most severe injury, with a lot of places exposing the bone. There was an obvious bone fracture, and that was why it was limping as it walked slowly towards the streets outside of the plaza. Liu Gan was thinking about using the hand grenade against the colossal zombie. Maybe one hand grenade would be enough to take away its life.

If that didn't work and taking into consideration on the colossal zombie's current movement speed, if Liu Gan can't win then he could at least outrun it. Liu Gan's escape plan was to go back to the plaza where it's already empty, so it should be safer than the streets.

Using the hand grenade definitely has its flaws, as it could re-attract the zombies that were distracted by the explosion and car alarm from earlier back to him, generating another corpse tide.

So Liu Gan decided he will end it quickly, if the hand grenade can kill it then good, if not then based on the situation he must slash it a few times with the machete. Hopefully that would end it, otherwise Liu Gan would be left running away.

Being able to assassinate the colossal zombie for experience is the best situation, because it is always important to protect his own life.

After Liu Gan decided what his plan of attack was, with a machete in one hand and grenade in another, he snuck up slowly behind the colossal zombie.

Although Liu Gan tried his best to be quiet, the moment he got close enough the zombie noticed. It was because of its' sense of smell for fresh meat was particularly sensitive. When Liu Gan was around 10 meters or so from the colossal zombie's back, the zombie turned its head, saw Liu Gan and let out a roar. Changing directions, its body began to charge at Liu Gan.

Although the colossal zombie was rushing at Liu Gan to tear him into pieces, and eat his fresh meat so it can revive, the previous injuries were too severe. This made the colossal zombie even more angry, full of bloodlust and thirst as it slowly crawled toward Liu Gan.

Liu Gan retreated while preparing to take the safety off for the grenade. Based on his previous gaming experience, judged the distance he needed to be from the colossal zombie. After pulling the safety, two and a half seconds later, Liu

Gan decisively threw it at colossal zombie and instinctively covered up his ears while getting onto his stomach.

The grenade flew through the air for about a second, before landing brilliantly in front of colossal zombie. Then it exploded!

“Bang!” the colossal zombie that was 3 to 4 meters tall with a heavy weighted body, but easily flipped onto the floor, both legs heavily damaged to the point where the bones were shattered and the legs flew off. One of its arms was blown off as well. Losing both legs and an arm, the colossal zombie lay on the floor angrily howling a few sounds, unable to pick itself up.

However, this colossal zombie was really sturdy, and the grenade wasn't able to take its life. Liu Gan already expected that the explosion of the grenade could attract a part of the zombies back toward him. So he wanted to kill the colossal zombie as soon as possible, so as to gain more strength for himself, thus, he must use this opportunity.

Liu Gan got up and charged machete first into the colossal zombie, the moment Liu Gan lifted the machete for a quick downward slash at its head, the colossal zombie laying on the floor punched with his remaining limb. The limb was half exposed to the bone, with the size of its fist being like that of a soccer ball. The punch easily sent Liu Gan's body flying backwards.

Damn this fatass, it's almost dead, yet can still pack such a punch, I can't be careless around it!

The Trembling World

[TN: Parkour, if you don't know what it is. There are some wonderful videos on youtube]

Chapter 15: Alloy metal material

Liu Gan raised his arm to block the colossal zombie's punch, and the impact sent him somersaulting through the air. Using his previous experience with parkour, his legs and feet touched the ground first, bending at the knees so as to bring him into a roll, cushioning the force of his fall. He then charged at the colossal zombie once more.

This time, Liu Gan didn't rush to aim for the colossal zombie's head. Instead, he sliced at the zombie's remaining arm, targeting the parts that were extremely damaged. That way the colossal zombie wouldn't be able to try and attack him anymore.

The colossal zombie used its wounded arm to block several of Liu Gan's attacks, soon it was too weak to block any more attacks and dropped its arm. Liu Gan was still worried so he didn't charge up immediately, but kept chopping a few more times. By doing this he managed to cut the arm of the colossal zombie, then started to slashed down on the neck.

The colossal zombie's skeletal and muscular structure were really tough. By the time he was done slashing at the arm, the machete was already slightly dented, so when he slashed at the neck of the colossal zombie the machete turned out to be completely useless. "Looks like the quality of the starting weapon isn't that great. After a few slashes, it is out of commission."

Liu Gan's grenade did end up attracting the attention of some zombies, with at least a dozen of them appearing at the corner of the street, close to the edge of

the plaza. They must have heard the noise at the plaza, so they came back. Seeing Liu Gan, the zombies started to charge at him, though luckily this time, they all rushed toward him from one direction. Soon after a couple of straggling zombies almost surrounded Liu Gan.

“You know what! Go to hell!”

Liu Gan shouted loudly, threw away his broken machete, and used his fist instead to smash the head of the colossal zombie. After ten brutal fists to the head of the colossal zombie, it's brain became a pile of mush. At the same time, one large hazy black orb leaked out of the colossal zombies body and poured into Liu Gan.

Liu Gan felt like his whole body was was drowning within boiling water, the blood in him was seething.

The next moment, Liu Gan felt rejuvenated with energy, and was able to sense a significant power up in his sight and hearing. His arms and legs also felt like they were heating up as if metal alloy limbs were being forged.

Liu Gan suspiciously looked at his own fist that was perfectly fine even after smashing the head of the colossal zombie open. It seemed as if his fist had more strength and durability than any normal person would have in real life. They definitely didn't look like they were anything special. But the colossal zombie's bones were abnormally hard, and if these fists were normal, then they definitely couldn't damage the zombie like that. Even after all smashing though, his fists look normal without any injuries.

Perhaps the moment when he got transferred into this gaming world, his limbs were miscalculated in the confusion? Because his metal alloy prosthetics were on at the time, perhaps now his arms and legs had combined with the metal alloy material in his muscles. So compared to other people, his arms and legs are relatively harder?

[TN: in the land of 1 and 0, is what the author was trying to say by miscalculated]

On his alloy wrist watch, it displayed that Liu Gan was already two levels higher than his previous level two, instead jumping straight to level four!

Liu Gan didn't have time to think for too long, as he turned and noticed that dozens of zombies were forming a squad to capture him. Liu Gan immediately sprinted toward the part of the plaza where there were no zombies.

Compared to his previous body, if Liu Gan wanted to escape a dozen zombies chasing after him, it wouldn't have been easy. Now, after killing the colossal zombie and absorbing the dark orb, Liu Gan felt that his body movement was even faster. It was as if almost every stat seemed to have increased significantly, and after he started running, the crowd of zombies slowly fell behind. In front of him appeared a zombie, yelling and charging at Liu Gan in order to bite him. Liu Gan couldn't dodge in time, so with his fist, he swung towards the brain of the zombie, leaving a bloody depression on the zombie's head. It stumbled backward, and after a few steps it didn't get back up.

"There is definitely something abnormal about my fists!" Liu Gan felt surprised. Zombies bones were hard, so shouldn't iron rods be the only thing that could produce this kind of effect?

After clearing away the zombies that blocked the road for Liu Gan, he kept running and turned a few street corners, losing the dozen of zombies following him. Unable to see him, the zombies didn't continue chasing and resumed their previous state of aimlessly wandering.

Leaving the plaza, the next few blocks didn't have anything like a large scale corpse tide, but there were some scattered zombies wandering around. Previously, Liu Gan felt nervous, but now he could relax a bit. He surveyed the area, then started assassinating the scattered zombies.

Liu Gan took this time to survey and investigate his new limbs. Although he didn't feel any different, the moment he clenched his fists he could feel a great surge of power flowing through them. It was as if he was wielding two iron hammers.

Other than losing both his arms and legs, his body was no different from normal people. The limbs and the bodies neural connections didn't seem to have a problem, and it looked like a perfect fusion.

The most critical fact is that within [The Trembling World] he has access to his body again, and this body was able to benefit from the huge increase in stats

that came from the colossal zombie's large black orb. In the real world, Liu Gan enjoyed parkour, and being able to run, jump and flip at the height of two meters. After experiencing this, he discovered that he can jump off from a two story building, and still land steadily without causing his body too much harm.

Previously in the real world doing parkour, Liu Gan could jump off of a two story building, but his legs would sustain an injury from the force. Now he can easily jump from a two story building and come out uninjured. Both legs were fine, which got him wondering if it would give the same result if he jumped off a 3 story building.

Of course, this can be tested by finding the appropriate situation and opportunity to practice. If he jumped off right now, it would be too rash and dangerous.

Even though this place was running rampant with zombies, Liu Gan was surprised at himself. Especially his situation right now, since in real life he spends most of his time lying down or sitting up, eating and drinking, these simple activities which was comparable to that of a handicap. Now, he finally had the feeling of what it means to be alive again.

His arms and legs being strengthened was certainly a surprising reward. It would benefit him in this world, and help him to survive. Liu Gan's feelings were not like they were when he entered the game. After witnessing other players dying, he finally took the initiative to kill more zombies. His urge to level up was even higher after taking out the colossal zombie.

(Editor Note: Hydro-What a weird chapter ending xD)

The Trembling World

[TN: I'm so sleepy] (Editor Note: Hydro-Aren't you always?)

Chapter 16: Massacre

The most important point was that Liu Gan can finally get off that damn billboard and successfully leave the plaza, which was swarming with zombies. Right now his feelings of freedom were like a fish swimming in the ocean or a bird that is free to roam the sky.

Liu Gan believed that using his outstanding parkour skills, strengthened body, and alloy metal-like limbs, even if it was in this dangerous environment, he could survive. He will become even stronger.

Not far away was a zombie roaming the streets, and it drew closer with its bloodshot eyes looking left and right. It had a glare that can send chills down the spine, with blood at the corner of its mouth and never ending saliva. Coincidentally, it saw Liu Gan at the corner of its eye, and charged at him while screaming.

Liu Gan didn't even hesitate to charge at it, and with a vicious punch to the zombie's head, it left a bloody depression. The zombie started wobbling and it took a step backward. Liu Gan followed up with a few more fists, and soon its brain was smashed into pieces. A hazy black mist left the zombie's body and seeped into Liu Gan's.

Shortly after, all of the zombies that were wandering the nearby streets were killed by Liu Gan's fist. It was the joy of massacre that he was now experiencing and he liked it.

The whole point of entering this type of game was to search for this exact

feeling of excitement.

“Ou! Brother! Thank you for your help...” Liu Gan was still adjusting to his limbs and killing the scattered zombies when a voice reached his ears, it came from the rooftop of a nearby 4 story building.

Moonlight lit up the area, and Liu Gan relied on it to see that on the rooftop edges stood 5 male and 1 female players. A total of 6 players were all looking in his direction, waving and shouting at him.

In these types of zombie games, the amount of female players was very low. A good example would have been Liu Gan’s group, as out of the ten players, all were male. It was still unknown why this small group of six players were on top of the rooftop though.

“help?” Liu Gan asked the group of players in reply, though he didn’t move closer to them. Liu Gan looked cautiously at his surroundings, and he was trying to avoid raising his voice for fear of attracting more zombies.

While walking over to the building, the street was nearly completely cleared of zombies. Even though Liu Gan was alert, he wasn’t nervous. If this place had a small sized corpse tide, it wouldn’t stop him anymore. This location is not like the open plaza, and with his current speed and parkour abilities, he could easily climb onto the buildings, then jump from rooftop to rooftop to escape.

“We have been trapped on the rooftop since entering the game, and the exit below has an iron door that has been locked from the outside. We’re unable to crack the lock and open the door, could you do us a favor and help open it?” A plump-player explained his situation to Liu Gan.

[TN: The author used fat, I’ll use plump] (Editor Note: Hydro-I have no comment for this)

“Me? If I help you, how will I benefit?” Liu Gan questioned the players on the building. The small building the players were on had an external stairway that didn’t have any zombies, so to reach the players, Liu Gan must travel up to the iron door at the top of the stairs.

They’re pretty stupid, didn’t they know they could use windows and the air

conditioners to climb down?

“We have been trapped here since the game started, so we didn’t have a chance to get any loot from kills. What benefits do you want?” the plump-player replied to Liu Gan’s question.

“How about we give this young girl to you? She is very pretty.” another player with green hair standing next to the female player jokingly said to Liu Gan.

“You wanna die? What young girl? I’m your older sister!” The only female player pulled the ear of the green-haired player, and started scolding him.

“Brother, we’ve been trapped here for a very long time. Do us a favor! Help us open the iron door up!” Another player also started pleading to Liu Gan for help.

“When you entered the game, what did you choose as your starting weapon? Show it to me. I have to make sure there are no hidden traps prepared for me.” Liu Gan said after thinking for a little while.

“Absolutely not! We were really trapped here since entering. I chose the iron rod...” the plump-player confessed and revealed his iron rod.

“I chose the machete...”

“Machete...”

“Machete...”

“I have a hand grenade...”

“I also have a hand grenade...”

The six players honestly displayed their starting weapons to prove that there were no bad intentions, or ideas of harming him.

Liu Gan’s true intention of wanting them to display their starting weapon was to see if the players were honest, and not because he was scared of them. He could tell that these players weren’t bad people. They have not yet come into contact with the evil side of humanity that shows itself when coming across zombies. Liu Gan also had a secret agenda when he asked them to reveal the weapon. It was to benefit off of them.

“How about this, your two hand grenades, if you drop your grenades and give

them to me, then consider that as payment for me rescuing you. Remember to not pull the ring for the grenade!” Liu Gan negotiated his terms.

The six players up above started arguing, and one of the players wielding the hand grenade, under peer pressure, agreed to give up the grenade in his hands. The other player though was reluctant to give up his hand grenade. The plump player had no choice but to offer up his own iron rod in trade for the other player’s hand grenade. They then proceeded to drop the two grenades from the top of the building down to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan waited a while, just to make sure that the hand grenade didn’t go off. Then walked up to them, picked up the two hand grenades and pocketed them safely.

Hand grenades have limited quantities, with a formidable power, and were best used against colossal zombies. At a crucial point, it can also be used to clear a path when there is a corpse tide. It can only be found on players that carry it as a starting weapon, so once it was used, it was gone forever. Therefore, this is a very valuable supply to have.

Once an agreement was made, Liu Gan didn’t go back on his word. He went up the stairs, cautiously looking around. There was a thick heavy iron door, and it had a heavy duty slide-in bolt lock. Sliding the lock away, Liu Gan easily got the iron door open.

“Thank you! Finally we can leave this place! The previous heavy lightning scared all of us, and we were so afraid it might strike the top of the roof...” the 6 players chattered and expressed their gratitude to Liu Gan.

The rooftop had limited space, at around 10 square meters, so it was no wonder these players were reluctant in using the grenade to blast open the door. If they attempted to use it on the door, then they definitely would have blown themselves up in the process.

But with them having been trapped in this rooftop situation, Liu Gan didn’t know whether to laugh or to cry. This type of four story building had walls with openings for air conditioner framework and lots of windows. If it had been Liu Gan himself in this scenario, Then he would have scaled along the exterior wall, and from the window or air conditioner framework, easily jump safely to the

ground.

The Trembling World

Chapter 17: Masters of the experts

The creation of this type of situation couldn't be blamed on the stupidity of the players. In the real world, they could be the type of people who rarely left their house – otakus and fujoshis. They were the type that rarely exercised and engaged in physical activities, so they would obviously never be as nimble as Liu Gan.

[TN: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yaoi_fandom#Fujoshi]

Liu Gan was a parkour and mountain climbing expert, not to mention that these type of four story building were no big deal to him – even if was a ten story building, scaling the exterior wall would be as easy as walking on leveled ground for him. Only the plaza was an exception, otherwise normal areas like this wouldn't be able to trap him.

The Trembling World was the type of game that resembled real life body qualities, in each and every capability. It seemed that nearly everything has been taken into account within the game, so the players starting stats were used as a basis.

Of course, all this was Liu Gan's personal speculation of the game so far. As to whether or not this was still a game, this was the question that bothered Liu Gan the most. Right now though, was not the time to debate that question. Persevering and surviving through this game was his most important priority.

"Boss, what direction did you come from?" the plump-player asked Liu Gan after the 5 male and 1 female players came down from the building.

"It's best if you don't go in that direction – it's the plaza where a corpse tide occurred previously, If you don't believe me though, you can walk a few blocks

towards it to find out. If you walk past the plaza, there are densely populated zombies” Liu Gan replied to the plump-player.

“Indeed. From the moment we entered the game, the streets had at least a dozen zombies just wandering. From the direction you came, there was a loud explosive noise, which attracted all of them over there. Then, they never returned” a skinny-glasses player nodded in agreement to what Liu Gan had said.

“Boss, are you alone? Would you like to join our squad?” Plump-player asked Liu Gan.

“Squad?” Liu Gan had a hesitant expression. His alloy metal limbs were a secret that he didn’t want others to find out, to avoid bringing himself more unnecessary trouble. If the other players decide to report him for it, the system would correct it back to normal. Even though the calling for GM and Logout function was greyed out, who knew when this function would return?

“Night’s coming soon, we should find a place to camp out. Camping in these kind of locations definitely requires someone standing guard, so being part of a squad is better.” the plump-player hard-sold the idea to Liu Gan.

“If you don’t want to join the squad, then forget it – just explain to us the situation with the plaza over there” Green-haired player cut off the plump-player’s sales pitch to Liu Gan.

The green-haired player stood near a yellow-haired and red-haired player, all looking at Liu Gan. The three looked around the ages of 17, 18, and their exterior appearances were nearly identical to each other. In the real world, they all knew each other, as at the green-haired player’s house they all logged in to game there. Upon transferring into The Trembling World, they all arrived at the same coordinates.

[TN: honestly I’m glad the author doesn’t give the minor characters names. This way we readers don’t have to memorize it]

After entering the game, they had been trapped on the top of the roof, unable to leave. Even though they felt as if the game was relatively realistic, they were also bewildered. They hadn’t yet experienced the dangers of zombies. So they couldn’t contain their naive excitement and expectations for this game world. The moment they could leave the rooftop, and discovered that there were no

zombies nearby, and the last remaining one was eliminated by Liu Gan, they couldn't help but feel disappointment. So they wanted to find a zombie in order to experience the joys of slaughtering.

"You guys are really lucky, being able to transfer to this location as a starting point on the rooftop, even if you were trapped, but you never had any life threatening danger. When I entered, it was a squad of 10 players. Shortly after being transferred to the plaza, a player was bitten, and then carelessly screamed and created noises which lead to a corpse tide. Luckily, me and another player were fast enough to escape. The other 8 players were also within the corpse tide." Liu Gan had accepted two grenades as tribute, so it was acceptable to share his knowledge with them.

Based on what had happened to the 6 players, Liu Gan guessed that for all the others of the ten thousand players trapped within the game, every single one of them, upon entering, had a random starting scenario. He and the other 9 players were sent to the plaza center and encountered a small BOSS with a large corpse tide. These 5 male and 1 female players were a lot luckier, because in this region there weren't too many zombies, in addition to being safely trapped on top of a rooftop.

If Liu Gan was sent to the rooftop, he would not be as distressed as he was before when he was trapped in the plaza during the corpse tide – on top of a billboard just waiting idly, unable to escape.

"Of the ten players, were a large majority female?" the red-haired player asked Liu Gan

"All were male." Liu Gan replied, and was wondering why he would ask such a weird question.

"You all were too stupid! Ten male players and together you were nearly all wiped out – you guys must be inexperienced with these types of zombie games?" the red-haired player said in a demeaning manner while posing with his machete on his shoulder – trying to look cool. At the same time, his expression was as if looking down at Liu Gan.

"Maybe." Liu Gan looked at red-haired player, without much explanation.

"You came from that direction so you must be familiar with going back to the

plaza right? How about you take the lead and guide us there, and we will help you clear out the zombies so you can have your revenge!” The green-haired player also suggested this to Liu Gan, and raised his machete eager to fight.

“I don’t have a need for you guys to avenge anything, that place is somewhere I definitely don’t want to go back yet, so you guys don’t need to go sacrifice yourselves.” Liu Gan tried to dissuade the green-haired player.

“Sacrifice? You coward! When the corpse tide was occurring you probably weren’t calm enough and everyone ran away separately, right? No wonder you guys were all wiped out...” the red-haired player looked despicably at Liu Gan. Also, when Liu Gan had said ‘sacrifice’ in a saddened type of tone, it caused the red-haired player discomfort, which added to his hostility towards Liu Gan.

“Indeed, if it were you game experts at that place, then you guys wouldn’t be like us noobs.” Liu Gan laughed lightheartedly in reply to the red-haired player. Obviously, they can’t be persuaded by words, so Liu Gan wouldn’t do any more unnecessary actions – if the other players wanted to sacrifice themselves, then it was their business.

“We 3 are experienced in these type of zombie games. The last time we played [Peerless Zombies], we each had a machete, and after setting up our formation we were able to plow through twenty thousands zombies. We came out unscathed and got rewarded a gold medal achievement.” the red-haired player said all this when he heard ‘experts’, so he flaunted his previous game achievements in front of Liu Gan.

[TN: I don’t want to say left 4 dead, but the game style is similar except open world.]

“Unscathed? Gold medal achievements? You guys definitely are game experts!” the plump-player said to the three youth player with his thumb sticking up representing how much he worshipped them. He’d played with his friends before in [Peerless Zombies] as well, and had watched strategy video guides, but never had he achieved coming out unscathed and gold medal achievements.

“I really misjudged you guys, you are definitely masters among experts! If you three don’t go to the plaza to massacre, then it would be a waste of your talent!” Liu Gan flattered the three youthful players with dyed hair.

The Trembling World

[TN: If you haven't already, join the discord chat for gravity. []]

Chapter 18: The 3 agreements

“You really don't want to go? Then tell us the path to get there, so we can go ourselves.” The red-haired player said, looking down on Liu Gan.

“Walk straight in that direction fifty meters, take a left, and you'll come up to a slanted alleyway. Walk straight from there, where there'll be many wide streets ahead, and after going through them you will reach the plaza. The plaza possibly has a miniature corpse tide, with around a dozen zombies, that should last you awhile.

“If that isn't enough, walk straight past the plaza heading west. That's the location of the gigantic explosion you saw earlier, with thousands of zombies. That will probably give you the feeling you experienced from [Peerless Zombies].” Liu Gan generously gave the directions to the plaza to the three youths.

“You three experts should find something to eat first, and then head to the plaza to kill zombies.” Plump-player kindly suggested to the three youthful players.

“Killing zombies and finding something to eat could occur at the same time, but you only know how to eat! No wonder you are so fat!” Red-haired player turned his head and said to the plump-player with discriminating eyes.

Plump-player couldn't help awkwardly laughing it off, but didn't say anything after that.

The three youthful players had been trapped for too long, so they couldn't contain their excitement. They just had to go in the direction of the plaza to find

some zombies and fulfill their cravings. However, the plump-player, as well as the other male and female player wanted to scavenge for food.

After a little bit of arguing, the 5 males and 1 female split into two groups. The red-haired player being the leader of one group along with two other males were going to head in the direction of the plaza to kill zombies and level up. The other two males and the female were going to follow Liu Gan in the direction that was safe, and search for food and water.

After deciding, the three youthful players immediately turned and left. In a very cool pose, they left with their machetes on their shoulders, and headed toward the plaza. As to why they had to use their shoulders to brace the weapons which weren't even that heavy... it was illogical, and perhaps only a certain type of people, like manga readers, wouldn't find it strange at all.

To this type of action that was clearly suicidal, Liu Gan didn't try to dissuade them. Since those people didn't have a connection with him, then whether they live or die didn't really matter to him.

Originally, Liu Gan didn't want to stick with the other three players. He didn't want them to discover his secret or become a liability, but once he saw that his fatigue level was in the red, he knew that having someone stand guard would be a lot better for maximizing rest, and a lot safer so that he could sleep peacefully.

There's also the factor of searching for food and water. In situations where it was unknown, they could scout for him. If they happened to find zombies, the zombies would chase them, and that would buy time for Liu Gan to tactically retreat.

(Editor Note: Hydro- *Tactical Retreat* = (cough cough) run away)

After considering all of the factors, Liu Gan agreed to temporarily group up with them.

"If I join up, you guys have to remember walk lightly, don't talk too loudly, and don't generate loud noises. If you attract too many zombies, we noobs will have a terrible ending." Liu Gan gave his terms of agreement to the three players.

"Fine, you are the boss, so we will listen to you." Plump-player quickly nodded. The other two didn't have much objection since it was a temporary team. Since someone stood up to take the responsibility of being a boss, they could relax.

While the four players were scavenging for food and water, they introduced themselves to Liu Gan. The plump-player was called Pan Hua, and was an internet shop owner, also selling computer parts online. The skinny player was called Wang ChangShun, a college student, with his major being marketing.

(Editor Note: Hydro-Welp, rip to minor characters not having names)

The female player, self introduced as LuLu, was a famous female online game broadcaster, and Pan Wa could actually recognize her. He was her fan and donated to her all the time. Liu Gan heard she was famous, but it didn't matter to him as he just couldn't bring himself to care.

LuLu is the female players in-game name, which she borrowed as her broadcaster's name, so she didn't tell people her real name. LuLu was within [The Trembling World] to prepare for tonight's broadcasting topic. However, the result of joining this game was getting trapped. So currently, she has no interest in the game at all and only wanted the fastest way to exit this game, so she could make it on time for tonight's broadcast.

Of course, judging from the time, the broadcast had already been delayed.

LuLu definitely had the qualities to become a well known broadcaster. She was naturally beautiful, with silky hair, large round eyes, and soft white skin. After getting drenched from the thunderstorm and frightened by the lightning, she looked devastated. Her clothes and hair were sticking close to her body, with a bewildered expression.

Liu Gan heard LuLu's self introduction, also hearing her fan Pan Hua complimenting her throughout. It was hard now to have ill intentions after hearing all this... If the female broadcaster didn't leave this world quickly, then within the next few days, her torn clothes and messy hair would start releasing strange smells.

Maybe shortly after, she might accidentally get careless, and get scratched on her beautiful face, or eaten through her stomach with her intestines torn out. It would definitely release a stinky smell... Upon entering the game, this wouldn't be the first time Liu Gan had witnessed this horrifying scene.

The apocalyptic world was harsh, and it had no place for a beautiful girl's existence.

“What is wrong with this game? Why can’t we log out? Your alloy watch has the function call GM and logout, which are also greyed out right?” LuLu caught Liu Gan’s eyesight, revealing the alloy watch to him.

“Mine is also greyed out, so maybe the game is not completely finished? or that function is not yet available.” Liu Gan glanced at his own alloy watch and replied.

“The feeling here is so realistic! Other than the strange alloy watch, it doesn’t feel like a game at all. I feel like we have been transferred from our world to this zombie world here.” Plump Pan Hua sat on the side, chiming in his comment.. “This is indeed very realistic. The other players that were with me got bitten, having agonizing deaths. According to them, the feeling of pain was very real. I witnessed them getting surrounded by the zombies, being eaten and ripped from the stomach and intestines, but they haven’t yet died. They just laid there screaming nonstop...” Liu Gan replied to Pan Hua.

“Can you not be so descriptive?” LuLu got defensive, as perhaps these men were too vulgar?

“No need for me to describe any more. I believe in the near future, you will be able to witness, or even personally experience it.” Liu Gan replied to LuLu

“Boss, don’t scare the pretty girl, she’s no guy...” Pan Hua tried to mediate the situation. It was obvious that he liked LuLu very much, and didn’t want Liu Gan to frighten her anymore.

The Trembling World

Chapter 19: minimart

“I wasn’t trying to scare her, it was only the truth.” Liu Gan gave an indifferent expression.

“We were sitting in front of our computers, wearing induction sensor headgear and holding mice when we started the game. This isn’t virtual reality, so why does it feel so real? This.. this is absolutely absurd!” LuLu had a gloomy look on her face. She was trying to comprehend everything that Liu Gan had just described, but she had not witnessed anything like that yet.

Although LuLu was a gaming broadcaster gathering information on this zombie game, it was only demonstrated through a monitor. If it was as Liu Gan described, and their real selves were here, and they would actually feel everything, then LuLu definitely couldn’t accept this.

“This is indeed absurd.” Liu Gan agreed with LuLu’s statement completely.

“Boss, you said we’re stuck in this game? Then what must we do to escape back to the real world?” Plump Pan Hua asked Liu Gan. Upon entering this game, once they discovered the harsh reality of it, and how strange it was, players like him that don’t have much courage would want to retreat. Ever since LuLu entered the game, she has been trying to quickly leave, and since Pan Hua is her fan, he would try his best to help her find a way out.

“I’m not San Xing Corporation’s game developer, how would I know what is going on? Liu Gan shrugged, he was also just as confused as they were.

Liu Gan knew that these types of discussions were pointless, but right now was not like the plaza where there was no shelter. If a corpse tide appears, anyone can climb the structures on the street to escape, so it is okay to stay in the area

to chat for a little longer.

The road had a lot of cars in it, and inside some of these cars were trapped zombies that wouldn't stop howling. A large amount of the streets were destroyed by the vehicles or blockaded, so when it got dark, finding their way through would not be easy.

These vehicles were severely damaged, and all of the tires deflated. If you observe closely then you could see that the tires were clearly corroded. Whatever had happened in this world, it must have been terrifying for the tires to have corroded to this state.

The four players walked after and after awhile, Liu Gan's feeling of hunger got stronger, this game's genuinity was really high. The feeling of pain, hunger, and thirst was undeniably real.

Hunger level, thirst level, all of this definitely raised the difficulty of the game. Players that won't eat would become weak and possibly starve to death. Just like before being trapped on the billboard, Liu Gan's thirst level was in the red. If it was not for the thunderstorm, his thirst level would have changed from red to black.

Liu Gan looked at his alloy watch, the attribute of the hunger was already red. This means that he must rush and find food to compensate. Otherwise, his strength and health would suffer. His thirst level was orange, so he must replenish liquid soon as well.

From a different perspective, this place was no different from the real world... Aside from the streets filled with zombies.

"Do you guys feel hungry?" Plump Pan Hua couldn't resist asking the others, because he was obese, he gets hungry easier. When he was trapped on the rooftop, he was unbearably hungry, and now as he was walking with Liu Gan, it got worse.

"Indeed, I'm very hungry." Wang ChangShun and LuLu replied Pan Hua. "Not only hungry, but also thirsty, so we need to find water to drink."

"Looks like over there is a family sized minimart, the inside should have food and drinks." Liu Gan's eyesight had improved from before, and borrowing the

moonlight, he was able to see the minimart at the end of the street.

“Excellent! we should hurry up to find something to eat!” Pan Hua definitely lifted both hands in support of that idea.

The minimart had a glass door that was covered in a blackish-brown blood stain. Borrowing the moonlight that seeped through the glass door, Liu Gan’s vision could partially see inside... The shelves were knocked onto the floor, and it looked like it had been cleared by people already, so they might not find anything useful even after searching the place.

Liu Gan didn’t rush into the minimart, but walked to the front of the glass door and gave it a knock. If there were zombies inside, then that knock was loud enough to lure them to the door. The other three players didn’t have as good of eyesight as Liu Gan, so they couldn’t see inside, it was completely dark without any source of light. Deep down, they were definitely afraid, so before Liu Gan could confirm that it was safe inside, they didn’t dare to take a step further in.

Liu Gan wasn’t sure if the minimart had any zombies, but his knock didn’t lure any zombies to the front. Instead it lured a zombie from the alley nearby, which rushed toward the closest person standing from behind, and that was skinny player Wang ChangShun. Wang ChangShun didn’t react at all, instead he was terrified and remained motionless.

In the nick of time, Liu Gan left a shadow as he rushed toward the zombie, sending a flying kick to the zombie. Afterwards, he leapt towards it, and gave two heavy stomps on the zombie’s head. It completely flattened it’s brain, and a large black orb leaked from the zombie’s body, seeping into Liu Gan’s body.

“Liu Boss, you are very fast! We didn’t even have a chance to react!” Plump Pan Hua stared with his mouth wide-open at Liu Gan. This was because, he was staring at Liu Gan’s back, that was facing inside the shop. But the moment Pan Hua saw the zombie, it was already ready to attack Wang ChangShun. In that moment, Liu Gan had reacted and kicked the zombie, and it was like Pan Hua was watching an action film that was moving so fast, that he couldn’t even see it clearly.

“It’s no big deal, I killed a couple of zombies already, so I have more experience

than you do. If you kill a few zombies, then you can obtain the experience like I did.” Liu Gan replied to Pan Hua. If his back grew a pair of eyes and saw the zombie, it wouldn’t have come as a surprise to them, but in fact, it was the glass door with the moonlight, reflecting the image so Liu Gan saw the zombie.

“Boss, you are definitely powerful! You are hiding your strength! Much stronger than I am, probably around the same power level as those three game experts!” Pan Hua continued to display his admiration of Liu Gan

To Pan Hua, it was the 3 youths with that gold medal achievement that were the true game experts, since Liu Gan described himself as a noob. So the moment Pan Hua described Liu Gan as powerful, he couldn’t help but compare him with the three youthful gamers.

The moment Pan Hua’s voice died down, from a few streets over came a sound. It was a terrible cry and lots of shouting. It sounded like it was from the original three youthful gamers.

[TN: If you miss chat, we have a discord for gravitytales fan on I will start doing M, W, F for releases or T, Th, Sat. Check chapter content for more info]

The Trembling World

Chapter 20: Unkillable

Shortly afterwards, the source of crying came nearer, and was followed by a bunch of footsteps.

Even though the three youthful gamers had left going in the complete opposite direction of Liu Gan's group, these parts of the streets and alleyways were rather complicated, and were easy to get lost in. Both the groups had separate events. Liu Gan's group were wandering for at least 15 minutes in the area, and found the supermarket. The three youthful players had gotten lost, and the distance between them ended up not too far off.

After listening closely, it was confirmed that the steps were coming towards Liu Gan, and from the direction of the small alleyway a few blocks over. Liu Gan scanned the area, then rushed across the street to a 5 story building's side. If anything went wrong, there was a windowsill and an air conditioner support structure on the exterior of the wall. Liu Gan could easily use that to scale the building, and to avoid the oncoming danger.

The other three players weren't sure of what Liu Gan was doing, but seeing that Liu Gan had started running, they felt something was off, and started to trail behind Liu Gan. The four players then stood still by the wall. Before the three youthful players had left to go to the plaza, they had been boasting about how they would kill all the zombies. Now, it was only the red-haired player, who was covered in blood, getting chased by three zombies behind him. The red-haired player turned the corner, and rushed in the general direction of the street where Liu Gan was.

"Help! These machetes can't kill them!" The red-haired player shouted to Liu Gan's group when he saw them standing on a nearby street.

Pan Hua, LuLu, and Wang ChangShun all saw the red-haired player covered in blood, and then realized that there were three zombies tailing behind him. The zombies were getting ready to eat him if the players hesitated. Shocked by what they had just witnessed, they didn't move – infact, LuLu started her high pitch scream.

Liu Gan frowned at the situation, and upon seeing that the red-haired player had only three zombies on him, Liu Gan didn't attempt to climb the building. Instead, he charged forward and grabbed the blade from the hand of the red-haired player. He immediately slashed, and off went the head of one of the zombies. Then, he leapt forward with a flying kick that knocked down the other two zombies. The moment he landed, it was followed by another slash at on of the two zombie's necks, and there was only one left.

The other zombie struggled to pick itself off the floor, then changed its target to Liu Gan. It didn't even come close to reaching Liu Gan, before its head was met by Liu Gan's fist. This was followed by a swift blade stroke on it's neck, which separated the head from the body.

"They... can't... be killed..." The red-haired youth was paralyzed on the floor repeating that phrase to Pan Hua and the group, as the stench of urine leaked from his body.

(EN: Hydro-Bahaha xD c*cky noob)

"It's not a big deal now, they've all been killed by boss." Pan Hua tried comforting the red-haired player, who stared bewildered at Liu Gan.

Didn't the red-haired youth claim they could come out unscathed, and as gold medal achievement wielders? Such an amazing game expert was unexpectedly chased by only three zombies to this sad scene. He had been pissing in his pants and calling for mommy all the way here, and all it took was a few hits from Liu Gan to exterminate those three zombies.

Amongst them – who was the real gaming expert, and who was the newbie – was clear as day.

The red-haired player turned his head to take a look, and saw the three zombies with their heads separated from their bodies. Liu Gan casually put away the machete, and walked back towards the group. The machete still had the dark

red blood from the zombies dripping down. The red-haired player was still unquestionably afraid, and yet at the same time, his face displayed how ashamed he was.

Before, he had looked down on Liu Gan – calling him a noob, and self-proclaiming himself as a game expert. Now though, he'd been schooled by these zombies, which had also killed two of his companions, and had scared him to the point of pissing himself. The worst was that he was rescued by Liu Gan, whom he had previously looked down upon.

Even though he claimed that the zombies couldn't be killed, Liu Gan easily pulled this off. As a [Left 4 Dead] game expert that had received the gold medal achievement, all these factors had really made him lose face.

[EN: Kidyoon – So is this where the author got the games idea? L4D? Really?]

[TN: xDh20-It's not, but it's the closest thing out right now?]

"Where are the other two players?" LuLu kneeled down beside red-haired player and asked.

"They... They... They were eaten..." The red-haired player lowered his head while shivering.

The three had followed Liu Gan's directions, and had headed toward the plaza. The moment they had arrived in one of the alleyways, they'd encountered a wandering female zombie. Excited, the three youthful players rushed up to it. Cooperating, the machetes in hand, they slashed at the female zombie's neck. They didn't expect that their arm strength wasn't enough, and after they chopped at it for a good few minutes, its head still wasn't cut off. Throughout this process, the red-haired player and yellow-haired player were both scratched by the female zombie.

This struck fear into the heart of the three youthful players, and they had wanted to escape, but four zombies from the dark had silently wandered up behind them. They knocked the green-haired player and the yellow-haired player onto the ground, then bit into their necks, causing fresh blood to spew onto the red-haired player's body.

Hearing the dying screams from green-haired and yellow-haired players, and watching them getting torn apart, the red-haired player got scared and only

knew to run in the opposite direction. Once he found out that there were still three zombies tailing behind him, he screamed at the top of his lungs, crying for help.

Later, he saw Liu Gan's group on the side of the street.

"You are really black-hearted! You saw us hiding on the side of the street, and purposely lured them to us! You know how powerful these zombies were, they even killed both your friends, and now you want to harm us too?" Liu Gan walked back to them, laying his machete on the neck of the red-haired player as he questioned his motives.

"I... I didn't... I ... I didn't mean it... I'm sorry! It was my mistake! I was very scared... I just panicked..." The red-haired player's face paled with tears streaming down his face as he looked at Liu Gan for mercy.

"People like you should just be killed off so you don't harm others!" Liu Gan's eyes were full of bloodlust.

"Boss Liu, he is rather young and probably still in shock, so he probably didn't mean to do us any harm..." Plump Pan Hua tried his best to help persuade Liu Gan otherwise. Previously, when the 6 of them were trapped on the roof, they chatted with each other for a few hours, so it could be said that they were rather familiar with each other.

"Yes, they're rather young. It probably wasn't on purpose, so you should forgive him this one time." LuLu saw that Liu Gan was really going to kill him if she didn't chime in.

"Next time this happens, I will do to you what I do to the zombies – I will separate your head from your body!" Liu Gan declared to the red-haired player, then took the machete away from his neck.

The red-haired player still had some use to him, so Liu Gan temporarily wouldn't kill him. Using his machete to frighten him was a tactic that would cause others that followed him to be more obedient.

"No! Absolutely not!" The red-haired player promised. When he was rushing towards Liu Gan and them, it was under distress. It was typical behavior, without any bad intentions in it.

[TN: If you miss chat, we have a discord for gravitytales fan on
I will start doing M, W, F for releases or T, Th, Sat. Check chapter content for
more info]

The Trembling World

[TN: I want to welcome Feldy to the team, it's his first translation so far! Please give him a warm welcome :)] Chapter 21: Appropriate Cannon Fodder

“Do you know that the high pitch screaming just now will attract even more zombies? Haven't I already told you not to make any sound no matter what happens? Do you take what I say as a joke?” Liu Gan turned his head and chided the group. Especially glaring at LuLu when he said that.

“I'm sorry, it won't happen again.” LuLu replied, in fear, to Liu Gan. After Liu Gan had glared at her, she had fear sprouting from her heart, and her face was deathly pale.

Liu Gan had a very defined muscular body, and had skills to match his talent. With his domineering and scary aura, the group really thought he would kill the red-hair player on the spot. This was especially worrying for LuLu because, as a female player, when she meets with male players who aren't tender with ladies, and instead were aggressive, she has to worry about situations like these a lot more than other players.

“I am doing this for everyone's sake. If you want to continue surviving, you guys better listen to me. If it wasn't for me, then when he had attracted the zombies over the ones dead wouldn't be just him.” Liu Gan pointed at the red-hair player and announced to the group.

“Thank you, Boss! If it wasn't for your bravery, we would already be dead on the floor... Boss, let's take the opportunity to leave this place before the zombie comes.” Plump Pan Hua suggested to Liu Gan, trying to break the awkward atmosphere.

“If you guys want to continue breathing, then following my instructions is a must. If not, you guys can try to survive in this zombie world by yourself. I don’t want to be dragged down by you.” Liu Gan didn’t answer Pan hua. Instead, he scolded them a bit more.

Even though Liu Gan had said all that to them in the case of a real emergency, he was not at all worried that they would drag him down.

If the same situation occurred again, where the red-haired player attracted 3 zombies, Liu Gan could get rid of them easily. However, if it turned out to be a large mob, he would definitely not stay behind and babysit them. He would climb up the wall and escape – leaving them behind to be cannon fodder, which would buy him time to increase his chances of escaping.

However, for them to become cannon fodder, they would need training. Training to become qualified cannon fodder. Therefore, it was necessary right now to showcase Liu Gan’s prowess, as they absolutely needed to follow his instructions. Cannon fodder that don’t follow instructions, are unqualified cannon fodder.

[EN: Kidyeon – SAVAGE. STRAIGHT SAVAGE.]

“From now on, we will definitely listen to Boss!” Pan Hua hurriedly replied. After the two previous battles, it was obvious that Liu Gan was definitely an expert in fighting the zombies. If he wanted to continue living, and wait for rescue to come, then relying on Liu Gan was his best option.

Even though the rest didn’t utter a single word, deep down in their heart they had already acknowledge Liu Gan to be the leader. In this type of zombie apocalyptic world, it was an undisputable fact that whoever was the strongest would definitely be the boss. Furthermore, Liu Gan had already demonstrated his strong martial power. With his protection, it would be a lot safer.

Earlier this afternoon, the zombies from the nearby alleys and streets had already been attracted by the two explosions. In addition, when Liu Gan was traveling over, he had already killed a decent number of zombies. Therefore, previously when the red-haired player had shouted and LuLu’s had screamed in a high-pitched manner, no zombies were attracted to the group. It seemed that the nearby streets were much safer because of the earlier events.

After scouting the nearby vicinity, Liu Gan did not lead them away immediately. Instead he brought the group back to the street opposite of the minimart. Currently, foraging for food and water was of the utmost importance.

“The minimart may have zombie inside. When Boss goes in, you have to be careful.” Pan Hua hurriedly cautioned Liu Gan when he lead them to the entrance of the minimart.

“Boss, you should go into the minimart to scout and kill any zombies that are inside first. After that is done, call us into the building.” Said Wang Changshun, who was standing furthest at the back.

Liu Gan merely glanced at Wang Changshun without saying anything. Instead, he turned around and grabbed the red-haired player’s collar and tossed him towards the entrance of the minimart. The red-haired youth was almost as tall as Liu Gan. However when Liu Gan grabbed and toss him, he wasn’t able to put up any resistance at all.

“You shall go in and scout for zombies. Consider it as compensation for everything you’ve done.” Liu Gan told the red-haired player.

“But... What if there are zombies inside? They’ll eat me!” The red-haired player looked at the swarthy mini mart. He was terrified to the point that he was shivering. Both his hand were tightly holding onto the glass door. Refusing to go in even if he had to die.

After witnessing the death of his two companions, the red-haired boy had already been frightened to death. Before the incident, people like him had been a snobbish and arrogant person, who frequently looked down on others. However, the moment that they were scared, their bravery vanished into thin air, and they couldn’t even function as a normal person.

“You aren’t going in? Then, what other use do I have for trash like you?” Liu Gan roared at him. Liu Gan opened the glass door and shove him into the mini mart.

The difference in strength, by comparison, was like a mouse and an elephant, and the red-haired youth wasn’t able to resist the enormous force of Liu Gan’s shove. He was directly pushed into the depth of the mini mart. He tripped and stumbled onto the floor, and gave a shriek out of fear of the unknown and

danger in the minimart.

However his shriek did not attract a zombie attack. It looked like the mini mart didn't have any zombies.

Liu Gan rushed inside pressing on the red-haired player's neck and shouted at him to stop screaming. Once inside the minimart, he scavenged nearby for items.

Liu Gan noticed that his vision had definitely improved a lot. The inside of the minimart didn't have any lighting, but he was able to make out the blurry images of the surrounding. Soon, he was able to pick up a few lighters that had fallen off of the shelves. After he lit the lighter, he could see his surroundings.

This minimart had definitely been looted before, but it wasn't thoroughly looted. It was most probably the case of limited manpower, where they were not able to take away everything. Hence there were still some leftover biscuits, bottled mineral water, instant noodles, batteries, flashlight, *etc.*

Not much food was left behind – the leftover instant noodles and biscuit were quite limited. However, there were quite a few boxes of bottled mineral water. However, the majority of them were stashed away under the overturned shelves. This was most probably to hide them from other scavengers, and to return and collect them another day.

Thankfully Liu Gan had inhuman strength in his arms, and was able to lift the overturned shelves easily. After obtaining a big backpack from the mini mart, Liu Gan placed all the food and drinks into the haversack. At the corner of the metals section, Liu Gan found a good and sturdy axe with a really good grip when he was holding it.

After which Liu Gan sat on the floor and opened a bottle of mineral water. After drinking half of it, he ate the biscuits that he was not able to fit into the overstuffed backpack. Very quickly he gobbled down a whole pack of biscuit. His hunger level thus went down significantly.

“The feeling of a full stomach is definitely the best!”

[TN: If you miss chat, we have a discord for gravitytales fan on]

The Trembling World

Chapter 22: Allocation

Still feeling hungry after finishing the first packet of biscuits, Liu Gan opened 2 more packets and stuffed them in his mouth.

Truth be told, the biscuit tastes pretty bland and stale. Liu Gan was dreaming about sitting before a stove and eating a whole grilled chicken or a bowl of pickled minced meat noodles, both of which are way better than the biscuits.

However in this kind of situation, the fact that there were biscuits to eat was a very good thing. It would be a major problem if there were nothing to fill his stomach. Using the light emitted from the flame of the lighter, Liu Gan checked the expiry dates of the food products.

While Liu Gan was checking the expiry dates, his mind drifted off to the day when he was trapped on the billboard and his conversation with the San Xing Corporation female worker. Liu Gan reckoned that in this world, the time between when it was normal and when it turned into the now chaotic zombie filled world was not very long.

With the sudden influx of the tens of thousands of players, and the non-infected natives of this world, it would be a norm that everyone would be scrambling for food and water. With this type of competition, the next time Liu Gan attempts to salvage more food or drinks will be even more difficult
[TN: Competition for food is strong]

Therefore, the stale and dry biscuits are already a luxury. Grilled chicken and minced meat noodles would be best forgotten.

On the other hand, the red-haired player was not able to find any food items. He was looking at Liu Gan eating the biscuits and smelling the fragrance of the

biscuits. He looked at Liu Gan eagerly with eyes filled with hope; he was hoping that Liu Gan will share some of the biscuits with him. However, Liu Gan did not pay any attention to him and continued to eat his biscuits.

The Plump Pan Hua, who was waiting outside the minimart, was getting impatient. Previously, he could see the light emitted from Liu Gan's lighter. After the flame was extinguished, he did not know what was happening inside. Pan Hua looked in that direction and he happened to smell the fragrance of the biscuits as it wafted out from the minimart. He reckoned that Liu Gan and the red haired player were having a picnic and they started to eat the biscuits already. Hence he hurriedly beckoned Wang ChangShun and LuLu to enter the minimart to join in the feast.

The moment LuLu logged into the game, she was picking up her phone for a phone call, so coincidentally, the phone got taken along with her inside this world. Although, there was no signal on the phone, all phone functions were still useable. It was used as a flashlight to light up the path and she followed Pan Hua and Wang ChangShun into the minimart.

Liu Gan had already finished eating and his stomach was fully satisfied. Previously, he managed to find a functional flashlight. Hence after loading it with batteries, he continued to look for items like food, drinks, scissors, more batteries and any other items that were light in weight and useful to ensure survival in this zombie filled world. Those items that were big and bulky would be left behind as they would be more of hindrance than of help.

"All the food in the minimart has been looted by Liu Gan and it is all inside his backpack." The Red-haired player whispered to Pan Hua in a low tone as he walked towards him.

"Oh..." Pan Hua looked at Liu Gan but he did not have the courage to approach Liu Gan and ask for food. However, he spotted the cartons of bottled mineral water that was not far from Liu Gan and hurriedly walk towards it. He was hoping to quench his thirst with the delicious looking bottles of water since he was not able to satisfy his hunger. He would drink the whole bottle if he could.

"No one is to touch the water, I will ration them later!" Liu Gan without looking back, as though as he had a pair of eyes behind his head, coldly said to

Pan Hua.

“Yes Boss, your wish is my command.” Pan Hua licked his dry and parched lips and replied, not daring to reach out and grab the water that was just right in front of him. It was so close, yet so far away.

“The water belongs to everyone, plus everyone is very thirsty now. Aren’t you going too far by forbidding us from drinking the water?” The Bespectacled player, Wang ChangShun, asked Liu Gan in an unwilling tone.

LuLu and the red-haired player also walked over with their eyesights on the carton of mineral water. They were hungry and thirsty, so without any food, their next best option was being able to quench their thirst.

“Since the water belongs to everyone, that is exactly why I should be the one to distribute it, do you have any objections?” Liu Gan turning his back and chopping the shelves right next to Wang ChangShun with his axes, scaring him silent and silencing those behind him too.

In this dystopian world, there is no democracy. The law of the jungle is the will of the strong.

“We should go find other materials, and by the time we return, boss will distribute food and water to us.” Pan Hua trying to mediate the situation and pushing Wang ChangShun aside.

LuLu and the red-haired player didn’t speak up, so they just stepped aside to try and scavenge the minimart for other things, hopefully, they will find something for themselves to eat.

At this moment, they had a small feeling of regret of choosing to follow Liu Gan. Now that they have reached this stage, if they chose to leave him, their situation would worsen. If they just do as Liu Gan says, then he will distribute the supplies. At this moment, it was better to just endure the hunger and thirst, because if they really got him angry, he might just kill them.

...

“There is definately a lot of money inside the cash register, do you guys think that money would still have any use?” Wang ChangShun walked over to the register to find a couple of hundred bills and as he turned and asked Pan Hua

this.

“Who knows? You should just grab some! Perhaps, you can use it to buy some stuff.” Pan Hua was busy searching for more useful materials, so he casually replied to Wang ChangShun’s question.

Wang ChangShun found a few hundred yuan notes in the cash register, after which he wanted to check the drawer of the checkout counter to see if there was any more money. However just as he turned his body, he had this ominous feeling that something was not right. But it was too late!

A zombie with only its torso left was lying under the checkout counter. The moment Wang ChangShun reached out , the zombie caught hold onto his hand and took a bite. “KACHA!” The sound of his fingers being bitten off by the zombie echoed throughout the minimart.

Wang ChangShun suddenly cried out loudly in pain. The type of excruciating pain after his fingers were bitten off was unbearable. Huge drops of perspired sweat started to form on his head and slowly drip down to his forehead.

When Liu Gan heard his scream, he immediately rushed towards Wang ChangShun. When he saw the zombie, the axe he was holding in his hand swiftly flew forward and split the brain of the zombie into halves; the zombie laid there lifelessly.

“Oh my God! This is unbearable! Why is it so painful? Isn’t this just a game? Why does it need to feel so real?” Wang ChangShun looked at his hand which was missing a few fingers and continued to scream. Tears flowed out uncontrollably as he was shocked and frightened by what just happened. .

Pan Hua, LuLu and Red haired player also rushed over after Liu Gan. Looking at Wang ChangShun’s bloodied hand which was missing fingers, their face turned pale with fright. LuLu covered her mouth and stopped herself from screaming when she remembered Liu Gan’s warning.

“Your shouts will attract more zombies! Stop shouting!” Liu Gan scolded Wang ChangShun.

“Didn’t you give a clean sweep of the minimart for zombies? Why is there still a zombie here?” Wang ChangShun endured his pain and begrudgingly complained

about Liu Gan. From his point of view, if Liu Gan had thoroughly check for zombies in the minimart, he wouldn't have been bitten. It was very obvious that Liu Gan didn't do a good job.

“ I demand that you stop screaming now! If you continue, I will cleave your head into two just like that zombie beside you!” Liu Gan walked towards Wang ChangShun and threateningly placed his axe one centimetre above his head, causing a strand of hair to fall off from his head. Just now, Liu Gan did indeed search for zombies in the minimart, but he didn't notice the zombie who was hiding below the checkout counter. Furthermore, he wasn't obligated to do a clean sweep of the area.

[TN: Changed the discord server to]

The Trembling World

Chapter 23: Late night

Wang ChangShun could only keep silent after Liu Gan threatened him. However, his look was of pain and agony, while with his one good hand he held his wounded hand tightly. As Wang ChangShun looked at Liu Gan, his gaze revealed a strand of hatred and resentment.

“I have to remove your arm as you have been bitten by the zombie and is infected. If not, you will become a zombie when the virus spreads to every part of your body.” Liu Gan looked at Wang ChangShun’s mangled and bloodied hand and said as if he was suddenly knew that.

“What joke are you pulling? Isn’t this a game? How could a player change into a zombie after getting bitten?” Wang ChangShun hurriedly escaping towards the back of the minimart, away from Liu Gan. The look on his face showed terror and outrage over what Liu Gan said as he looked at him. His amputated fingers were already very painful and now, Liu Gan wanted to sever off his whole arm. Wouldn’t he be in even more pain if his whole arm was severed?

“Although the game introduction did not specifically say that after getting bitten by a zombie or dying would turn you into a zombie, they hinted that they will be following mainstream zombie movies, tv series, *etc.* You can look at your own alloy watch and check whether your infection status has changed to red or not? If you do not want to turn into a zombie, cut off your arm immediately to stop the infection!” Liu Gan walked towards him while lifting his axe up and encouraged Wang ChangShun.

[TN: I can imagine Liu Gan smiling as he says this and walks up to him]

Wang ChangShun looked alarmingly at his player’s status on his watch and he

found that his infection status had turned red! That section that was previously green is now red!

“I would rather turn into a zombie than let you cut my arm off!” Wang ChangShun shouted from afar as if he was trying to avoid something.

“If you don’t let me cut your arm off, then don’t follow us. We don’t know when you will become a zombie and then turn your back on us with a bite.” Liu Gan replied to Wang ChangShun, while picking up his backpack full of food and supplies, and three cartons of mineral water as he proceed to exit the minimart.

Pan Hua, LuLu and red-haired player also quickly followed him. It was clear that they were shocked by the news and frightened by what Liu Gan had said about Wang ChangShun becoming a zombie.

The moment Liu Gan left the minimart, he put down the three cartons of mineral water and took 2 bottles for Pan Hua and LuLu to share. From his backpack, he took two packs of cookies out and gave them each a pack, but he didn’t split it with red-haired player and Wang ChangShun.

Pan Hua and LuLu were extremely hungry and thirsty, so they quickly emptied what they were given into their stomachs.

“How come I don’t get a share?” Red-haired player pouted and whispered.

“Judging from your performance and everything you’ve done so far, you should be glad that I spared your life. Yet, you still want to leech off me?” Liu Gan coldly replied.

Before, Liu Gan gave this youth a chance of redemption, but now, he was very reluctant in giving him another chance. Red-haired player also told Pan Hua about the food in his bag, clearly, it was evident that someone wants to rebel. This youth player, after being rescued, was dishonest and ungrateful, so of course Liu Gan didn’t even think he was qualified to be cannon fodder.

LuLu gave red-haired player a glance, then looked down at her remaining half bag of crackers and half a bottle of water, after a moment of hesitation she gave it to red-haired player.

Red-haired player was very hungry, he quickly tore off the remaining wrapping and stuffed it into his mouth and drinking the remaining mineral water. Then,

looked at the carton of mineral water and Liu Gan's backpack.

Wang ChangShun walked out of the minimart and attempted to group up with the other guys, but Liu Gan raised his axe defensively and charged at him. Wang ChangShun shrieked in fear and retreated backwards.

"Three cartons of mineral water, you three each carry one carton of water, tonight we will find a location to settle down. Right now, we are a squad, so everyone in the squad must contribute, otherwise why would we let you stay in this group?" Liu Gan told Pan Hua, LuLu and red-haired player.

Pan Hua quickly moved half of one carton of water and gave that box to LuLu, and added the extra water to his own carton that he had to carry.

Red-haired youth looked with eyes full of hatred at Liu Gan, but the moment Liu Gan turned towards him, that hateful look was hidden away. Quickly, red-haired player lifts the carton up from the floor. What he really wants to do is take a bottle out of the carton and drink it, but he doesn't have the courage to do so.

To red-haired player, this tyrant, Liu Gan, seemed to have keen senses, with a pair of eyes on his back. So red-haired player didn't risk it.

Liu Gan looked at his surrounding area before he took the group and walked along the street, hoping that they will be able to find a suitable and safe place to rest and take a break for the night.

The sky gradually turned darker, signifying that it was getting late into the night. The incidents that happened during the day have caused all of them to be very drained. If they do not get to rest any time soon, their energy level status on the alloy watch would turn from red to black. As black signifies the danger zone, prolonged period of time in the zone would cause problems to their health and well-being.

"How could you guys leave me behind?!" Wang ChangShun after running away from Liu Gan's threats, started to walk back towards the group. The throbbing pain from his mangled hand brought him to reality that this was not merely a game. If Liu Gan and gang were to abandon him, the probability of something even scarier happening to him was very high.

“Boss, isn’t leaving him alone morally wrong?” Fatty Pan Hua asked Liu Gan as he caught up to him from the back of the group.

“If you think that what I did was wrong, feel free to stay back and accompany him. It’s not like I didn’t give him a choice. I wanted to cut off his arm to stop the infection, but he refused. So I have no choice but to abandon him because I definitely do not want to be in close proximity with someone who will turn into a zombie.” Liu Gan replied. The performance of Pan Hua has been pretty good and hence, Liu Gan is more inclined to look after him.

Pan Hua did not continue talking and walked back to LuLu’s side and continued following Liu Gan.

Wang ChangShun continued to follow them, neither far nor near with fear written all over his face. He was thirsty and hungry. The moment he loses sight of the group, he would be left alone and he do not know where to go for the night. In this Trembling World, human beings are so scarce while there are zombies everywhere. Powerless people like him, especially with one hand gone, going solo spells certain doom.

“You better stop following us! If not, I will use this axe to cleave you in half!” Liu Gan walked back while waving his axe and threatened Wang ChangShun when he realised that he has been following them.

Wang ChangShun hurriedly turned and ran a few steps away when he saw Liu Gan’s ferocious and merciless face. His gaze was resentful. Previously, it was agreed upon that Liu Gan would clear all the zombies in the minimart. However, he did not live up to his promise to clear all the zombies which caused him to be bitten then abandoned.

Liu Gan turned back towards the group after seeing that Wang ChangShun did not have the courage to follow them anymore.

“Fatty! Lulu! Since he abandoned me, I’m sure he would do the same to you guys in the future! Following him will not prevent you from dying faster!” Wang ChangShun chased the group and shouted at them.

The Trembling World

Chapter 24: Taking pleasure in other's misfortune

Pan Hua and LuLu both stood still with their faces showing signs of hesitation, as they looked at Wang ChangShun and then at Liu Gan. The red-haired player had a conniving look – the type that would take pleasure in other's misfortune. If it weren't for Liu Gan's impressive agility and skill, he would definitely take the chance to kill Liu Gan, then take his backpack for himself.

[TN: xDh20: Man this red-haired player is ungrateful]

"If you choose to follow him, it doesn't bother me at all. I can survive this world fine without anyone." Liu Gan turned to tell Pan Hua and LuLu.

"Boss, of course we'll follow you" Pan Hua immediately replied. His hesitation earlier wasn't because he was considering about leaving Liu Gan. It was actually because he felt pity for Wang ChangShun. Being left behind like this would surely mean death.

All the food was currently in Liu Gan's bag. If they didn't follow Liu Gan, it was safe to assume, they couldn't carry away the water. Wang ChangShun's wound might actually turn him into a zombie, and the red-haired player had been broken ever since his friends had died. If it were only him and LuLu basing their survivability, leaving Liu Gan would lead to one route – death.

The next moment occurred quickly, as two zombies hidden away appeared after hearing Wang ChangShun shout, and charged towards him. In but a moment, Wang ChangShun was suppressed underneath the two zombies. One of them bit into his neck, and fresh crimson blood shot out of the bite mark like a fountain. The other zombie grabbed onto Wang ChangShun's clothes and bell, after which the zombie ripped through his clothes and into his intestines, and

stuffed them into its mouth greedily. Slowly all of his organs were eaten bit by bit by the zombies.

As per what Liu Gan had mentioned previously, Wang ChangShun did not die immediately. He was struggling and shouting while the zombies ate him. His struggles were useless, as the zombies were much stronger than him.

From the sudden appearance of the zombies, to the now half eaten Wang ChangShun, it had all happened over merely a few minutes. All this was just a few meters away from Pan Hua and LuLu. Personally witnessing this gruesome sight made both of them tremble in fear. Lulu uncontrollably shrieked in fear.

“This is definitely not possible...” Pan Hua murmured, as he took a few steps back and fell backwards onto the ground. This was his first time witnessing such a gruesome sight, and he was shocked speechless.

“Stop screaming!” Liu Gan rush forward and covered LuLu’s mouth to stop her from screaming for too long.

Wang ChangShun who was being eaten by the zombies a few meters away gradually stopped moving and passed away. The street was dead silent, except for the sound of chewing and swallowing of Wang ChangShun’s organs by the zombies.

Liu Gan removed the backpack and threw it onto the floor. Lifting his axe, Liu Gan rushed towards the two zombies. The zombies who were eating Wang ChangShun lifted their heads when they heard Liu Gan approaching, and immediately pounced towards him when they saw him approaching them. His axe cleaved down the skull of one zombie, while his lightning fast hand grabbed onto the throat of the other zombie.

Liu Gan was able to crush the zombie’s throat with his bare hands, but after considering that Pan Hua, LuLu, and the red-haired player were looking at him, he decided not to. At the same time that he crushed the zombie’s throat, he swung his axe and severed the zombie’s head from its body to make it look like the axe killed the zombie.

After killing the zombies, Liu Gan started to look around the area to see if there were any special item or clues.

“He... He... He’s really dead?” Pan Hua slowly got up from the floor and asked Liu Gan with a trembling voice.

“It would be a miracle if he’s not dead after being bitten to this state.” Replied Liu Gan after seeing Wang ChangShun’s ruptured stomach with his intestines spilled out all over the place, and his skull missing a piece after the zombie attack.

As Pan Hua wanted to say something, he accidentally looked at Wang ChangShun’s dismembered corpse under the waning moon light. Instead of words coming out of his mouth, vomit almost spewed out as his stomach churned from the gruesome sight.

Pan Hua endured and stopped himself from vomiting. However, Lulu who also noticed the corpse, wasn’t as resilient. She couldn’t take the sight, and vomited almost immediately. She vomited out the biscuits and the water she’d consumed earlier all over the floor. Pan Hua endured the first turmoil in his stomach, but couldn’t resist anymore when he saw LuLu emptying her guts out – he followed suit and joined her.

Liu Gan shook his head and wondered if they’d never seen such horrendous scenes when they were playing zombie themed games. Was it that bad that they needed to vomit so much?

Maybe what they saw on the computer screen was different from seeing it in real life.

[TN: Feldy: DUH?] [EN: Kidyeon: DUH?]

Suddenly, Liu Gan had a bright idea. He walked over and squatted down beside Wang ChangShun’s corpse and looked at his alloy watch.

Wang ChangShun’s menu on his watch had already faded off and disappeared. No matter what button he pressed, his watch wouldn’t light up.

Liu Gan lifted his axe and severed Wang ChangShun’s forearm, and removed his watch from his wrist. He was determined to do some experiment on the watch.

Taking off Wang ChangShun’s alloy watch, Liu Gan discovered that the face of the watch and the watch band were merged together, so it couldn’t even be

called a watch band. Then, when Liu Gan placed the alloy watch on the floor and started hacking at it with the axe, it wouldn't break.

Liu Gan continuously used full force to smash with his axe at the alloy watch, yet no one could've expect that the alloy metal wouldn't even budge. Turning over the watch to a different side, Liu Gan continued to smash at it with his axe. After using all his strength for a few dozen tries, the floor had a few potholes, but the alloy watch was in mint condition.

What was this thing made out of? How could it be so sturdy?

With such a durable material, the other players definitely wouldn't be able to take off the alloy watch at all. It was definitely impossible, unless they cut off their own arm.

The moment Liu Gan put down his axe, and his hand reached for Wang ChangShun's alloy watch to look at it some more, it suddenly disappeared. A black hazy orb took it's place and floated lightly up into the sky, vanishing as quick as it had appeared.

Liu Gan was shocked when he saw it vanish into the sky, wondering what the supernatural black orbs were. When he killed the zombies, the moment it died, black orbs would be emitted from their body into his body. It was like a variation of experience. But how come the alloy watch that was so sturdy to physical damage, become a black orb too?

Perhaps these black orbs were the player's soul?

Liu Gan finally realized something... When he was searching around after getting off the billboard, the players had left behind a hand grenade, but he never saw the alloy watches.

The red-haired youth saw that Pan Hua and LuLu were vomiting their guts out, and that Liu Gan was squatting on the floor with his head up looking into the sky. Suddenly, the red-haired player had an evil thought. He quickly ran and picked Liu Gan's pack off the floor, then reached into the carton to take out two bottles of mineral water. Then, he headed towards a dark, nearby alley, and ran straight ahead.

However, red-haired player didn't get too far when an axe came flying straight

at him from behind. ‘Bam!’ In one hit, it stuck deep into the back of his head, and killed him instantly.

[TN: Don’t be a traitor] [EN: Kidyeon: RIP]

The Trembling World

Chapter 25: Cruel

Red-haired player's body fell forward with the inertia from running, then he just collapsed with the two water bottles which were in his hand and as he fell the bottles rolled aside.

This bullseye struck the back of his head and took his life instantly.

The flying axe was obviously thrown by Liu Gan. Ever since he killed the colossal zombie and reaching level 4, his hearing, sight, and all his other stats received a major boosts.. Just now even though he was investigating Wang ChangShun's alloy watch, Liu Gan was keeping an eye out monitoring the surrounding for any sign of danger. When red-haired player picked up the backpack and started booking it, that noise couldn't escape Liu Gan's heightened senses.

Pan Hua and LuLu just finished vomiting after witnessing Wang ChangShun's gruesome death, now when they were able to lift their head just to see red-haired player with an axe sticking out behind his head. Once again they were stunned and without a moment to rest, their stomachs started to act up again.

Before they signed up, Pan Hua and LuLu's knowledge of the zombies was limited, only knowing the monitor representation of a zombie. Previously, when Liu Gan described the scene he witnessed at the plaza, LuLu couldn't bother to listen his story. After witnessing everything close up and personal, it was even more realistic than seeing it from monitor or how Liu Gan had described it.

"Did you guys finished vomiting yet? If you are done, then let's leave this place" Liu Gan walked over to red-haired player's head to extract the axe. Then he explained to Pan Hua and LuLu that in this apocalyptic world, food will soon

become even more scarce so if they keep vomiting every time they eat, then it would just be a waste.

It was obvious that Pan Hua and LuLu haven't recovered yet, especially with the scene of red-haired player dying. They were clearly shakened up and trembling with fear. They felt that if Liu Gan could easily kill red-haired youth, then if one day he got annoyed with them he might kill them without hesitation just like how he killed the youth player.

Red-haired youth was Liu Gan's first player kill, but Liu Gan didn't experienced the displeasing feeling of killing people. Perhaps, it is because he had killed so many zombies which resembled humans. The feeling of killing a human was not too different, but he didn't feel any pleasure when it comes to killing a human.

Originally, the red-haired youth attracted the surrounding zombies nearby when Liu Gan rescued the youth, but the youth kept looking at Liu Gan with an expression full of hate. The youth tried to steal Liu Gan's food, if the youth succeeds then Liu Gan would starve for tonight and tomorrow morning.

Especially within this dystopian world, stealing someone else's food was equivalent to killing them. Red-haired youth knew what he was doing and of course Liu Gan wouldn't let him go. So he killed him with his axe, prevented any future conflicts with the youth.

If Liu Gan didn't kill red-haired youth and took back the backpack and allowed him stay in the group after reprimanding him. Then based on the red-haired player's temperament, he would hate Liu Gan even more deep within his heart, with more hidden intentions of causing more harm to Liu Gan. This was unacceptable to Liu Gan as it was detrimental to his safety.

"We are a squad, and that youth player continuously brought harm to our squad's existence. So I had to kill him. As long as you don't do anything wrong, then I won't do the same to you. If you think I'm cruel and don't want to remain with me, then we can part ways here. We will split the water and food equally so that you can go wherever you like" Liu Gan saw their fear so he was willing to part ways if they wanted.

"Boss, no. I agree with on what you did as it was all for our own good. LuLu and I will not follow in their footstep. Please do not abandon us." After Pan Hua

heard Liu Gan told them they could leave if they wanted to, he woke up from his stupor and immediately promised Liu Gan.

Even if he gave Pan Hua and LuLu a portion of his food and water, in this pitch dark environment, he didn't know where was safe. Even existence of a safe place in this zombie filled world was uncertain. With his meagre strength and limited resources, he was very sure that he couldn't protect LuLu or himself. The role of protecting could only be fulfilled by Liu Gan.

“Very good! Since the two of you are willing to stay by my side, I will treat you as my comrades and do my best to protect you.” Liu Gan replied and subsequently as he picked up the backpack and the carton of mineral water from the floor as he walked off.

Pale faced Pan Hua and LuLu looked at each other and nodded. Pan Hua lifted up the half filled box of water and passed it to LuLu. After that he picked up his own carton of mineral water, Pan Hua chased after Liu Gan with LuLu after comforting and pacifying her.

Even though Liu Gan looked very violent, Pan Hua could see that Liu Gan was also someone who had morals and values. His principles strictly revolved around the need for survival. As long as they did not break any rules or rebel against his instructions, Liu Gan would not kill someone innocent.

Since they were saved by Liu Gan, he have already promised that he would protect them more than once. Regarding the Wang ChangShun's incident, Pan Hua felt that if it was not for Liu Gan's saving him before entering the minimart, Wang ChangShun would be long dead.

[TN: Remember outside the minimart, a few zombies creeped up silently behind Wang?]

Furthermore, the reason Liu Gan wanted to chop off Wang ChangShun's arm was to save him. However, Wang ChangShun refused to let him do that.

Regarding the red-haired player, his character was not very good and he was very selfish. However Liu Gan killing the youth over a theft was a tad overboard. On the other hand if Liu Gan did not kill him, the red-haired player might look for Liu Gan for his revenge. In the cover of the night, he could have ambushed them when they were resting.

After pondering about the situation for awhile, Pan Hua felt much better in his heart.

They could feel a gust of cold wind. In the sky, ominous black clouds were gathering, concealing the bright full moon. The moon quickly disappeared behind the clouds causing the streets to descent into darkness. Gusts of wind continuously blew against them.

Looking at the sky, Liu Gan wondered why the weather in the Trembling World was so weird. From afternoon to night, the weather was bright and sunny after the storm. However, it was getting dark now and thunder could be heard and lightning could be seen. Gusts of cold wind continued to howl above their heads.

We better find a shelter first and hide. If not, they would be caught in the rain, drenched and a chance to get hit by a lightning. From his billboard experience, Liu Gan definitely did not want to experience lightning striking around him ever again.

Just when Liu Gan lifted his head to observe the sky, the patch of clouds above him started to rumble even more loudly. As if the devil has revealed his ferocious face and extended out his claw so as to devour all the humans on the street.

[TN: I saw this video yesterday, and I realize it can solve all of Liu Gan's problem if it was viable. I read that some people think MC is a douchebag. I think he is doing this more for survival, his emphasis is more on survival than anything else. You have to remember that he witness everyone wiping out. The fear is real.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 26: Three story building

It was pitch dark on the street. Even though there were street lamps lined up along the road, there was no electricity to power them. After the moonlight faded off, what could be seen gradually became lesser and lesser. Humans rely on their sight most of the time. Therefore, when they are submerged into an environment where their vision is impaired, fear and anxiety will arise. Worried that the darkness would be hiding something dangerous and descend upon them when they are at their weakest.

The night wind was getting stronger. The howling wind created sounds that resonated beside their ears and caused them to feel the chill. They felt unease as if they could hear noises right behind them. However, the thing that was colder than what they felt on the skin was the desperation felt in their hearts. The cold and lonely feeling that there was no hope for them in this Trembling World, and the helplessness of being lost at a foreign place. The uncertainty of whether this was all a dream or if they could wake up from this nightmare the next day. In fact, there might not even be a next day if they didn't survive now.

LuLu and Pan Hua only had vision of two to three metres away from them. Just enough to let them see each other and Liu Gan who was in front of them. If Liu Gan was to secretly increase his pace by a bit, then he would disappear completely from their field of sight. This lead LuLu to feel a little bit frantic, as Liu Gan was currently her life buoy. So she took out her cellphone to use as a source of light, but the moment it lit up the road, Liu Gan turned back to shout at her to turn it off.

In this darkness, any type of bright light was very noticeable. It was very easy to attract zombies over, and if there were too many zombies, or a colossal

zombie got attracted, then Liu Gan might have to abandoned them both to escape.

Liu Gan could tell that Pan Hua and LuLu's true nature was rather kind, and their thinking was straightforward and simple. With them as his squad, at night he could relax a bit more. In this world, being able to recover with sleep was very important to countering exhaustion. With these two, he could rely on them as watchguards, so there was no need to sacrifice them.

Considering that it was now pitch black, and it might suddenly rain, then it would be dangerous for them. Liu Gan decided that it would be wise to find a nearby location to rest for the night. With his vision stronger, he could still see within 10 meters or so even in this darkness. Any further, and it would be impossible.

Walking forward a few meters, Liu Gan arrived at a slanted alley, with a nearby three story building.

This three story building has a storefront on the first floor, and judging from the shop sign it should be a hardware store. The front of the store had a metal grate over it. It looked undamaged from the outside so it was safe to infer that the inside could be safe. The building's 3rd floor had a balcony, and up above it were some women's undergarments drying. It looked like someone was living here, so there should be a bed and furniture inside.

This building was near a fork in the road, and the field of sight that it had was wide. If anything happened, it was easy to choose a direction to escape. Liu Gan didn't have many choices because he must find a suitable location before it rains, and this was his best option.

The first floor had that gate that was impossible to break into easily, so without anymore options, Liu Gan had to think of a way to climb in. He wanted to wandered to the back of the building to inspect.

"Boss..." Pan Hua wanted to suggest something to Liu Gan, but Liu Gan suddenly lifted his finger to his mouth. The universal symbol of be quiet. Pan Hua immediately recognized it and stopped midway. Liu Gan arched his back as if he was warming up for battle.

Because of the sound of the wind hissing loudly, Pan Hua and LuLu couldn't

hear any other noise, so they had no idea what was about to happen. They only saw Liu Gan's expression of preparing to enter battle, so they became more alarmed and froze in place. They didn't even move so it wouldn't create any unnecessary noise.

If a battle was about to go down, no matter if it was against zombies or ill-intentioned players, them two were deadweights, so by keeping their actions minimal they wouldn't give Liu Gan any inconvenience.

Liu Gan carefully placed down the carton of water that was in his hand, and also silently placed his backpack down on the floor. Then, he proceeded to head towards to the back of the building.

Pan Hua and LuLu still don't know what happened, they can only guess that there was danger nearby. With their faces pale, they could only stand silently waiting for Liu Gan to return. It must be a dangerous situation inside because Liu Gan was very careful when he was entering the area.

Liu Gan had definitely heard a noise, even though the gusts of wind were creating a lot of noise. Liu Gan's sense of hearing was able to tell that there was something going on behind the back of the building. If he was correct, there were zombies gnawing on food, and so for safety's sake, Liu Gan decided to go scout ahead to find out.

Liu Gan walked lightly as he turned the building corner. Now the sound was more clear, and there was a heavy stench of fume that floated over along with the wind. It was as Liu Gan had said earlier. Behind the building were a few zombies crouching on the floor eating something, with their stomachs all bloated.

In this dimly lit area, only Liu Gan could sense their presence clearly. If it was Pan Hua or LuLu in this situation with their two to three meters of vision distance, it would be very dangerous for them. It was a good thing that Liu Gan had gone ahead to scout without them.

This scene couldn't help but trigger Liu Gan's memory of a previously played horror game. In that game, it had the monitor so that the brightness could be adjusted easily if someone had preset the functions. There were many times that the area outside the radius of the flashlight was pitch black, and players without

the lighting preset died to ambushes by more experienced players.

Of course, this was one of the joys of playing games. If a player couldn't withstand the surprised ambushes, they could set the monitor brightness to the highest. That way, no matter what comes toward the player, they will always be ready because they could see partial images of it.

For those types of horror games, when the brightness of the surroundings was increased, the difficulty would be reduced by a very large extent. This was exactly what Liu Gan was experiencing after getting a boost in power from leveling. Even though the clouds had obscured the moon, Liu Gan was able to see a radius of ten plus metres around him. Hence, the probability of him failing to detect an ambush was quite low.

Moving slightly forward to observe, Liu Gan was able to do a headcount and confirmed that there were 5 zombies. One of the zombies was holding a head with long hair and eating the brain. Even though the facial features like the nose, eyes and mouth were already gone, it was quite obvious that the head had belonged to a female human.

Another zombie was biting on a leg which was missing 4 of its toes, with only the big toe still intact. The toenail had coloured nail polish on and looking at the size of the leg, it was definitely a girl's. The remaining three zombies were eating the innards and some viscous, sticky looking thing.

The Trembling World

Chapter 27: Outsmart

Laying near the 5 zombies were scattered pieces of bones and meat, it should've been the remnant remains of the female. Judging from the looks of the blood stains it still looked quite fresh.

If Liu Gan had to guess, the undergarments hanging above air-drying belonged to the half-eaten corpse. This female could've possibly been the store owner. Liu Gan focused on the third floor of the building and noticed that one of the windows were open. That window had a rope dangling out of it.

Of course, something urgent must have happened to the female store-owner that forced her to try and escape from the third floor window by using a rope. In the end, she got ambushed by five zombies; and now, she laid within their stomachs.

Liu Gan was unsure of why she didn't leave directly from the first floor by opening up the metal gates, but instead chose to leave from the third floor window. However, this wasn't the time or place to be thinking about that. To him, speculating the real answer served no purpose, and would only aid him when he has to think about it later with more information. His main concern was focused on the bodies of the five zombies in front of him.

Previously when there was the huge explosion by the plaza, it had attracted most of the surrounding zombies, so these zombies must have been physically stuck or left behind when they were en route. So these 5 zombies weren't part of the gathering of the corpse tide at the plaza.

Even though these creatures don't have any awareness, their sight, vision, and sense of smell are all better than an average human. Luckily, Liu Gan was

positioned downhill from the wind, so these 5 zombies hadn't noticed Liu Gan and continued eating.

Looking at these 5 zombies, Liu Gan raised his eyebrows, he had an important decision to make. To forfeit this location and select a new one, or to fight these zombies.

If he chose this building complex as a hideout location, he must clear up those 5 zombies. Otherwise, any of their movement would alert them. Once they had been exterminated, they wouldn't be a problem anymore. If Liu Gan didn't kill them, it might even alert more zombies toward their location so they get trapped in this building, then it would be worse than that situation in the plaza. This time, if enough zombies were gathered, it would be enough to reach the top of the apartment.

If he chose to forfeit this location, then Liu Gan would have to scout and look for a better location in this dark night. A better location that has an overall view of the area and has many escape routes.

Right now it was getting darker into the night, and Liu Gan had to decide. The nightly gales had gotten stronger, and it looked like it might possibly thunderstorm at any moment. The thunder could aggravate and alert more hidden zombies, so in the rain it would be even more impossible to defend.

Since it was unlikely to be able to quickly find another suitable resting location. With all these factors to consider for, Liu Gan quickly decided to settle for this location. Liu Gan calmed down and decided that the zombies must be removed. Tonight he would be staying at this three story building.

If there were just three zombies, Liu Gan wouldn't hesitate because he already knew that three zombies wouldn't be too much of a threat. He was hesitant though, because he had never handled more than 5 before. Especially in a setting that was not his favor, it was completely pitch dark at night so trying to fight would be inconvenient.

Normal people when combatting would avoid getting injured, but these zombies have no fear. Zombies aren't afraid of getting injured or dying; it was completely invested in offensive aspect, without a concern for its wellbeing. Normal people couldn't compare with that mentality. Normal players would

think of a way to kill it while not getting injured, because all it took was just one bite or scratch during combat to lose it all.

So now that Liu Gan was level four, with an overwhelming bonus in stats, and if conditions were optimal, then these five zombies wouldn't be a big issue. Even if he didn't take the risk of going against the five zombies, this was a good method of obtaining combat knowledge.

Going against a foe with greater numbers, the best strategy to counter was a diversion. Separating each of them and killing them one by one. Liu Gan decided that was the method he was going to use. Crouching down he picked up a small rock, and threw it onto the back of the closest zombie.

The zombie that had a rock thrown at it turned and saw Liu Gan in the distance behind him. Seeing Liu Gan made it yell, as it gave up the food it had in its hand and charged toward Liu Gan. Liu Gan tactically retreated toward the corner from which he came from. Then, he waited for the zombie to follow so he could kill this zombie away from the vision of the others.

Just in case he lured all five of the zombies at the same time, this was also a good strategy for retreating.

Liu Gan's strategy was very successful, as it only attracted one zombie. Liu Gan backed up a few more steps then silently threw a punch at the zombie's face. He then gave it a hack at the neck separating the head from the body. Without much noise generated, Liu Gan was able to easily kill it.

After killing the first zombie, the rest were simple. Liu Gan repeated the procedure for the next two zombies, and when there were only two zombies left, he was no longer afraid. He charged up directly at the last two zombies in a battle frenzy to kill them.

After killing the five zombies, Liu Gan returned to the street near the front of the store to tell Pan Hua and LuLu about the situation. He didn't want Pan Hua and LuLu won't be too confused and do anything rash. His plan was to return to the back of the store and climb solo into the building window, then open the gate to let the two in.

Looking at the rope that was dangling from the third floor window, Liu Gan suspected that there might be zombies within the building. Otherwise, the

female store-owner wouldn't have climbed out from it and accidentally fallen to the ground, only to get ambushed by those zombies waiting below.

In other words, Liu Gan must be extra careful when climbing up.

Liu Gan tugged onto the rope, just to test the sturdiness of the knot tied on the other end. He had to be sure that it was sturdy since he would be climbing up with this rope. He wasn't completely reliant on the rope, putting one hand on the rope, and the other on the wall to brace himself, just in case the rope accidentally rips.

[TN: Thank you guys for showing up when I streamed on saturday and easter sunday! <3 also I might squeeze chapter 29 and 30 before the end of march. The first week of April will be late. I have exams and papers. Rip me.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 28: Courage to live on

Almost arriving at of the third floor window, Liu Gan tried his hardest to not create any loud noise because of the possibility of getting ambushed. However, there were no noises that he could hear from the inside. So Liu Gan decided to climb in, and there was indeed no ambush waiting for him.

The third floor window had a viscous sticky material, as if a zombie had climbed through here before. Whether it was to climb in or to climb out though was hard to tell in this situation. All Liu Gan knew, was that it was not quite safe in this building. So he must proceed with caution to completely inspect the building.

He wrapped up the rope putting it back inside on the window ledge. Liu Gan carefully investigated the third floor, which had a simple layout. One bedroom with one bathroom, and inside the bedroom was a small bed with a wardrobe. Liu Gan first investigated underneath the bed, but there was nothing unusual. Then he checked inside the wardrobe. Inside was a pile of male and female clothes, but there were no zombies hiding inside that either.

Alongside the bed was a simple make up desk, with all of the lipsticks, nail polish and other make up materials still there. It was very clear that a female was living here.

Along the wall was a dinner table, with a simple ethanol stove on top of it. Sitting on this stove was a pot that formed an airtight seal with the stove. There was residual ramen soup in the base of the pot that had long since turned cold. Near the dinner table was a garbage can that contained empty bags of ramen, along with empty cracker packages. There were also four to five empty cans of soft drinks. Everything edible or drinkable had already been cleaned out.

Aside from the viscous material on the windowsill there was nothing particularly abnormal. The floor didn't have any fresh blood stains and there was no evidence of a struggle. The only thing that was out of place was an overturned chair on the floor.

"Is there anyone there? Does anyone live here? If there is someone, we can leave and choose another location to stay..." Liu Gan whispered at a volume only loud enough for people inside to hear. If someone was living in the building, then his volume was perfect for the whole building to hear him. If there were zombies hiding inside, it was loud enough for them to leave their hideout and rush toward the source.

Within the building no reply could be heard. It was almost completely silent as if this building was deserted, and the only sound created was the wind blowing through the window.

If the female store-owner was pushed out from the window by the zombie, then it was very likely that the zombie jumped off as well. That would explain why when Liu Gan shouted out, it didn't attract any movement within the house.

The question was, where did this zombie come from? Did she let them in the house?

That would be impossible. The metal gate was locked tight. That meant when the female returned to the shop, there was sufficient time for her to seal up the gate, so it was safe.

This situation must be resolved first, otherwise it wouldn't be safe to stay in this location for the night.

Liu Gan already declared that the third floor didn't have any abnormalities or signs of danger. He stood at the top of the stairs and used his flashlight to shine onto the second floor. After deeming the area to be safe enough, he proceeded down to the second floor with his flashlight on.

The layout of the second and third floors were very similar. Both floors had bathrooms and a single bed in the room. However the room in the second floor had a faint smell of rotting flesh, which was very similar to the smell that originated from a rotting zombie. This lead Liu Gan increase his battle awareness.

However, there were no visible traces of any zombie... Except for a very untidy bed that had stains emitting the smell of rotting flesh and a torn rope.

Using the flashlight, Liu Gan looked at the photo frame on the table beside the bed, which contained the picture of a couple. He continued to look for clues around the room cautiously. After a short while, Liu Gan managed to infer from the clues, and guessed what had happened.

There was a high chance that in The Trembling World, when most people were turned into zombies from the plague, the male and female store-owners were not infected and quarantined themselves in the hardware store.

Every game had their unique background story. Some games had very detailed and complicated background stories; large and powerful game companies like San Xing Corporation would definitely have a very logical and comprehensive background story. Therefore when the zombie virus in the Trembling World started to spread, there must have been an appropriate reason and process leading to it.

From the current situation, other than the players who had not been infected, all the population of this world had most probably been infected. However, there would be a very small percentage of the human population that were lucky enough to not be infected. These would include the male and female store-owners of this hardware shop.

As for what was the cause of the plague... For the time being, the reason was unknown.

Whether being alive in this apocalyptic world was a good or bad thing was debatable, because all the friends and family had been turned into zombies. The living conditions you once knew were all a thing of the past. There was no electric supply, no food, no drinkable water, and no law or order. Survivors who want to continue living in this world had a very arduous job.

Other than the need for food and water, what was even more important was the courage and determination to continue living on no matter what. The courage to push through all fears and pull through to going forward to the next day.

Based on the surrounding evidence, Liu Gan had a theory.

The hardware store was only a short distance away from the minimart. After the viral infection occurred, the male store-owner took a huge risk in going out to the minimart for provisions. All of this was to help him and his wife survive in this apocalyptic world. From the empty boxes and cartons, it was obvious that he made a few trips to the minimart.

After a few successful trips, the male store-owner was more confident, and attempted to take more on his last trip. However, his luck ran out. On his way back, he did not notice a stray zombie hiding behind a car near the hardware shop as his vision was blocked by the boxes he was carrying. Even though he succeeded in escaping the zombie, he got bitten and was ultimately infected.

Returning back to the store, the male store-owner got sick as he was infected by the zombie. The female store-owner was worried that he might turn into a zombie, but did not have the heart to abandon him. Instead, she tied him down on the bed of the second floor. The male store-owner indeed turned into a zombie not long after he was infected.

The zombified store-owner struggled against the ropes, and as the female store-owner had no prior knowledge in tying and securing rope knots, the zombie manage to break free. After freeing himself from the ropes, the zombified store-owner smelled the human scent lingering in the air and rushed towards her direction. It ran up the stairs to the third floor, which at that moment, was where the female store-owner was at. When she heard the ruckus the zombie was making, she hurriedly went towards the window and climbed out using the rope she had prepared beforehand. However, the zombie caught up to the female store-owner before she could safely climb out. After an intense struggle, the zombie and the female store-owner fell out of the window together.

There was a high probability that one of the zombies that had been eating the female body was her husband. The other four zombies were probably attracted by the smell of the corpse and came over to enjoy the meal.

This tragic background story was pretty much eighty to ninety percent accurate according to Liu Gan's deduction of the surrounding evidence.

The Trembling World

Chapter 29: Sense of security

Liu Gan then came up with another theory to what might have happened. He thought that maybe, the female store-owner was the only survivor, and the male store-owner was infected when the plague started. He started to change into a zombie, but the female store-owner couldn't bring herself to kill him, so she tied her husband onto the bed on the second floor. Even after the male store-owner completely changed into a zombie, the female store-owner left him tied to the bed.

Instead of her husband, it had been the female store-owner who had gone to the minimart earlier to scavenge for food and water. Then later that day, while the female store-owner was cooking a pack of instant ramen, her zombified husband managed to break free from the rope, rushing to the third floor.

For the last few days of her life, the female store-owner had this bad feeling that her zombified husband would struggle free from the ropes. Therefore, she prepared an escape route from the third floor bedroom window so that she could escape whenever her husband broke free and attacked her. However, she was not able to execute her plan, and she was eaten before she knew it. What caused her death was ultimately the love she had for her husband.

Whatever had actually happened, Liu Gan had found out the reason for the female store-owner's escape. He also managed to find out why there was a zombie in the hardware shop in the first place.

Liu Gan's purpose to find out the truth was not because he had nothing to do and felt bored, it was so that he could confirm that the three storey building was indeed safe and there were no secret entrances. All of this was done so Liu Gan and his squad could have a first peaceful and safe night in The Trembling World.

After checking the second floor, Liu Gan went down to the first floor of the hardware shop. The layout of the shop was as followed: a counter at the front, display cases in the middle and a small warehouse at the back. The counter, small warehouse and display cases were filled with hydro-powered commodities. There was no sign of any zombies and it was very quiet. The building felt very safe.

The metal grated gate on the first floor was still locked. This type metal gate is opened from the inside and a key was needed. Even though Liu Gan could use brute strength to force open the metal grated gate, it might lead to very loud noises which would attract any nearby zombies in the vicinity. Furthermore, once Liu Gan force open the gate with brute strength, the metal grated gate would become useless. A gate with a gaping big hole in the middle would compromise the safety of the building.

Hence, Liu Gan went back to the third floor, released the rope down the window and climbed down to the first floor. After he landed, he held his breath and mustered up his courage before he rummaged through the disgusting pile of dead bodies for the key. He manage to find a key in the chest pocket of a zombie and another bunch of keys hanging on the belt of a different zombie.

The zombie that has the keys hanging on it's belt had rope burn marks on the wrist and ankle. These marks pretty much confirmed Liu Gan's deduction of what happened. Hence, he guessed that this zombie was the male store-owner of the hardware shop and the keys hanging from his belt should be able to open the metal grated gate.

Theoretically, the female store-owner should also have the keys for the metal grated gate. So the extra set of keys should be in the brutally torn females clothes that got eaten by the zombies. However, the stench and filth caused by the rotting of the flesh and intestines was very disgusting and Liu Gan was not willing to use his hands to search for her set of keys.

As Liu Gan walked back towards the street in front of the main gate, Pan Hua and LuLu were still hiding in the previous place, hugging each other and trembling in fear. When Liu Gan appeared in front of them, they were shocked and almost screamed out loud. When they saw that it was Liu Gan and heard him whispering to them, they finally calmed down.

“See, didn’t I tell you that Boss would not abandon us and escape?” Pan Hua whispered to LuLu. It was obvious that they were suspicious and afraid that Liu Gan left without them. They were contemplating whether to run away after Liu Gan left for such a long time.

“The hardware shop is safe. I found a few keys, I need to see whether we can open the metal grated gate or not. If it’s not possible, then we have to climb up to the third floor using the rope.” Liu Gan told Pan Hua and LuLu. Liu Gan then walked to the metal grated gate and inserted the keys to open the gate.

One of the keys was indeed the correct one. Amongst the five zombies, one of them was indeed the male store-owner of the hardware shop. What Liu Gan deduced from the clues in the hardware shop was also correct. Perhaps what had happened was exactly how Liu Gan had inferred.

Liu Gan lifted the metal grated gate by about one meter and threw the bag and the boxes of mineral water into the hardware shop. After which, he went in and Pan Hua and LuLu followed him in.

After the three of them entered the building, Liu Gan pulled down the metal grated gate and locked it from the inside.

After the gate was lowered and locked, Pan Hua and LuLu subconsciously heaved a sigh of relief. After feeling afraid, nervous and danger for such a long time, they finally had a trace of safety and calmed down.

“Tonight, we will be sleeping here. We will take turn to sleep and be on the lookout. The moment there is any disturbance, the one on duty must immediately wake the other two people up.” Liu Gan told them as he lead them up to the third floor.

“Okay.” Pan Hua and LuLu hurriedly nodded their heads and agreed with Liu Gan.

One of them is obese and the other is a fragile weak girl, Both are not fit for combat. After what happened to Wang ChangShun, they know now that if they don’t follow Liu Gan, it will be very difficult to survive in this world.

“When we stay here, we are not allowed to have any lights on or make any sounds. Dark clouds were gathering in the sky so heavy rain will soon come.

There is a chance that nearby zombies would be alerted by the sound of thunder and emerge near the building from the dark.” Liu Gan instructed Pan Hua and LuLu. Even though he did not have any encounters with zombies in his previous world, he was pretty familiar with them after watching numerous zombie movies, series, and playing numerous zombie video games.

“Roger.” Pan Hua nodded and assured Liu Gan.

Liu Gan checked his backpack and discovered that not a single item was missing. Hence, he took two packets of biscuits and two bottles of mineral water out and then threw it in the direction of Pan Hua and LuLu. Previously after eating their biscuits, because of the gruesome sight of Wang ChangShun, they vomited all the content in their stomach out. If they were not given more food to eat, their hunger would affect their rest, which would lead to a lack of spirit and strength the next day.

“We are eternally grateful Boss!” Pan Hua was surprised by Liu Gan’s generosity and quickly thanked him after taking the biscuits and water from him. Pan Hua and LuLu were indeed famished and they were so weak that they were dazed.

“We are now a team, until we find new food and water, we need to ration our resources. The two of you must understand that what I am doing is for our own good.” Liu Gan told them.

“Yes, of course.” Pan Hua hurriedly nodded his head.

“As the leader of our group, I need to kill the zombies and protect you. I also need to risk my life to look for food and water. Therefore, I need to make sure that I am always battle ready . If I am not in my best state, we might fall prey to the zombies and perish in this world.” Liu Gan continued telling them. Pan Hua and LuLu were smart people who could understand simple logic. Furthermore, this was a temporary group and making clear of the rules and regulations was necessary.

“Yes Boss, we understand and will definitely follow accordingly.” Pan Hua once again nodded and agree with Liu Gan. Whereas for LuLu who was still dazed, she just followed suit and nodded her head.

The Trembling World

Chapter 30: Quick escape

Even though there was an ethanol stove on the kitchen table, Liu Gan wasn't able to find any ethanol or kerosene canister to fuel it with. Otherwise, he would've gladly prepared and cooked himself a pack of noodles. Then, it would've finally resembled a real meal. If only there were steamy soup to drink with his ramen, that would be the best. No matter how many biscuits one ate, it would never feel like a proper meal. It looked like it wouldn't be possible to cook ramen tonight – maybe next time.

The living conditions in this world are unimaginably harsh. Having the ability to eat a meal that's steaming hot is something that he can only hope for.

As Liu Gan was chatting with Pan Hua, LuLu just kept drinking water and eating the biscuits. It was evident that her psychological status had yet to revert back to normal, since she still had a frightened and detached look on her face. Before she had joined the game, she'd been a famous and beautiful female broadcaster, so in everyone else's eyes she was the classic model of a female geek and a decent girl. In all of her 19 years alive, she'd never once slept overnight outside. Not to mention the current inappropriate situation tonight where she had to sleep with two guys in the same house.

However, she had to sleep under the same roof as the two guys in the house, even more so within the same room. To her, Pan Hua was acceptable because he was her fan, has a nice personality, and has been taking care of her. The issue for her is Liu Gan, who's so temperamental – he can even be violent enough to kill right in front of them.

The only fact that allowed LuLu to sleep better was that Liu Gan rarely looked at her. Even when he did, the way he looked at her was no different from how he

looked at other people. Luckily this was the case, because if he'd had any alternative thoughts, all he needed to do was use his brute strength to force her. She was completely ready to commit suicide if that were to happen.

“You guys... If we were to die inside the game like Wang ChangShun, would we be able to return to the real world?” LuLu chimed in on the conversation. She was thinking of finding a way out of this game.

“You can try. If you do decide to use that method to leave this game, I can help you with it – it'll be quick and painless.” Liu Gan displayed his axe in front of LuLu.

LuLu instantly hesitated, everything she had experienced so far was too real. Even though the room was very dimly lit from the outside, she could still see the shine reflected on the axe. Thinking about the moment when the red-haired player was struck on the back of her head by the flying axe, made her lose all thoughts of suicide.

In addition, if they were to die here, would they really die?

“LuLu don't think like that! We must work hard to survive. There are several hundred thousands of players who, like us, are trapped here. With an issue this urgent, the government must be taking action. They'll force the San Xing Corporation to make an effort and have them send us help.” Pan Hua tried his best to encourage LuLu.

One could imagine how much of an impact the sudden disappearance of several hundred thousands of players would be. It would also affect at least a hundred thousand families, so if it wasn't resolved quickly, then society will be hugely impacted. Pan Hua speculated that high ranking government officials would become extremely furious, and had probably already started an investigation of the San Xing Corporation. The first step would be the arrest of all the executives of San Xing Corporation, as well as to think of a rescue plan to extract the trapped players.

“Rescue? How would they rescue us? I feel like this whole game is a conspiracy. We, the trapped players, are just the test subjects of San Xing Corporations. We didn't enter the game-world of [The Trembling World]. Instead, we were thrown into a zombie world to test us.” LuLu depressingly answered Pan Hua.

“If they dared to do that, the government wouldn’t let them go! These several hundred thousand players represent several hundred thousands of lives! What kind of corporation would take the lives of so many people as a joke? Do the executives at the corporation want to get the death penalty together? Pan Hua displayed his anger in front of his idol.

“Yes! The San Xing Corporation is vile! If they dared to do this, they have balls of steel – at least enough to be this reckless!” LuLu was also getting heated in the conversation. All the misery and suffering they had experienced together was all due to the San Xing Corporation. If they were able to return to the real world, they had to demand compensation for all the damages. Their anger and frustration was very understandable.

“Boss, how do you view this matter?” Pan Hua asked Liu Gan, seeing how Liu Gan had been silent this whole time.

“I don’t know, I don’t care if there is a rescue or not. All that matters is that we survive. No one knows if we can escape this game if we die or not.” Liu Gan shook his head, and got up to head out of the room.

This type of situation... no amount of evidence could be used to predict what actually happened. Rather than continuing this pointless debate with Pan Hua and LuLu, he would rather get a good night’s sleep and recover his stamina. There might be more dangers tomorrow, so he needed to be ready.

As for if the real world would send rescue? Liu Gan’s thoughts on this were very simple. These players were all unable to exit the game, so rather than expect a rescue, it would be much easier for the gaming company to just activate the logout function. So, since they hadn’t done so already, this issue couldn’t be that simple.

...

“I was at the minimart collecting a toothbrush and toothpaste. You guys don’t brush before you sleep?” LuLu held up the toothbrush and toothpaste, showing them to Liu Gan and Pan Hua.

“Our water supply is limited, if we were to do that our drinking supply wouldn’t last more than just a few days. So it’d be a waste for us to use it for brushing our teeth.” Liu Gan thoughtfully gave LuLu his reply.

“However, not brushing one’s teeth will lead to bad breath.” LuLu was persistent on brushing her teeth. As a female, she couldn’t resist this type of situation.

“LuLu...” Pan Hua tried his best to convince LuLu, but at the same time he was afraid that she had angered Liu Gan.

“Compared to surviving, bad breath doesn’t seem like a huge problem. These zombies seem to have much worse breaths than we do, so we should be okay.” Liu Gan brushed away her suggestion.

“You think this type of style is surviving? Then there’s no difference from surviving than living like a beggar or like a c*ckroach. What’s the point in living? Not brushing your teeth will lead to having teeth problems, prolonged issues will create bleeding. Then, one by one, they’ll fall off. By that stage, even if you find food, you won’t be able to eat it...” LuLu protested with her ideas to Liu Gan.

“LuLu, you won’t die from not brushing your teeth. However, if you don’t have water to drink, you will die...” Pan Hua was afraid of disobeying Liu Gan, so he helped discourage LuLu. If she continued, he was afraid that Liu Gan might kill her.

Liu Gan didn’t reply. The air in the room tensed up.

“Boss, boss... LuLu was just suggesting it. I feel that, even if we don’t brush our teeth, the remaining water could be enough to drink...” Pan Hua felt so nervous that it felt like his heart was about to burst.

[TN: I was going to do a April Fool’s joke, but I opted not to cause I’m a nice person. Next chapter in 420 hours.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 31: Gaining warmth in a group

“She has a point, even if we deplete our resource, we shouldn’t live like c*ckroaches and beggars. Brush your teeth. At most everyone should only use a third of a bottle, that way just one bottle will be enough. But don’t get your hopes high about showering.” Liu Gan finally agreed to LuLu’s plea.

“Boss you are so kind and understanding.” Pan Hua after seeing Liu Gan didn’t use his axe to kill LuLu, but also instead he agreed to LuLu’s suggestion. He could finally relax.

From Pan Hua’s point of view, him and LuLu had no special purpose to Liu Gan. Infact, they are only weighing him down. If they ask for too much unnecessary requests, they could make Liu Gan angry. Then he would kill them or abandon them.

After brushing their teeth, Liu Gan arranged the sleeping arrangement. First Pan Hua and LuLu would sleep in the same room, since LuLu felt that two guys sleeping in the third floor room with her would be inappropriate. However, if she slept in a room alone on the second floor, she would be terrified.

In addition, these two males could do whatever they want to do to her. In between, the third floor and second floor there was no barrier on the path. Lastly, the most important was that the second floor was filled with a rotting zombie smell. The bed still had zombie viscous residue of mucus. LuLu had slight OCD so it was intolerable for her.

Comparing second floor to the third floor, the third floor was so much cleaner. Finally, LuLu chose to sleep in the same room with the two males on the third floor. Pan Hua was a true gentleman, he volunteered to sleep on the floor, giving

up the bed for LuLu. LuLu took up his offer and laid on the bed with her clothes on.

The bed on the third floor belonged to the female store-owner. The bed felt pretty comfortable because the bed sheets were clean and it was not stained with the blood of the zombie or any other disgusting substances.

Liu Gan moved a chair to the balcony so that he could act as a sentry outpost. He managed to find an alarm clock in the hardware shop and it was around 11 pm. When it was 2 am, Liu Gan would wake Pan Hua for his shift and when it was 5am, Pan Hua would wake LuLu up.

“Wang Chang Shun’s death was too scary!” LuLu sprawled on the bed and told Pan Hua in a hushed tone. It is pretty obvious that she did not recover from the trauma of Wang ChangShun’s gruesome death.

“Yes, i agree! I have no intention of dying in the same way either. However the problem is that this game is too realistic. What we are feeling is all real and the feeling of getting torn apart when you are alive will definitely be painful.” Pan Hua agreed with LuLu also had a similar hushed tone.

Witnessing Wang Chang Shun’s death first hand had also gave a great mental shock to Pan Hua. The only time he saw someone dying was in the movie theatres watching some horror or gory movie.

This type of extremely gruesome death was too much for him.

“Fatty, what do you think of Liu Gan’s character?” LuLu squeezed towards the side of the bed where Pan Hua was lying on the floor and whispered. Pan Hua’s personality was very good and furthermore he was her die hard fan who always gifted her presents. Hence he easily gained the trust of LuLu.

[TN: I gift girls all the time. Still single. #foreversingle][ED(Aama): I will join the club!]

“Boss Liu is so awesome and strong with him, we are definitely safe.” Pan Hua whispered back to LuLu. He subconsciously looked towards the balcony, a little worried that Liu Gan could overhear their conversation.

“Currently we are not in any danger, therefore he is like this. However, I think that when we are, he will definitely abandon us.” LuLu whispered back.

Regarding the matter of brushing teeth where she clashed against Liu Gan had made her heart raced. She was very worried that Liu Gan would beat her up out of anger. Luckily he accepted her opinion and it ended peacefully.

She felt that Pan Hua and herself were pretty useless. In addition, a girl's problem was not merely a trivial matter of brushing teeth. Just now when she was brushing her teeth, she sneaked to the second floor when Liu Gan was not looking and used a small handful of water to clean up her private area. Being a pretty and sought after girl, she couldn't tolerate the notion of not being able to wash up and it was additional burden that she would bring to them.

"Do you think we have any other better choices now?" Pan Hua asked LuLu in a hushed tone.

"He killed Little Red." LuLu replied Pan Hua. The Little Red she mentioned was the Red-Haired Player who was trapped with them on the rooftop when they just entered into this world. She gave all them nicknames. The remaining two would then be Little Green and Little Yellow. Even though the three of them had foul mouths, LuLu and the trio could still get along after getting to know them.

"Little Red indeed committed a few mistakes..." Pan Hua replied LuLu.

"He was still young. Moreover, it was a dire situation which lead him to stealing the food. Whatever the case... That does not warrant death as a punishment. However Liu Gan just killed him so easily..." LuLu said with a sigh.

"This is The Trembling World, not the world we know. In this zombie infested world, what Boss said is correct, survival is the most important thing. Our previous notion of laws and orders do not apply to this world anymore..." Pan Hua explained to LuLu

"You have been brain-washed by him." LuLu said with a sigh.

"I did not get brain-washed by him, I only feel that what he said makes a lot of sense. However, I am not as strong as him therefore... I can't protect you. The only way to stay safe is to rely on Liu Gan and follow his rules and decisions." Pan Hua said and sighed while replying.

"Fatty, I know that you are a good person. But... What if... He tries to take advantage of me? You will protect me right?" LuLu asked Pan Hua when she

thought of it.

She was a girl, furthermore, she was a very pretty girl. Liu Gan who was so aggressive made her feel very uneasy. Even though Liu Gan currently did not do anything to her, but who knows whether he would try do anything in the future? The moment a man goes crazy, he was capable of doing anything.

“He... He... I don’t think he is someone like that.” Pan Hua replied LuLu. From his point of view, if Liu Gan is this type of person, he would have taken advantage of LuLu long ago. He would not care whether Pan Hua is there or not.

Since Liu Gan did not do anything, it means that he would not do it.

“We must help each other! I will not abandon you, you will not abandon me either, right?” LuLu suggested and asked Pan Hua. In this cruel and dangerous world, the weak would gather in groups in order to survive, not that it was successful.

“En, I will definitely not abandon you!” Pan Hua hurriedly confirmed LuLu and promised her.

LuLu was a very seductive hot girl, whereas Pan Hua was a fat boy. In reality, the only thing Pan Hua was able to do was gawking at her from when she goes live online in her recording studio. If he was lucky, he would be able to see her face to face on the street even though she would not even give him a single look. However, he now had a chance to spend time and be in close proximity with his Goddess. Therefore he felt very blissful and would definitely try his best to please and fawn on her.

“Fatty... In the past, even though you have been constantly supporting me, I did not give you any attention. Regarding this matter, I would like to apologize sincerely.” LuLu told Pan Hua.

[TN: NOOO fatty, don’t listen to her. She is using you.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 32: Lightning rod

“Ah... no, no, LuLu, don’t say it like that. Supporting you is a given. If we are really able to return to the real world, I’ll continue supporting you because you’re a very talented broadcaster.” Pan Hua replied to LuLu.

“I’m very talented?” LuLu didn’t have confidence in her voice, leading her to question what he said. When she was in her mansion in the real world, the internet had a lot of people who would compliment her. But there were even more people who’d disgrace her. This was her first time meeting up with a fan, and having a conversation with one.

“You are definitely outstanding! I first watched your broadcast when the gimmick was about beautiful girls playing video games. My impression towards you wasn’t that deep then, I only thought you were very beautiful, but ever since that day...” Pan Hua began thinking of the past.

“What day?” LuLu’s curiosity was sparked by what Pan Hua had said.

“Until the day when you were in-between broadcasting, and you sang a song. The song was [See you again]. It moved my heart the way you sang. After that moment, I couldn’t resist falling for you. Then every night after, I would go straight to your broadcast.” Pan Hua blushed revealing his sweet expression — the same butterfly feeling and expression of a young man in love.

[TN: LOL. That’s the closest song in chinese to the name.]

“I don’t remember...” LuLu showing a face of regret. She had too many fans because she was a female game broadcaster. Even though she was a broadcaster, she could also sing with her soothing voice. So even during broadcasts, she would often talk and even sing a little bit. As to which song she

sang, she definitely didn't remember the moment Pan Hua had mentioned.

[TN: LOL. GG NO RE.] [ED: Savage, especially the next part.]

"LuLu, could you sing [See you again] one more time?" Pan Hua eagerly asked LuLu.

"I'm not in the mood..." LuLu shook her head. If she was in the broadcasting room, she'd be glad to entertain her fan with the song, but with the current situation she wasn't herself.

Pan Hua tried to laugh it off, and didn't say anything afterwards. Right now, he already felt very fortunate and lucky for being able to be with LuLu.

"Fatty, if I don't go back tonight, or these next few days... or even the upcoming months, will my fans forget me?" LuLu asked Pan Hua. This was her main concern as to why she wasn't in the mood.

"Of course not, we're your hardcore fans. If you aren't here for a few days, or even a few months, we'll wait until you've returned." Pan Hua quickly replied to LuLu. As a die-hard fan, he would do anything for her.

"Fatty, you really are a good person! We don't even know how much longer is left until we can actually return..." LuLu said as her eyes began tearing, as she laid in bed. This time is when her broadcasting usually ended, but since she was trapped here, her fans must've been really disappointed...

She knew that Pan Hua was trying his best to comfort her.

"Don't worry, we'll think of a way out of this alive." Pan Hua motivated LuLu.

LuLu didn't make a sound, she was exhausted. She laid on the bed with her eyes closed. Being trapped in this apocalyptic world, she has no feeling of safety. She has to be wary of zombies, and now she has to be even more careful of men. She knows that law and order is a thing of the past — men will become more like beasts. In this chaotic world, females have no protection. In the end, they'll become the playthings of men.

Since LuLu didn't say anything, silence filled the room. Very soon, Pan Hua started snoring — it seemed like he'd passed out. LuLu was impressed with his ability to be able to fall asleep so fast even in this type of situation.

Meanwhile on the balcony...

Liu Gan was sitting on the balcony — all he had to do was focus, and the conversation between Pan Hua and LuLu suddenly became as clear as if he was right next to them. He could definitely feel confident that his hearing and vision were a lot better than before.

After listening in on their conversation, Liu Gan knew that his judgement of the two were correct. They were both kind hearted, and not the scheming type. So with them, he was rather safe. At least, he didn't have to worry about them ambushing him when he was sleeping.

Of course, that didn't mean he'd completely drop his guard. Only the strongest will survive. You can't completely trust someone else — you can only believe in yourself.

The wind's breeze blew stronger down the alley. The dark street below had no movements. With the streets close to pitch black and strong gusts blowing, it was good to assume that the lucky players that survived wouldn't wander around at this time. Without those players, the zombies wouldn't be alarmed and lurking around.

It seemed as if the world had quieted down, with the exception of the sound of the wind blowing into the cracks of the houses, and the distant thunder drawing ever closer.

At the edge of the horizon the thunderstorm gradually closed in above them. With a flash of lightning, the roaring sound of thunder deafened them temporarily. Next came the sound of rain droplets — as it fell down from the sky onto the ground.

With every flash of lighting, it showed the shadow of a large skyscraper in a certain direction. With the shadow, it created the hallucination that it was larger than it really was. Only, the lightning was striking the top of the skyscraper. This was the skyscraper that diverted the lightning away. Liu gan was very familiar with this skyscraper, it was in the direction of the plaza with San Xing Corporations buildings nearby. It towered around 100 stories high.

As the frequency of the lightning increased, it all began to strike the top of the skyscraper. Liu Gan got highly suspicious at this... it was as if the skyscraper's

lightning rod actively drew lightning in. Could there be a device near the lightning rod? Was there an experiment going on? Why was there such a high lightning strike rate? Over 90% of the lightning was striking that lightning rod, as it continued to draw in all the lightning towards the building.

[TN: Hunger games anyone?]

These guesses seemed to be meaningless, but other than that there was nothing for Liu Gan to do.

Liu Gan put his chair closer to the wall, as he looked outside at the thunderstorm. Watching the rain, he couldn't help but think about his time being trapped on the billboard. Thinking even further back, it stimulated his memory of being alone on the mountain villa. Those lonely days...

Everything in the real world seemed like it was from a different life, now that he's been through so much...

With his limbs having been amputated for at least a year, Liu Gan felt as if he was just a walking sack of meat. Eating then sleeping, and sleeping then eating — while he slept, he'd have endless nightmares. And only to wake up again to see that his limbs had been amputated. That was his harsh reality. It was an endless vicious cycle that he'd often find himself in. So it was hard for him to tell between nightmare and reality.

Just like now, could all this be one big dream? He had his reattached back onto his body, and here he was in this nightmarish world.

On his alloy watch the indicator for fatigue level was already deep red in color, Liu Gan was drawing close to his limit. He was slowly getting drowsier, but he did his best to remain awake.

With a gust of wet rain on his face, he felt the breeze and cooling effect. Liu Gan came back to his senses, then he wiped his face and noticed his hands.

The rain was still good, still normal. It wasn't like the introduction of the game, displaying blood red rain water.

[TN: Next few chapters is lit. I will release all of them on Friday. Hope this one will tease you guys for a bit.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 33: Galaxy

Deep into the night, Liu Gan walked silently from the balcony to the bedroom to wake up Pan Hua. LuLu was also alerted and woke up, seeing that Liu Gan was switching shifts with Pan Hua. Nervously, LuLu held her breath until Liu Gan had laid down in the spot where Pan Hua's makeshift bed was. Trying her best to not make any noise, and because she was too tired, she drifted back into her sleep.

While she was sleeping, LuLu had a nightmare, so she was in a state of half dreaming, half awake. Until Pan Hua woke her up to tell her that it was her shift.

When LuLu woke up, she completely forgot where she was, and was overwhelmed by fear and blanked out. It took her awhile to re-adjust and recall where she was. Finally, she had to give up her bed to Pan Hua, walking gently past Liu Gan as she made her way to the outpost seat by the balcony.

Fatty Pan Hua was definitely a gentleman. The original plan was to wake LuLu up at 5am to switch shifts, but every time he peeked into the room, he saw that LuLu was sleeping soundly. He couldn't bear to wake her up until it was 6am, when he couldn't resist anymore, so he had to wake up LuLu. By the time LuLu was on duty, the sky was brightly lit up.

At night it was pouring rain, but by now it had stopped. However, there were puddles that hadn't seeped through the ground. The water had the smell of rotting flesh mixed in with the water, which was somewhat distressful for LuLu.

Blowing into her face was the morning breeze. Looking below into the alleyway, LuLu still had the feeling that everything around her wasn't real. It was only the afternoon of the day before yesterday, that she'd still been within the safety of her own home — looking forward to joining [The Trembling World],

preparing to take notes on her perspective for the show. Then, by night-time, she would look forward to donations from her fans. Who would've known that she'd get trapped in this game, unable to return.

If she knew that this was going to be the ending, she would never have joined this game.

If she didn't return soon, she was afraid her fans would forget her. It wasn't easy to gain fame with people. Being a broadcaster takes a lot of effort, and the competition was fierce. LuLu had spent over a year to gain her fame, and if it went to waste because of this, she wouldn't be able to accept it.

...

Meanwhile over by the plaza, the 100 stories high skyscraper.

"I'm sooo hungry." A female woke up and started mumbling, as having not eaten anything had made her weak. The sky had just brightened from the morning sun, but it was obvious that she'd awoken from being too hungry.

[TN: OMG. NEW CHARACTERS]

The female was called ZhangYu, and the male was called Li Hui. Both of them were still wearing their white laboratory coats from before the disaster. Within the skyscraper, they worked together in the laboratory. On the night of the disaster, they'd been working a night shift and doing overtime in the laboratory, and after working all night the world around them had changed.

Their coworkers hadn't gotten rained on by the blood-red rain, but mysteriously their coworkers were infected and became zombies. Only these two remained without the infection.

Being able to survive was not always a good thing, as with each and every passing day, it became harder to get up. Especially since they had eaten everything in the laboratory and office.

This morning, by the time ZhangYu woke up, her boyfriend LiHui was already awake. He stood by the window staring out at the parking lot below. It looked like he must have been hungry, a lot more hungry than she was.

"I watched for two days – everyday when it's starting to get bright is when the zombie activity during the day is the weakest. To them, no matter what sound is

created, they aren't very sensitive to it." LiHui said, walking away from the window and explaining to ZhangYu.

"Is that really the case?" Said ZhangYu, not quite believing what she was told.

"If you don't believe me, go take a look." LiHui took a cup and walked to the window, then called ZhangYu over. He then threw the cup at a nearby zombie. It landed a few meters behind the zombie and produced a loud noise. However, the zombie only turned back to give it a look, then it began its meaningless wandering.

"If it was later in the day, at a different time, when it heard the sound it would've had a very reactive. Even crazily rushing forward to step on the cup. However, it's different when it's in the morning." LiHui explained.

"I see." ZhangYu nodded.

"If you were to attack it, it'll return to its natural state of being fully alert." LiHui threw another cup down. This time it struck the body of the zombie, and the zombie instantly became alert. Left, right, front, and back, it turned its body and released a howl. The type of howl was enough to wake up a sleeping person.

After awhile, the zombie didn't find any suitable prey, and returned to its previous state of walking slowly.

"Your observation is really accurate." ZhangYu nodded her head. She'd just woken up, so she wasn't exactly sure why LiHui needed to tell her that.

"The parking lot's amount of zombies has decreased a lot since yesterday. It seems that most of them were attracted to the explosion far away. Now that they aren't quite as sensitive to their surroundings, I want to take this opportunity to go downstairs to scavenge. Maybe I'll be lucky enough to find food for us." LiHui said, telling her the plan.

"No way! That's too dangerous!" ZhangYu argued, holding back LiHui.

"I know it's too dangerous, but this is a good opportunity. Otherwise, we'll starve alive here." Said LiHui shaking his head. Right now, while he still had energy, he wanted to look for food. If he waited too long, and starved, he might not have enough strength to even walk.

"We should think of a way to start 'Galaxy' — maybe it can go out and help us

scavenge for food. That would definitely be a lot safer.” ZhangYu pondered for a little bit, and pulled out an ID card as she suggested this to LiHui.

This was the authority card that had clearance up to level 7. It was also this building’s highest level ID access card

Other than this authority card that had level 7 clearance, ZhangYu also used her skills of dissection to obtain a perfect sample of the executive’s eyeball and thumb. These would be used to open up the electric security door. She’d preserved the eyeball and thumb in a small bottle. The biological materials that could be preserved in this solution could last for a week before necrosis started. It would also allow the both of them complete access to this skyscraper. Even if it was the most secure location, she’d be able to enter.

However, the prerequisites of all this was reliant on the assumption that the skyscraper was able to operate with electricity, and that the building did not have any zombies.

The Trembling World

Chapter 34: Daybreak

What ZhangYu had mentioned earlier about 'Galaxy', was referring to a laboratory-created model of a biologically operable robot. It was a level 7 classified, top secret project. Within the entire laboratory, the people who knew of it could be counted on one hand. Thus LiHui was given the responsibility of composing the foundations of 'Galaxy', and ZhangYu was responsible for the biological aspect of it. They were probably the only two alive who would know of the existence of 'Galaxy'.

“‘Galaxy’ isn’t complete, so starting her up would be dangerous. No one knows if she can be controlled. We also don’t know where she’s being kept. Since this entire skyscraper is filled with zombies, if we looked around, we might get eaten by zombies before finding ‘Galaxy’.” LiHui shook his head, thinking that ZhangYu’s suggestion wasn’t very realistic.

“I feel that ‘Galaxy’ could be hidden within the skyscraper’s basement. It could be within the second basement floor’s warehouse.” ZhangYu told LiHui. Since she’d been was curious, she was particularly mindful and had monitored its movement.

[TN: I think she means B2. The second floor of the basement.]

“Even if it’s within the second floor basement warehouse, we can’t go down there now. The warehouse has officer patrol that should have became zombies. Also... we don’t have electricity. Even if we’re able to unlock the electronic door, we can’t open the warehouse’s steel door.” LiHui shook his head again, all this was too complicated to him.

“True.” ZhangYu sighed.

“Let’s not waste time, I should go down before it’s too late.” LiHui took off his white laboratory robe. He was preparing to take the risk and scavenge for food.

“I’ll go together with you.” ZhangYu told LiHui.

LiHui pondered for a moment, but eventually accepted her offer. Both of them found a backpack. ZhangYu carried the authority card and preserved bottle. She was thinking that by the time she went downstairs, if they had the chance, they could enter the warehouse in the basement, and that then these things would become useful.

Working at San Xing Corporations laboratory, ZhangYu only has an ID authority card with level 3 access. All she ever wanted was to obtain level 4 clearance, so she could understand more of the laboratory’s secrets. Of course, it was only out of curiosity.

Now she has the executive’s level 7 authority card, as well as the executive’s thumb and eye, but she doesn’t have any opportunity to investigate the top secret areas.

LiHui and ZhangYu were careful as they walked over to the office’s metal door. First, they listened to any movements outside, then LiHui opened up the door a little to look outside.

The building seem quiet enough, it didn’t seem like there were any zombies. LiHui grabbed ZhangYu’s hand, and they quietly made their way across to the fire escape staircase. Once again, they carefully listened for any sound indicating movement, then walked gently downstairs.

On a normal day, no one would walk down the fire escape stairs. Every floor of the fire escape stairs had a steel door that would normally be shut tight. Although this building had quite an amount of zombies, there were none in the fire escape. These two people had quite the luck on their side.

Upon arriving at the first floor, ZhangYu still wanted to go further downstairs to search for Galaxy, but below the stairs came the heart-stopping sound emitted from a zombie. Suddenly, she abandoned her original plan of going further down.

“Two blocks past the parking lot is a small supermarket, which sold a large

variety of food. I used to take that path to work, so I frequently stopped by the store to buy crackers. Why don't we go there and take a look." ZhangYu suggested to LiHui after they had safely left the building.

"Good suggestion." LiHui nodded in total agreement. Staying close together, they carefully walked alongside the buildings, monitoring any movements and avoiding the zombies, and headed in the direction of the supermarket.

...

Sitting on the balcony, was LuLu yawning and sighing, until she saw that the alley had some sudden movement. She became alert, and focused into the distance.

It was a male and a female, both wearing backpacks as they went into the small supermarket. It seemed like they were trying to scavenge for food at daybreak.

LuLu watch as they disappeared into the supermarket, hesitant of whether or not to wake up Liu Gan. After thinking a bit, she decided to wait a little while. If the two people didn't come towards them, then they wouldn't be of any threat, so there was no need to wake up Liu Gan.

At this moment, the minimart couldn't possibly have any food left. The inside didn't have much food left, and the rest of the drinkable fluid had all been taken by Liu Gan's group into the hardware store.

[TN: It's the same supermarket from before. I used minimart for Liu Gan's group. Small supermarket from ZhangYu's point of view.]

After a little while, from outside the minimart, came a wave of footstep noises. This time it was 5 brightly colored males, and judging from their outfits, these people didn't look like normal males. It seemed like they were society's scumbags. They had someone watch the minimart's entrance, and the other four entered the store.

It seemed as if they'd discovered the two male and female, and then decided to corner them in the store.

Inside the minimart came a horrible scream, which soon quieted down. Then the male and female were dragged out by the gang. By the time the male was

outside, his body was all covered in blood and unconscious. The female's body had had her clothing removed, and her face and body had been bloodied. It was evident that she'd violently resisted getting stripped naked and was then beaten by them.

After the scumbags dragged the female onto the street, one of them immediately threw himself onto her, with his expression revealing how enjoyable it was.

The unconscious male woke up and tried his best to get up to pull the scumbag off of the girl. Eventually one of the nearby scumbags used his iron rod to smash his brain in. Sitting on the balcony, LuLu could clearly hear his cranial fracture sound. The male who got his head smashed in didn't get up again.

The female getting harassed gave out a cry, with one of the scumbag still on top of her. He smacked her face several times. The female suddenly stopped crying.

LuLu having witnessed everything on the street, suddenly got up off the chair and hid behind the pole, breathing in deeply. She was very worried that the scumbags might have noticed her. Then, the next person to be dragged out to be harassed would be her. This was everything that she feared could happen.

Is this still a game? If this is still a game, how can they allow players to kill each other. How could they tolerate male players harassing female players?

Originally, Liu Gan gave the order of 'if anything happens outside, then the person on guard duty has to wake the others up.' However, LuLu was even more frightened now, so she hid on the balcony, not moving an inch. No one went in to wake Liu Gan and Pan Hua up.

Soon LuLu got even more scared... Afraid that the scumbags would head towards her, and take turns doing the same thing to her, after they were done with the other female.

[TN: Don't get at me for what happens next. You guys wanted some action, well here it is]

The Trembling World

Chapter 35: Adapting to different situations

Originally, the five scumbags were just passing by so they didn't have any interest in the hardware store. That was until, LuLu knocked into the chair, producing a sound; enough to cause one of the gangster to be aware.

That gangster lifted his head and saw that hiding behind the balcony railings was LuLu. He called for the other gangsters. The gangster lifted his head and shortly after his eyes met with LuLu hiding behind the balcony railing, proceeded to call for the other gangsters.

"This house has someone living in it? No wonder the minimart has no food or water left. It must have been them who took all the supplies!" Several of the gangsters were done releasing their anger, thus, they now had no interest in the women and only wanted to take away the food and water.

To survive in this world, food and drinkable water was the most important resource.

LuLu, seeing that she has been discovered, couldn't hide anymore. Frightened, she rushed into the room where she was blocked by Liu Gan, who had already woken up with a hand covering her mouth so she won't scream.

LuLu wanted to say something, but Liu Gan pushed her into the room after releasing her. Then walked over towards the balcony to look down below. One of the gangster tied down both hands of the female, who was covered in blood. From the looks it, the girl was not allowed to escape.

"Young man, if you can send the female down to us together with the food, we will let you go!" Of the five gangsters, a tall and sturdy yellow checkered-shirted male shouted up towards the balcony where Liu Gan was, displaying his might.

LuLu in the room heard the shout from below, with her whole body trembling. She knew that if she took the goods downstairs, the scumbags would do the exact same thing they did to the other girl, to her; they will treat them as s*x slaves.

“What if I don’t agree?” Liu Gan replied to the yellow checkered-shirted male.

Hearing Liu Gan’s reply, LuLu was able to release her breath. Luckily, Liu Gan didn’t agree to those people. Otherwise, she would have had no escape.

“Don’t agree?” Hahahaha... Do you know what is in my hands?” Yellow checkered-shirted male displayed two of his hand grenades to Liu Gan as a show of his prowess.

“Hand grenade?” Liu Gan raised his eyebrow, that is good stuff...

“I’ll count to three. If you don’t agree with my suggestion, I will send the hand grenade flying into your house. I’m sure you will know the consequences of that,” Yellow checkered-shirted male threatened, blatantly allowing an expression of amusement be present on his face.

LuLu hearing that, once again felt her heart sink. If she were Liu Gan, she would probably have had to make the exchange this time. The difference in power between both sides was too huge, neither she nor Pan Hua had any battle capability. No matter how strong Liu Gan was, he couldn’t fight against all five by himself.

Another thing, if the three of them decide to remain in the hardware store, and the enemy tosses the hand grenade in, all three of them would undoubtedly die.

“Fine, you win. I will accept your terms of agreement! The goods and the female are yours!” Liu Gan at the top of the balcony replied to yellow checkered-shirted male.

“Young man you know how to adapt to the circumstances,” Yellow-checkered shirt male praised. Hand grenades were very valuable assets. Unless he had no choice, he wouldn’t choose to rashly use them. These were the beginner weapons of starting players, and the use count would decrease by one after every use.

“I beg you, don’t give me to them... Fatty, we agreed...” LuLu trembled with fear as she begged Liu Gan and at the same time looked toward Pan Hua.

“What did I tell you before? What did I tell you to do when you were supposed to be on guard? Now that people want to come kill us, you want to blame me?” Liu Gan angrily replied to LuLu.

“I... I was scared...” LuLu’s body shook with fear before turning her gaze towards Pan Hua.

“You committed your own mistakes, now own up to it! Follow me down!” Liu Gan shouted to LuLu, while moving over to his backpack to pick it up.

“I’m not going down! I’d rather they blow me up!” LuLu bit her lip as she replied to Liu Gan. She’d rather get blown up than be down with the people below. They were truly brutal, worst than scums.

“I don’t want to be weighed down by you! Stupid woman!” Liu Gan walked over and gave her a slap that made her drop to the floor. LuLu tried to resist, but Liu Gan produced a rope and proceeded to tie her arms and legs while a piece of white cloth covered her mouth.

Then Liu Gan lifted LuLu onto his shoulder, with the other hand holding the backpack.

“Boss, you don’t need to be like this...” Pan Hua blocking his path down the stairs.

“Move! Otherwise, I will hack you to death with my axe” Liu Gan bellowed.

“Boss, don’t be like that... LuLu was too scared that’s why she forgot what you ordered her. She didn’t do it on purpose...” Pan Hua shook with fear, but didn’t move away from the stairs.

Liu Gan advanced a few steps forward and rammed into Pan Hua, making the man fall to the floor in a daze.. By the time he got back up, Liu Gan had already carried LuLu to the floor below.

Pan Hua searched everywhere and finally found a knife. With that in hand, he rushed downstairs.

By the time Pan Hua reached the first floor, Liu Gan had already lugged LuLu

down the stairs and produced the key to open the first floor metal grating gate. Carrying the backpack and LuLu, he made his way to the back alley.

“This woman here doesn’t obey, so I could only tie her up. Here’s the food and water, you can take it. Also, I was wondering... if you bosses are accepting applications for new members? I have some brute strength, so I can help carry stuff. All I want to do is survive under you bosses,” Liu Gan said as he dropped LuLu and the backpack on the ground. At the same time he threw the axe onto the floor, displaying both hands in a show of non-aggression to the gangsters.

“Seeing that you are a person who can adapt to circumstances, moreover, you have some skills and you show us respect. You can follow us!” Yellow checkered-shirted agreed to Liu Gan’s request. To survive in this world, one additional able body was hard to find, and recruiting a few more people wasn’t a bad idea anyhow.

When Liu Gan went downstairs, he was very obedient in trading the female and the goods, with his axe thrown onto the floor. Yellow checkered-shirted male thought Liu Gan was truly going to pledge his allegiance.

“Good! I will call you Boss from now on, and Boss you have to take care of me.” Liu Gan joyfully walked closer with his smiling face and attitude displaying respect.

“Hahahaha...” Yellow checkered-shirted male couldn’t help but smile, but his smile only last a few seconds before it came to an abrupt end...

Liu Gan swiftly attacked him with one of his alloyed metal hands, and within a short moment, grabbed his neck and broke it.

The Trembling World

Chapter 36: Identity card

The sudden turn of events left the remaining four scumbags bewildered and shocked. The moment they had realized what transpired, they were frantically scrambling for their weapon and attempting to surround Liu Gan; to which Liu Gan reacted by raising the approximately 80kg Yellow checkered-shirt's body over his head and vigorously tossing him towards two of the scumbags. After that, he rushed in front of the other two.

One of the two that Liu Gan was rushing towards raised the machete that he was carrying and hacked down forcefully at Liu Gan as soon as he was within reach. With swift agility, Liu Gan shifted his body sideways and beautifully dodged the machete. With one of his hands clenched into a fist, Liu Gan punched at the machete-wielding scumbag's chest, easily blasting a bloody hole in his chest. The machete-wielding scum weakly crumbled to the ground, never to move ever again.

[TN: I sh*t you not, it says a hole]

The other pile of human-shaped dirt was filled with terror, appalled as he peered at his former ally whose face was touching the floor and had long since stopped moving. Thinking to himself, "F*ck, is he even human? A punch of his blew up a hole in his comrade's chest..."

Liu Gan removed the machete from the dead scumbag's hand and unhesitatingly hacked at the neck of the scumbag who was still in shock. With no resistance at all, the scumbag, now on the floor, was killed instantly.

The other two who were knocked down by the flying yellow checkered-shirt man Liu Gan had tossed earlier, were slowly getting up. As they were crushed by the heavy yellow checkered-shirt man, they were still in a daze as they stood up.

The force of impact was as if a minicar ran into them. Hence, they met their maker shortly after, due to the inability to put up any resistance against Liu Gan who rushed towards them and hacked them to death.

Pan Hua, who was following behind, was thoroughly appalled at the scene and had stopped moving for a moment. After which he hurriedly rush towards LuLu, cutting loose the ropes that bound her wrists and legs. After which, with an embarrassed expression, spoke a few words to her.

LuLu continued to sit on the floor and sluggishly stared at Liu Gan. The slaughtering of those waste-of-space nobodies happened to fast that LuLu was still trying to make out what really happened.

“Boss, I am in the wrong. I should not have suspected you. I almost made the matter worse. I already knew that you were a good guy, you would definitely not harm LuLu.” Pan Hua walked towards Liu Gan and apologized sincerely.

Liu Gan coldly looked at Pan Hua and did not reply him. He turned around, picked up his backpack and went forward to search the bodies of the dead good-for-nothings.

Both Pan Hua and LuLu were too weak, especially LuLu. She was so timid that during her job as a sentry for the team, she could not even notify Liu Gan that something had happened in time. This type of stupidity was not tolerable at all. After what happened this morning, Liu Gan decided not to let them remain by his side.

To continue in this post apocalyptic world, a team with strong-willed and trustworthy members was the key to survival. Especially after a long and arduous day, if there weren't any trustworthy teammate, sleeping was also considered very dangerous. No matter if it were zombies, other players or lucky survivors of The Trembling World, there were many latent dangers which forced people to remain guarded.

Even if there weren't any suitable team member, Liu Gan couldn't haphazardly let anymore random people form a team with him as it would only lead to a faster death for himself.

LuLu who finally gathered her wits, went over to the shivering naked lady and released her from the ropes. After that she supported her and lead her back into

the hardware shop. LuLu then came out and walked towards the minimart as she recalled that the lady's clothes were there.

Pan Hua gazed at Liu Gan who was raiding the corpses, hesitated for a moment, before picking up a machete and hurried to the side of LuLu who was trudging over to the minimart.

The loots gathered from the five scumbags were pretty good. Other than the two grenades that Yellow-checkered shirt had, Liu Gan managed to find a few packs of bread and bottles of drinks. There were even disinfectants and plasters; looks like they managed to plunder a drugstore.

Liu Gan also managed to find three cards on the Yellow checkered-shirt guy. The cards looked seemingly like some kind of identity cards and on them was the San Xing Corporation logo. Liu Gan cannot but furrowed his brow as he pondered the reason as to why the scumbags have these identity cards.

The photo on the identity card did not match any of the men. Liu Gan then walked into the pawn shop and compared the photos with the naked lady. Seeing that one of the photos was a perfect match, Liu Gan realized that the identity card would most probably belong to the naked lady.

Liu Gan walked over to the corpses and retrieved a shirt from one of them. He then walked to the naked lady and covered her with the shirt.

“Are you one of the workers from San Xing Corporation?” Liu Gan asked the lady.

The lady did not reply Liu Gan and looked at him with immense fear while her whole body trembled uncontrollably.

“Is your name... ZhangYu?” Liu Gan used the identity card to compare and asked.

The lady remained silent, she did not acknowledge with even a nod or shake of her head.

“What is the cause of this apocalyptic world? Are the zombies a product of your experiments?” Liu Gan inquired.

ZhangYu shook her head with visible strain, the fear on her face had gotten

even more intense.

“Do you know about the video game [The Trembling World]?” Liu Gan asked ZhangYu again.

When ZhangYu heard the words “The Trembling Word”, she had a distracted gaze, but continued to remain silent. She was already at her limit; traumatized and numbed at everything said or done to her.

“I did not and will not cause you any harm. I was the one who rescued you from that group of scum. I would like to ask whether you know about this game? If you do, why are we players trapped in the game?” Liu Gan asked ZhangYu in a gentler and warmer tone.

ZhangYu shook her head and her facial expression displayed some confusion, as though she did not understand what Liu Gan was talking about.

Looking at her, Liu Gan was reminded of the time when he was trapped on the billboard where he met the female crewmember from the helicopter. At that point in time, he had a lot of questions he wanted to ask her. However their conversation was totally incoherent and he could not understand what she was saying.

Now he managed to meet another San Xing Corporation worker but wasn't able to find out anything from her.

“What are the uses of these identity cards?” Liu Gan placed the three cards in front of ZhangYu. Previously when he was playing games, there would always be items that could be obtained and would trigger conversations or give information about some specific quest. He was hoping that by doing that he would be able to obtain some facts from her.

ZhangYu did not shake her head this time, however she continued to keep her mouth shut and refused to speak. She continued to look at Liu Gan fearfully and her trembling got worse.

Liu Gan furrowed his eyebrows and figured that this lady had been traumatized to her limits by the group of scumbags. She was not replying no matter what he asked her. No matter how he continued asking her, it would probably make her even more fearful and make the matter worse.

Pan Hua and LuLu walked into the hardware shop. LuLu managed to find the clothes of ZhangYu near the entrance of the minimart. She squatted beside ZhangYu, trying to help her wear her shirt back.

Liu Gan stood up and went outside the hardware shop, observing their surroundings.

“Boss! I found a weird looking bottle outside the minimart. There is a San Xing Corporation logo on it.” Pan Hua walked towards Liu Gan and handed it over to him.

The Trembling World

Chapter 37: Frantically rushing

Liu Gan extended his hand and took the bottle from Pan Hua. The small bottle was made of metal. After looking at the San Xing Corporation logo, he gave the bottle a shake to see if there was anything inside. He could feel waves pushing against the inner walls of the bottle, denoting that there was probably some kind of liquid held within. Liu Gan flipped the bottle and saw that there was a small word “Incubator” written on the base of the bottle. However, a description of what the bottle was incubating wasn’t present.

“Incubator? Maybe it is some disease or virus? Boss you must take caution when you open the bottle,” Pan Hua hurriedly cautioned Liu Gan after he saw the word. The purpose of handing over this bottle, which he found, was to fawn over Liu Gan. It would be big trouble if the bottle ended up causing him harm.

Liu Gan figured that the lady named ZhangYu would know what is contained in the bottle. Hence he turned around and made his way back into the hardware shop. However at that moment, a shriek coming from the hardware shop.

Liu Gan and Pan Hua immediately rushed into the shop...

There was a freshly cut wound along ZhangYu’s throat, fresh blood was spurting out of the wound, dying the ground crimson red. She looked like she was still conscious and there was a piece of metal blade found on the ground beside her where her hand laid. This ZhangYu must have searched for this metal blade from the hardware shop when Liu Gan and gang weren’t paying attention to her.

“What does this bottle contain? What is it for?” Liu Gan rushed towards ZhangYu and applied pressure to the wound and pressed on her carotid artery

hoping that the blood will stop.

ZhangYu glanced at the bottle, opened her mouth and muttered something that was not audible. A short while after, her eyes became lifeless and devoid of any response.

[Feldy: Wth, the new characters died so fast... Might as well don't give them any names.]

ZhangYu and her boyfriend LiHui had left the safety of their apartment in search of food at the break of dawn. They discovered that zombies were less reactive during the morning sunrise, but they weren't killed by zombies. They were ambushed by 5 scumbags, who killed her boyfriend LiHui and now she committed suicide. Unable to handle the humiliation, fear, and the pain of losing her only loved one so she chose to escape.

LuLu was on the ground crying, trembling in fear. Once again she witness death before her very eyes.

Liu Gan searched through ZhangYu's clothes, but he didn't find anything. The 5 scumbags probably searched her thoroughly before him.

"This is all my fault, she is dead because of me..." LuLu started crying even louder.

"This isn't your fault..." Pan Hua got on the ground beside LuLu trying his best to comfort her.

"What happened this morning?" Liu Gan walked over to question LuLu.

"At the break of dawn..." LuLu forming words while hiccuping as she sobbed.

"If I woke you guys up earlier, maybe you could have saved her and her boyfriend. It was because I was too gutless and useless!" LuLu finally showing her deepest regret on making a poor decision.

Liu Gan didn't say anything, he turned and walked out of the hardware store. He gathered all the supplies and put them together before stuffing them in his backpack; because of the scumbags, he now had a few extra backpacks.

"Boss, what do we do now?" Pan Hua asked about the the corpses on the floor.

“Right now, there is no us. We will go our separate ways. You and LuLu are on your own,” Liu Gan stated coldly.

“Don’t be like that... It is me who misunderstood you...” Pan Hua got on his knees to beg Liu Gan. Everything that occurred this morning, is due to the cruelty of The Trembling World. The moment Liu Gan leaves, with him and LuLu’s ability, they will be doomed. They won’t be able to face off any enemies that were stronger than them.

“It is not that I won’t help you two, but mainly because your personalities aren’t suitable for this game. Resisting it will only bring more misery. Why not think of a way to escape, maybe you can leave the game early,” Liu Gan replied to Pan Hua.

At this moment, a zombie that seemed to have smelt the fresh corpses in front of the hardware shop wandered from afar and finally turned a corner to see Liu Gan and Pan Hua together. It got really excited and let loose a howl that sounded like a hungry animal.

Pan Hua got scared and took a few steps back. Liu Gan just stood still, only until the zombie moved very close to him, did he dropped his backpack and retreat rapidly. Raising only one hand, he twisted his body in one fluid motion while chopping off the zombie’s head from the neck. The zombie’s head flew up high in the sky as the headless body took few more steps before falling forward in front of Pan Hua.

“Boss, I know we are a burden to you and I don’t have any rights to request anything from you. I only ask that you bring us away from this area... Then afterwards, I won’t bother you again...” Pan Hua with a face of dread walking to Liu Gan.

The day started getting bright. The 5 scumbag’s body reeked of fresh blood and this strong smell was sure to attract more zombies. If Liu Gan left them there, they would surely get surrounded and die miserably.

Not too far off from an alleyway transmitted a smothered sound, much like a hand grenade explosion.

“Then you guys have to keep up.” Liu Gan nodded to Pan Hua’s request.

“Now that people have died, we have to rush before more zombies gather. If we don’t leave now, he won’t wait for us,” Pan Hua rushed into the hardware store to tell LuLu.

LuLu’s face was pale white, but still got up to follow Pan Hua out of the store. At this moment, Liu Gan was already outside killing another three zombies that closed in on their location. As it got brighter, this place was obviously no longer safe.

Pan hua moved forward to help Liu Gan carry another backpack full of supplies, proceeding to follow closely behind Liu Gan towards a nearby alley. LuLu tried her best to catch up to them.

Liu Gan and the group didn’t walk too far, before they suddenly heard a noise coming from afar accompanied by the sound of messy footsteps and cries for help. Liu Gan signaled for Pan Hua and LuLu to keep silent with a hand gesture, before quickly climbing up to the roof of a two-storey building nearby. Upon reaching the top, he peered in the direction of the noise.

In the distance, were three males drenched in blood, screaming for help while running for their dear lives. Behind them were dozens of zombies that looked like a train chasing after them.

Liu Gan bounced off the outer wall of the building twice and landed on the ground. He hurriedly pushed Pan Hua and LuLu into a dark alley and instructed them to hide themselves behind the rubbish bins and the junk that was piled in one corner. After they were hidden, Liu Gan climbed up the rooftop of the two storey building again and looked towards the zombie train.

While Liu Gan was trying to hide his presence on the rooftop, the three males leading the zombie train reached a street close to where they were.

The speed of the three males who were sprinting were considered pretty fast, therefore, the zombies were not able to catch up to them. The three males continued to shout and holler the whole way, subsequently dashing past the hiding place of our concealed trio.

The Trembling World

Chapter 38: Large campground

Liu Gan shook his head, originally there were only a dozen zombies, but with their yelling and screaming at the top of their lungs, they were practically asking for the attention of all nearby zombies.

With that many zombies following behind, what would screaming for help do? Even if there was someone willing to help, they would not take this risk...

The three escapees coincidentally found the hardware store that Liu Gan's group had used as a resting place previously. It was half open with the grated gate still up. Quickly, they tried to closed the gate and shut the door. However, the dozen of zombies following close behind didn't give them a chance to escape. The moment right before the metal grated gate was all the way down, a few zombies dove in between the floor and the gate. As the gate was not able to close completely, it started to crawl through.

A lot more zombies started to crowd in and soon the metal gate was forced to rolled up. Followed which, three screams resounded from within the house.

Even if this were a game, the difficulty was too high. If players came in here halfheartedly, they would not survive. Same could be said for inexperienced players who lacked survival skills, as they would be faced with different variations of carnage; but either way the ending would be the same – death.

There were two stragglers from the zombie train that seemed to have smelt Pan Hua and LuLu, and was charging towards the location where they were hiding. After discovering them, the two zombies let out a shriek as they pounced forward.

Pan Hua was trembling, and could only hold up the machete, adopting a

defensive stance while letting loose a bellow; the same kind of sound used to scare away wild dogs, except it was not effective against zombies. Without even the slightest hesitation, the two zombies just kept madly charging towards them.

Liu Gan appeared from above and landed heavily onto one of the zombies, swiftly killing it. At the same time, he jumped and killed another zombie midair with the axe in hand. The zombies were definitely dead and Liu Gan landed perfectly.

[xDh20: Perfect landing 10/10]

“Run!” Liu Gan ordered the two in a low voice. He walked in the same direction the three males had come from; since all the zombies in the area were attracted to them, that path should be the safest route.

One road at a time, because of those three males’ ‘contribution’, there were only a few zombies encountered en route. Liu Gan gave his other backpack to Pan Hua. With one hand wielding machete, the other hand an axe, every time he saw one, he would kill one. After slaughtering a dozen zombies, they arrived in front of an institution. The courtyard had signs of a recent battle.

Liu Gan signaled them to stay, as he proceeded alone ahead.

The institution door had a sign that read “Bureau of Industry and Commerce of NinJing City”. The institution’s metal gate was distorted and on the floor. Observing the pools of blood and messy footprints on the ground, this was probably where the dozens of zombies earlier came from.

From the bloody mess, Liu Gan was able to notice a few particularly large footprints that were headed towards a different direction. This footstep reminded him of the plaza where he first killed the colossal zombie.

Across from the institution was a large building, the front of this building was an open space that, at this moment, had become a slaughter ground. Dead bodies of zombies littered all over. One of the corpse was burnt black. There were a few zombies that were feasting on a body, greedily chomping on the organs and the meat.

Needless to say, this must have been the campground where players and lucky survivors gathered, but at daybreak they were ambushed by a corpse tide and a colossal zombie. Although the institution door looked like a really sturdy iron

door,, the colossal zombie was able to easily strike it down with his humongous body; no matter the size or the defense of the gate, it was useless in the face of the colossal zombie.

Those people had engaged in close combat with the corpse tide and colossal zombie. The difference in combat strength was too obvious. From the footprints, it was evident that only two groups of players were able to escape – one group being the three males that ran to direction of the hardware store and finally died there; the other group were chased by the colossal zombie and headed in a different direction. Liu Gan guessed that the other group was likely to have perished as well.

Liu Gan looked at the corpses, bags and boxes on the floor. After hesitating for a little while, he finally decide to enter the institution.

Several zombies that were eating their fallen comrade lifted their heads and growled at Liu Gan before charging at him.

Liu Gan raised the sword and the axe in hands and charged forward. He was able to kill the zombies with ease. He eliminated the first two zombies, then kicked another two zombies that were behind him. Quickly, he impaled the head of one of the zombies standing.

Pulling the axe from the head of the zombie, Liu Gan turned his back to end the other two zombies that he kicked earlier. After confirming that it was safe in the area, he started searching through backpacks and boxes. Pan Hua and LuLu carefully followed behind and after discovering that the institution was safe and started to help Liu Gan scavenge the bags of those who had died there.

These three got their hands on bountiful loot; they were able to find a good amount of food and bottled water. There were a few canned goods and plastic packaged food. These were definitely the remains of the previous people who survived here. However, they were not able consume the food. So the three had four huge backpacks and two full luggages, that they manage to cram everything into.

“Boss, should we eat here before leaving?” Pan Hua suggested to Liu Gan since last night he had not eaten much. Now, his stomach was empty.

This time we were able to scavenge a lot of food, but half of it were the type

that was not meant to be stored for long. Looks like Liu Gan won't be as thoughtless as to waste perfectly good packaged food.

"No way, there is a colossal zombie nearby, it could wander back here. If we come across the colossal zombie, you two will definitely die." Liu Gan told Pan Hua. Liu Gan carried two backpacks and pulled a luggage retreating to the front of the institution door.

"Colossal zombie?" Pan Hua said in a suspecting tone, while struggling to keep up with Liu Gan.

"You don't want to meet it, trust me. When my original group and I started, we were annihilated by it. I was only lucky to be able to escape," Liu Gan replied Pan Hua.

"That zombie must have been terrifying!" After hearing from Liu Gan, Pan Hua now knew that the colossal zombie was too strong, and even Liu Gan, who was overwhelming the other zombies, was afraid of this colossal zombie. One can imagine how fearsome it truly was.

After leaving the front entrance of the institution, Liu Gan surveyed the fork road; he must choose one of the two paths to escape to.

After choosing a path, they walked along a silent street that was a few tens of meters long, only to arrive at the gate of a residential district.

The Trembling World

Chapter 39: Outside of the window

This residential district had the words “Lucky Garden District” on the sign. This was a newly built district, and the interior designs of the buildings were very new. Only a portion of the houses had finished interiors, so a large portion of the houses were still empty.

[xDh20: Test time, who remembers Lucky Garden District from Chapter 1?]
[Feldy: I don't. HAHAHA.]

Looking in from the outside of the gate, there weren't any zombies wandering around inside. There were only zombies on the ground from the looks of it. It seemed like all the zombies were dead. According to Liu Gan's analysis, this was possibly the first choice of the campground survivors since they had looted everything in these buildings and killed the zombies inside.

The inside appeared to be really peaceful, so Liu Gan considered leaving Pan Hua and LuLu behind in this district. He would leave all the food and drinks that he could not carry for them as a token of his compassion.

...

Five days ago, in the vicinity of Lucky Garden District.

Torrential rain, booming thunders and flashing lightning.

A man wearing a suit was running in the rain without an umbrella. His home was in the Lucky Garden District that was only a stone's throw away. Half a year ago, after saving his salary from slogging his guts out for five years, he managed to purchase an estate in the Lucky Garden District, and renovation was completed a month ago.

The man wearing a suit was called Li Zhu Liang. He had a happy and blessed family which consisted of his pretty and gentle wife and his clever and obedient son. Today was the 4th birthday of his son, Dong Dong. Therefore, even though the rain was very heavy and the sky was constantly battered by the sounds of thunder, Li Zhu Liang unhesitatingly braved the rain and ran in the direction of his house.

As the torrential rain splattered on the ground, the rainwater that was not able to drain off accumulated into big puddles on the streets. Normally, this was a very normal scenario, however the water was red! As the rain accumulated on the streets, the red color of the water became more and more bright and glaring. The ground looked like it was filled with blood!

At the same time, a weird bloody smell started to emerge out from the streets overflowing with the red-colored rain water.

Li Zhu Liang stood in a courtyard which had a sign hanging above his head with the words "Bureau of Industry and Commerce of NinJing City." Li Zhu Liang subconsciously touched his face and looked at his hand, which gave him a shock. When he saw that his hand was drenched in a blood-like liquid, he couldn't help but give a scream. His face lost all color and was very pale.

At the same time, there were other pedestrians who were running in the rain and also found out that they were drenched in a blood-like liquid. Their faces became as pale as Li Zhu Liang's and they looked at their surroundings. Crying in fear, they cowered on the sidewalk, determined to avoid this torrential blood rain.

Li Zhu Liang hesitated for a moment but ultimately decided to continue running towards Lucky Garden District. After all, he was already drenched, and it was only a few meters until he reached home. Whatever the situation, rushing home was his priority.

Li Zhu Liang, after running in the blood rain, rapidly found that he had started to feel very uncomfortable. The places where he had contact with the blood rain like his eyes, nose, ears and mouth started to feel a burning pain, as though his body was getting corroded.

...

Several dozen meters away, in the Lucky Garden Residential district.

“Mummy, it is raining outside.” The four year old Dong Dong, who was lying against the window, said as he stared outside.

Dong Dong’s home was situated on the third floor. The housing complex was situated to the right of the gate after entering the district, so from there he was able to see the entrance to the gate clearly. Every day at this time, his daddy, Li Zhu Liang, would enter this gate after he got off from work. Hence, Dong Dong had the habit of lying beside the window and looking in the direction of the gate every day.

“En, don’t open the window, do not let the rain water enter.” Dong Dong’s mother, a young and pretty lady, casually replied to Dong Dong as she busily set up the table with food and Dong Dong’s birthday cake.

“Will Daddy buy a spaceship for me?” Dong Dong eagerly looked out of the window and asked his mummy.

“Of course he will. He has already promised you that he will buy it for you.” The young Mother replied Dong Dong as she slowly and carefully inserted the candles into the cake.

The young and pretty mother’s name was Xu Qing. Her husband, Li Zhu Liang, had a pretty decent salary. Therefore after she gave birth to Dong Dong, Xu Qing resigned from her job and became a housewife. Every day for the past few years, she would take care of Dong Dong and prepare a warm and delicious meal while waiting for her husband to get off from work.

“Mummy, why is the rain red in color?” Dong Dong curiously asked his mummy as he looked at the reddish layer of water on the other side of the window.

“The rain is red because the light emitted from the streetlamps are red my dear boy.” Xu Qing replied to Dong Dong casually as she inserted the second candle into the cake. A four-year-old kid, with their curiosity at its peak, would have millions of question they would ask.

“It is raining so heavily, will Daddy be able to come home?” Dong Dong stretched out his tiny little hand and rubbed the window pane. He wanted to have a clearer look at the situation outside, to confirm whether his Daddy was going to reach home at this time like any other day. However due to the

torrential rain outside, it was a futile effort.

“The rain will definitely subside. Wait till the rain is lighter, and Daddy will definitely reach home.” Xu Qing inserted the third candle and was preparing to insert the last candle.

At this moment, there was a flurry of footsteps outside the door. After which, there was the sound of jingling keys and the clicking of the door being unlocked. Xu Qing put down the last candle and looked towards the door. The four year old Dong Dong, however, had already rushed over to the side of the door.

As the door opened, the mother and son pair looked at the Daddy that was walking in and uncontrollably gave out a scream.

His whole body was drenched in blood as if he was a bloody person.

“Don’t worry! I’m not covered in blood; it’s all the red-colored rain.” Li Zhu Liang put down the box that contained the toy, quickly removed his shirt and pants, and threw them out of the house. After which, he closed the door and proceeded to the bathroom for a warm shower.

Xu Qing walked towards the window and saw that the glass had been coated with the reddish water. With eyes widening, she couldn’t even see through it.

After a few minutes, Li Zhu Liang came out of the bathroom. The blood rain had already been washed off cleanly from his body. He changed into a clean set of clothes and walked towards the living room.

“What happened? Why is the rain outside red in color?” Xu Qing rushed into Li Zhu Liang’s embrace and asked him with a trace of shock in her tone.

“I am not sure. Turn on the TV; there should definitely be news regarding the red-colored rain.” Li Zhu Liang and his wife moved over to the sofa and turned on the TV.

“Dear citizens, please do not panic. The relevant departments have already started investigating this phenomena of red-colored rain, and the results will be released shortly.”

“According to my preliminary inference, this should be caused by the excessive red algae that have been aggressively breeding in the ocean and would have

been carried up as the seawater evaporated to form rainclouds. Creating this blood colored rain phenomenon...” said from an expert on TV as he chatted with the TV host.

“I said there shouldn’t be anything wrong, so let’s not delay Dong Dong’s birthday celebration any more.” Li Zhu Liang patted his wife’s Xu Qing’s shoulder and moved towards the dinner table.

The Trembling World

Chapter 40: Ramen

“It’s the brave model! It can transform in helium suspension mode!” Dong Dong yelled as he excitedly opened his toy. He took the toy airplane out of the box, while imitating an actor’s lines from the TV series playing on the screen, in self-amusement.

“Dong Dong, oh, why did you open your gift? Opening the birthday present is supposed to wait until after eating the cake!” Li Zhu Liang went over to Dong Dong and confiscated it.

“Eat the cake!” Dong Dong threw himself at his father Li Zhu Liang and got carried off the ground, before being lowered onto the seat next to him. Li Zhu Liang placed the airship on the table by the window and proceeded back to the dinner table.

“Happy Birthday...”

As the birthday song started, the family atmosphere suddenly changed to a soft and heart-warming one. Outside the tightly closed windows, the sky had already darkened. It was so dark that one’s hand couldn’t be seen even if it was placed right in front of oneself. The torrential downpour outside added to the nightmarish setting of the world. The puddles on the ground grew steadily darker and darker and more and more crimson.

...

After the first night passed and by the next morning, the torrential rain had stopped. The sky had already brightened up.

Dong Dong woke up extra early. After waking up, he first spotted the airplane right by his bedside. Uncontrollably, he revealed a big smile as he quickly got out

of bed and ran around his room with the airplane for his own amusement.

After running awhile, Dong Dong felt hungry. Pushing open his door, he walked out to the living room.

His parents had yet to get out of bed; however, Dong Dong heard some strange noise coming from their room... It sounded like someone eating something.

[TN: Perhaps it's nuts and the 'crack crack' noise it makes]

What are they eating? It must taste good. Dong Dong started salivating—he couldn't guess what it was, so he walked over silently. Leaving his toy plane on the floor, he quietly pushed open his parent's door.

After pushing open the door, Dong Dong witnessed a scene that left him dumbfounded. His dad Li Zhu Liang was on top of his mom Xu Qing—his teeth gnawing at her face. Half her face remained intact while only the bones were left on the other half.

Their bed at the far end of the room was full of blood.

"Ah!" Dong Dong shrieked, with his face pale white from fright. It was clear that due to his young age, he wasn't able to comprehend what was happening.

After hearing Dong Dong's sharp scream, Li Zhu Liang lifted his head, and his crimson eyes landed on Dong Dong by the door. He released a monstrous roar before charging towards Dong Dong with his blood-filled mouth wide open.

Seeing the pale face and crimson eyes, Dong Dong clearly didn't believe that this man was his father. Releasing a loud scream, he turned on his heels, grabbed his toy off the floor, and ran back to his room to hide. He immediately dove under the bed and watched the door from underneath.

With a jarring 'Boom!', Li Zhu Liang ran into the door and it swung wide open, rebounding off the wall. Following Dong Dong's path into the room, he hadn't discovered Dong Dong hiding underneath the bed. Adopting a weird posture, he walked aimlessly around the room and would periodically release a terrible cry.

At this time, a sharp screech from within the Lucky Garden District reverberated through the house, followed by the loud siren of a police car. The Lucky Garden District had a relatively low population rate. Right when the police car that was right below the building started the siren, Li Zhu Liang ran out and

jumped through the window.

“Daddy... Mommy...” Dong Dong whispered, as he clenched his airplane closely with tears flowing from his eyes.

...

Four days later, within the Lucky Garden District.

Liu Gan spent some time to clear all the zombies that were roaming around, and he randomly chose an apartment with a wide field of vision. After scouting the inside of the apartment for zombies, only when it was safe, did Pan Hua and LuLu decide to enter the apartment to rest.

The floor of one of the rooms had blood, as well as meat and limbs from god-knows-who. By now, Pan Hua and LuLu had been used to this type of setting and was able to resist vomiting.

The fridge, kitchen, and cabinets seemed to have been scavenged through without any trace of food remaining. Pan Hua got quite lucky—inside the storage room, he had found a cardboard box containing a barbeque rack and a bag of charcoal. Looks like the family who lived here previously, knew how to barbeque.

Pan Hua placed some charcoal underneath the barbecue rack and he found a small pot from the kitchen. Pan Hua ignited the charcoal and poured the bottled mineral water into the pot before placing ramen inside.

The faucet didn't have any running water; it had been long since dry. LuLu found a relatively clean bowl and three pairs of chopsticks that she had wiped with a napkin. She placed the cooked ramen into the bowl and walked over with the food to Liu Gan who was sitting at the kitchen table.

“Thank you! Thank you for saving us more than once. It was all my fault. I was too stupid and cowardly, and I was weighing us down,” LuLu apologized as she placed the bowl of food in front of Liu Gan.

This morning, she had thought that Liu Gan was going to give her to the scumbags, but no one expected that she was actually used as bait, so that he could kill the bad guys. If it weren't for him, she would've been defiled by those scum.

“No need to thank me; I was annoyed with those scumbags, too. They

threatened my life, so I had to kill them.” Liu Gan picked up the chopsticks and started eating the ramen, expressionlessly replying to LuLu.

“Boss, I mistook you, I, too, thought that you were going to give LuLu to them! You should’ve told us what you were planning, so we could cooperate with you.” Pan Hua said as he walked over with his bowl in hand and sat at the kitchen table near Liu Gan.

Earlier that morning, Pan Hua had really been planning on blocking Liu Gan, but he was knocked back by Liu Gan instead. Pan Hua held a knife in his hand as he chased down the stairs after Liu Gan. He had lost all hope, but everything that happened afterwards was beyond his expectations.

“If I could defeat them, I would fight, but if I couldn’t, I would have definitely given her to them to guarantee my safety,” Liu Gan drank the soup as he replied to Pan Hua. Eating this hot and steamy ramen was definitely tastier and more satisfying than crackers. After drinking the soup, his heart and body seem to warm up.

“You wouldn’t! You aren’t that type of cold-hearted person,” LuLu said to Liu Gan; she refused to believe that.

“You are wrong; you wouldn’t understand what I’ve been through, but that isn’t important,” Liu Gan indifferently replied to LuLu. The Trembling World had changed his life. He didn’t care about the kind of person he became because of one important point: after he had regained the use of his limbs, he wouldn’t allow himself to be injured again.

Alloy limbs, a punch that can break apart a tree, and a kick that could knock down a wall. Starting with such a huge advantage, Liu Gan would definitely continue playing and aim to be the most powerful existence.

The Trembling World

Chapter 41: Gifts

“Boss, what do you plan to do next?” Pan Hua was testing Liu Gan with this question. No matter what, all he hoped for was that Liu Gan wouldn’t abandon him and LuLu. However, he knew that was impossible.

“Continue exploring this world, finding food, and looking for a safe place to sleep while trying my best to survive,” Liu Gan indifferently replied Pan Hua.

Pan Hua had something he wanted to ask, but he didn’t. He wanted to know what was his plan within this zombie world?

Liu Gan had a plan, but he never told Pan Hua and LuLu. Previously, when he discovered the footsteps of the colossal zombie in front of the institution, he wanted to continue tracking the colossal zombie to assassinate it.

Every time he killed the normal zombies, he would obtain very faint, hazy orbs. The amount of experience he obtained felt nonexistent to Liu Gan. So if he could kill one or several colossal zombies, he might be able to absorb more black orbs to improve his skills. He could also use the opportunity to test the durability of his alloy metal limbs.

In the real world, Liu Gan was a quadruple amputee and useless in his opinion, but in The Trembling World, he found his new life’s purpose—to massacre zombies and become stronger. Just like this morning with the five scumbags, if it were in the real world before Liu Gan had his limbs amputated, he still couldn’t do what he had done.

But that simply just wasn’t enough for him. He wasn’t satisfied...

...

After eating breakfast, Liu Gan tidied up his gear. He tried to bring as much food and drinkable water as he could, but he also had to consider an amount that wouldn't impact his mobility. Finally, he was able to fit all the things he wanted into one backpack; the rest was left for Pan Hua and LuLu.

"Boss, would you really not give us another chance?" Pan Hua asked Liu Gan. LuLu also looked over in the direction of Liu Gan.

"Outside of this door, the zombies are in charge, and in addition to that, there are other players and local survivors; you guys should be safe here," Liu Gan replied to Pan Hua.

"Boss, without you protecting us, no matter where we go, it won't be safe. We won't last very long," Pan Hua expressed his concerns to Liu Gan.

As LuLu looked up at Liu Gan, she knew it was hopeless, and her face showed that. It was her poor performance during the night shift that put them in danger, and due to this, Pan Hua and her had lost their worth and weren't needed beside Liu Gan.

"If you guys have time, find wooden planks of some sort and reinforce this area to create a stronghold that can't be breached easily. An escape rope can be nailed onto the balcony wall, so if you are within the house and in danger, use that as an escape route onto the next household rooftop.

"I left you these supplies, so you must find a hidden location to hide them all. Use only what you need. Even though this district doesn't have many people, there is a huge chance that players and local survivors will wander into this location. Once they discover that you have so many resources, they will find ways to rob you of it."

"Don't forget that this is a game, so killing zombies would level you up. After leveling up, your strength and bodily capabilities would significantly increase. So killing more would increase your chance of survival."

"Lastly, in this apocalyptic world, you have to use your brain more often. Sincerity and honesty won't earn you praise. Being weak and cowardly will ultimately harm yourself and your teammates. If you want to gain power, you must earn it yourself, not only physical gain, but the mentality and willpower too." Liu Gan gave this last advice to Pan Hua, and looked to LuLu, before

heading towards the door.

That speech was the last gift he could give them; the meaning of it surpassed the food and water necessities in importance. If they could understand what he imparted, it would be their fortune; if they couldn't, then that was also their fate.

"Thank you, Boss, I will be forever grateful to you." Pan Hua ran up to Liu Gan, who had already descended down the stairs and disappeared around the corner. "What do we do? Should we follow him?" LuLu walked over to the doorway. She was panicking as she asked Pan Hua what to do next.

"He won't let us follow. If we tried to follow him, he wouldn't be too happy. It is very easy for him to lose us," Pan Hua said after thinking for a little while.

"Without his protection, we will die." LuLu felt a chill in her heart.

"I... I will think of ways to protect you." Pan Hua tried to reassure LuLu. Finally, he was alone with his idol, but he didn't have the ability to protect her. So deep down, he was ashamed of himself.

"Thank you..." LuLu whispered to Pan Hua, but from the expression on her face, it was evident that she knew he didn't have that capability.

"LuLu, we must strengthen ourselves. If we want to survive, we can't be such cowards," Pan Hua motivated LuLu and himself.

"Yes," LuLu responded gloomily.

"All this food can last us up to a week, so we must do as he said and guard this area. We should reinforce the windows and make other preparations against raids," Pan Hua told LuLu his plans.

"Good idea." LuLu didn't have any opinions, so she just agreed to what Pan Hua suggested.

"I will go down to the district to investigate and see if there are any usable materials. LuLu, you have to stay here and be careful; try not to create any noise. I will be back soon." Pan Hua walked over to the window to scout out their surroundings.

"No way! What will happen if you encounter a zombie?" LuLu asked Pan Hua.

“This small residential district doesn’t seem to have any more zombies. If there was one, it would be even better because I have to learn how to engage in combat with a zombie. Otherwise, if we do get surrounded, we will both die.” Pan Hua held up his iron rod, but both his hands were shaking.

“These zombies are too powerful; don’t you dare try to engage them. You will die,” LuLu replied out of fear to Pan Hua.

“I have to take that risk; it is better than waiting to die. Liu Gan Boss was right. As you can see, I’m only level 1, but by killing a few zombies, I could level up to level 2 or even higher. I will definitely be combat ready, so no matter where we go, we won’t have to be afraid,” Pan Hua replied to LuLu after pondering for a little bit.

“Then count me in; two people will be stronger than just one. If we do find a zombie, you can distract the zombie from the front, and I will engage it from the back...” LuLu hesitated before giving her answer.

The Trembling World

Chapter 42: Probing Device

They were trapped within this game without any idea of when a rescue would arrive. If they were too weak, they wouldn't be able to protect themselves. They couldn't wait for another encounter with a strong player like Liu Gan to continue protecting them, so they had to become stronger themselves. Just as Liu Gan had said, they had to strengthen their bodies both physically and mentally. This way they wouldn't be parasites that had to leech off of others to survive.

"You and me together? How will that work?" Pan Hua wasn't too convinced. Since LuLu was lacking courage, she would definitely freeze in place if she saw a zombie. By that time, if he had to deal with his own zombie, he wouldn't even be able to rescue her.

"I think I need to build up my courage slowly..." LuLu frowned as she replied to Pan Hua. She witnessed ZhangYu die horribly and was scolded by Liu Gan. This was especially traumatizing for her. She knew that she couldn't push her luck by not fighting; otherwise, her ending could be worse than ZhangYu's.

"I guess—if the situation turns bad, then run and keep running. Don't worry about me and run as far as you can; I will find a way to escape." Pan Hua finally agreed to LuLu tagging along.

Honestly, when LuLu brought up the idea of killing zombies together, he was very happy. Being able to kill zombies with his idol was like a dream come true to otakus like him. It was everything he could ask for, but in reality this dream was nothing amazing. Nothing in dreams occur as planned.

If it was just pressing a few buttons in game to massacre zombies, then that would be best. But now, it naturally meant walking up to a rotten corpse to kill

it. There would also be a stench of rotten flesh and blood—definitely, not romantic at all.

After traveling down together, they surveyed the surroundings before going any further. If they found an injured, limbless, or solitary zombie, they would use it for practice or a warmup. Maybe that would be enough for them to level up. “I have survived through a couple zombie games as a female broadcaster, so I can’t let my fans look down on me!” LuLu picked up the machete and swung it a few times to regain some of her lost courage.

“Okay, good! If we encounter a zombie, I will go up front to distract it, and you will find the chance to kill it at the neck! Try your best to hack at it!” Pan Hua replied to LuLu, clenching his own iron rod. He felt brave.

No matter what, he wouldn’t let his female idol be too disappointed in him.

With Pan Hua in front and LuLu following behind, both of them departed through the doorway. They carefully looked and walked around the Lucky Garden District . Since this district was newly built, there hadn’t been many people moving into the area before the outbreak. Previously, because the local survivors and Liu Gan had cleared the remaining zombies, it made it difficult to find a living zombie in this area.

First, Pan Hua searched through a few houses, confirming that the inside of the building was safe. They only found fallen zombies but were unsuccessful in finding anything else.

Catastrophe struck only a few days ago, but the local survivors had been very thorough with their plunder. Also, several hundred thousand players descended upon The Trembling World the day before yesterday. Assuming that players were transferred into this small residential district, they would’ve already looted this area. Finding anymore resources or food in this district would be even more difficult.

But after experiencing this detailed search and investigation, both players gained newfound courage. They wouldn’t tremble in fear like before.

...

“Fatty, what do you see there?” LuLu asked while standing on the balcony of

one of the households and lifting up her finger to point in the direction of the residential plaza center.

This particular household had a full view of the plaza center, so everything that occurred on the plaza could be seen clearly.

Lucky Garden District had a dozen residential buildings, and the residential plaza was right at its center. Pan Hua made his way onto the balcony to see where LuLu was pointing. They saw a black misty orb at the center of the plaza. Then, the black orb dissipated as quickly as it had appeared, but a person was now lying down on the floor in place of the black orb.

“No way, is it another player that got transferred here?” LuLu was surprised as she asked Pan Hua. She remembered the moment when they had entered; it was the exact same scene when all 7 or 8 of them were lying down on the rooftop.

“No, he’s not a player. He’s a San Xing Corporation worker!” Pan Hua saw that the male lying down on the ground had the exact same San Xing Corporation uniform and its distinct three circle logo.

Pan Hua participated in the San Xing Corporation hosted event that announced the game. So he was very familiar with their work uniform, and from his angle, it was the same uniform distributed within San Xing Corporation.

“That is awesome! Finally there will be someone to rescue us! We should hurry and go down!” LuLu encouraged Pan Hua.

“Yes, we should hurry and ask him what is going on around here. Maybe he will have a way to help us escape back to the real world!” Pan Hua was also excited just thinking about this idea. Quickly, they both left the room and headed downstairs toward the center of the residential plaza.

At the center of the residential plaza, the male person had woken up. He was just sitting on the floor and looking around at his surroundings. He saw LuLu wielding the machete and Pan Hua charging at him with his iron rod, frightening him. Quickly, the male took off his backpack. From it, he pulled out a ten inch PDA and a trumpet-like device that could attach to the PDA, and he aimed it towards Pan Hua and LuLu.

[TN: It’s not a laptop, and it isn’t an touch pad so closest was PDA, personal

digital assistant]

“We are players! We don’t mean you any harm!” Pan Hua saw the odd movement of the guy, so he quickly dropped his iron rod onto the ground. LuLu copied Pan Hua and laid her machete onto the floor; both were several meters away from the guy.

The male used the trumpet-like instrument to probe the location of Pan Hua and LuLu to initiate a deep examination. After discovering that Pan Hua and LuLu both had dropped their weapons and had no ill intentions, he relaxed, moved his hand away from the PDA, and put back the probing installation.

“How are you? Are you San Xing Corporation’s worker?” Pan Hua asked. Seeing that the man had put back the weird instrument, he walked up to greet him.

“Yes, are you guys the players from the day before yesterday?” The man replied to Pan Hua and LuLu. His hand was still on the PDA, but the machine didn’t turn off. It was still on, and it seemed like it was gathering information.

“Yes, my surname is Pan, as in Pan Hua. She is LuLu. You are...” Pan Hua got excited since he heard the guy confirm that he is worker from San Xing Corporation. Furthermore, as a worker from San Xing Corporation, he must have known that they had been trapped here since the day before yesterday. This could very well be the rescue they had been waiting for.

“My surname is Jiang. Call me Jiang JinYuan.” The male introduced himself to Pan Hua and LuLu.

[TN: Well sh*t. New characters. He better stay alive to be relevant. By the way, I like to stick names into two words instead of having three words.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 43: Spatial Laboratory

“Mister Jiang, are you a GM? You came to rescue us, right?” LuLu promptly walked over with high expectations for a yes to her answer as she asked Jiang JinYuan.

“Sorry, I am just the corporation’s technical staff. I was sent here to investigate the current situation, and I don’t have any GM authorities. I was originally supposed to be transferred directly to the main city’s laboratory to start my investigation, but it’s clear that I have been sent to a wrong location...” said Jiang JinYuan as he disappointedly replied to LuLu. Meanwhile, he looked at his PDA with the map.

“If you can come here, then you must have a way to bring us back right?” After hearing Jiang JinYuan speak, LuLu abruptly asked another question.

“A way... of course I do, but you guys need to update me on what has happened so far. Start from the moment you entered and be as detailed as possible.” Jiang JinYuan dodged LuLu’s question.

“The day before yesterday, when we entered the game...” For the sake of trying to get back, LuLu spilled the beans on everything that had happened so far to Jiang JinYuan. Pan Hua didn’t hide anything either and also told Jiang JinYuan everything he knew.

“You guys talked about Liu Gan. Is this player really strong? One time he could kill several zombies and another time he was able to kill 5 delinquents, is that right? Where is this person now? Can I meet him?” Jiang JinYuan was obsessed with Liu Gan from what he had heard so far from Pan Hua and LuLu.

“He went out to find more food because he felt like we would weigh him down,

so he didn't bring us along. He could possibly be at... possibly..." Pan Hua felt embarrassed even as he explained this to Jiang JinYuan.

"Everything you asked us, we have told you already. How come you haven't told us how we can return to the real world yet!" LuLu interrupted Pan Hua. She asked the question she was most concerned about.

"The main city contains San Xing Corporations largest interspatial laboratory. My computer has a map. If you guys could help me get to the main city and get into the laboratory, I could communicate through a special channel and request them to transfer you back to the real world." Jiang JinYuan showed his PDA and offered his proposition to LuLu.

"Then hurry and bring me to the main city's laboratory!" LuLu rushing Jiang JinYuan. She wouldn't even want to stay a minute longer in this place.

"That is too bad. I was originally supposed to be at the main city's laboratory working right now. I have no idea why I was sent here. You can look here... There are the several cities on the map, and the city in the center of the largest island is the main city. We are currently located on one of the islands on its outskirts. We need to think of a way to reach the main island. Perhaps a ship or an airplane could get us there." Jiang JinYuan showed off the PDA to Pan Hua and LuLu, as well as explaining how it works.

The PDA screen showed a vast ocean with a large island in the center—6 islands of various shapes encircled the main island. A green dot was on one of the islands flashing non-stop. This was obviously pinpointing Jiang JinYuan's location, which also included Pan Hua and LuLu.

"How far away are we from the main city and laboratory?" Pan Hua and LuLu looked at the PDA map with a bit of disappointment.

"According to the map, it is at least several hundred kilometers away. We must find a method of transportation to reach the island." Jiang JinYuan was disappointed after finding out how far it was. His original plan was to enter the game, arrive at main city's laboratory, complete his reconnaissance, and then think of a way to get transferred back to the real world. He couldn't have imagined that he would be sent so far off target. So if he wanted to reach the main city's laboratory, he had to think of a way himself.

“You mentioned something about getting transferred? What is that? I thought we only just joined the game, so why would it do something so strange as a transfer?” LuLu suddenly had so many more questions she wanted to ask Jiang JinYuan.

“I don’t know; that is why the company sent me. I’m here to find the reason behind all of this.” Jiang JinYuan replied to LuLu.

“Where the heck are we? Why would San Xing Corporation have a laboratory experiment here? Is it possible that this game is a real world?” LuLu had a frantic expression as she asked Jiang JinYuan. She started second guessing herself, but the moment Jiang JinYuan confirmed it, she couldn’t help but to get angry.

Several hundred thousand players got trapped in this zombie world because of a mess San Xing Corporation made. She had personally witnessed players die in here, as well as a female getting defiled. If she couldn’t find a way to leave this area back to the real world, she suspected she wouldn’t be able to last too long. In addition, she had worked more than a year to get her broadcaster status, and if her fans dropped her, then who would compensate her?

“I don’t know. Although I work for San Xing Corporation, I am only a simple technical staff. I have a low position, so I don’t know much about the company’s operations.” Jiang JinYuan continued to shake his head.

“San Xing Corporation already knows how to use such advanced technology like instant transmission technique, right? This is a scheme, right? San Xing Corporation is using us as experiments, right?” LuLu kept pressing Jiang JinYuan for answers.

[TN: Yes, I used instant transmission because it conveys the idea best. I will use it from henceforth]

“I already told you. I am San Xing Corporation’s hired help, so it isn’t that I don’t want to tell you, but I really don’t know anything. Concerning any managerial questions, even if you keep questioning me, I don’t have an answer for it.” Jiang JinYuan helplessly sighed.

“For players that die here, what happens to them?” LuLu was unsatisfied with Jiang JinYuan’s previous answer, but she still asked another question. Pan Hua had so many questions he wanted to ask, but because LuLu asked Jiang JinYuan

first, he chose not to interrupt. If there was a question LuLu hadn't thought of asking, then he would ask Jiang JinYuan.

"They... may have... gone back to the real world?" Jiang JinYuan said that, but his eyes revealed that he was being dodgy.

"They went back? You mean if we voluntarily suicided, we could return back to the real world?" LuLu showed a hint of excitement in her expression.

She had already lost hope in being able to reach the main city across the several hundred kilometers of open water; not to mention, the search for the interspatial laboratory, so that she could return back to the real world. This was because she didn't have any courage in being able to survive much longer in this zombie world. If there was a quicker method, she wouldn't mind trying it out.

"I only said maybe. To be honest, I am not quite sure. I suggest... if you want to survive getting back, you should help me reach the main city's laboratory first. I can't guarantee what you might get out from it." Jiang JinYuan clarified after he proposed his suggestion to LuLu.

The Trembling World

Chapter 44: Smell of death

“You are definitely hiding something from us. Why wouldn’t the game have a log-out function?” LuLu saw that Jiang JinYuan was not answering her questions truthfully, so she questioned him again.

“LuLu don’t be like that...” Pan Hua quickly tried to defuse the situation. Right now, if they wanted to get back to the real world, they would need Jiang JinYuan’s assistance. Deep down, Pan Hua was furious, but he didn’t want to offend Jiang JinYuan and lose the only chance to return to the real world.

“There should be a logout function. Before I arrived, I didn’t know it was unavailable, so maybe it is a technical problem? I am sorry that the game has abnormalities. I am only an ordinary worker from San Xing Corporation, and because they don’t understand what is going on over here, I was sent to investigate. If I live long enough to enter the main city’s laboratory, then I will do my best to send my report on the situation here to the company. The company will only be able to rectify their mistakes after reviewing my report. Hopefully, that will allow you to logout normally.” Jiang JinYuan sighed as he tried to comfort LuLu, but the manner in which he said it felt like he was toying with her.

“San Xing Corporation won’t bother to help us—this is all one large scam! We have been hurt by San Xing Corporation!” LuLu’s body temperature dropped and shivered as she realized the importance of what she had just said.

“No matter what, you just have to escort me to the main city’s laboratory, and then we should be able to return to the real world. Let’s not stay here to rant, but let’s think about how we should reach the main city.” Jiang JinYuan tried his best to convince them to join his cause.

“He does bring up a good point. LuLu don’t get so aggravated. Let’s think of a plan together.” said Pan Hua as he tried to convince LuLu.

“How do you want to execute your plan? How will you prepare to travel to the main city?” LuLu coldly asked Jiang JinYuan. She was trying to regain her composure.

“You said something about Liu Gan earlier. Could you contact him?” Jiang JinYuan was very much interested in the topic of Liu Gan. Right now, he needed a strong bodyguard more than anything. According to what Pan Hua and LuLu had said about Liu Gan, he must be really strong. His personality shouldn’t be too bad either, so if they were to reach an agreement, he seemed trustworthy enough to keep his word.

“You are scheming for him to take you to the main city, but leave us behind here, right?” LuLu brought this up after hearing Jiang JinYuan express his interest in Liu Gan only.

Of course, being weak will only be subjected to discrimination!

“No way, I am not that type of person. If we find other players along the way, I will definitely bring them along. I will try my best to bring as many people as I can.” Jiang JinYuan quickly tried to clarify his situation.

“In the moment you are endangered, you will choose to abandon us. That is because you only want to reach the main city’s laboratory. Even now, you are only talking to us, so you can get more information from us as to where Liu Gan is.” LuLu said to Jiang JinYuan as she lost all confidence. It was just like how Liu Gan had abandoned them here earlier.

“No way...” Jiang JinYuan replied to LuLu.

“Boss Jian, when this game began and several hundred thousand players disappeared. What did the government do? Did they communicate with our families” Pan Hua finally broke the silence the moment LuLu stopped asking. This was Pan Hua’s main concern.

From yesterday to today, more than a day’s time had passed already. With several hundred thousand players disappearing, one could only imagine that the internet in the real world would be in great turmoil...

“From yesterday the moment the game server started, I have been inside the company. Yesterday night, I also slept at the company, so for these issues I am not too clear.” Jiang JinYuan shook his head.

“How is that possible? Don’t you use a cell phone? Doesn’t your company computer have internet access? You have been lying this whole time!” LuLu overheard the conversation, but got even more angry from what Jiang JinYuan had said.

“I work in the department that was responsible for research, and it involves company secrets so we definitely can’t use cell phones. The computer only has access to the company network...” Jiang JinYuan patiently described to LuLu.

“All of this doesn’t make sense! With several thousand players disappearing, San Xing Corporation didn’t get shut down? Didn’t the government send an investigation squad to your company to investigate? What else are you hiding?” LuLu was obviously frustrated with his explanation and got rowdy.

...

At this time, suddenly the ground started shaking. Jiang JinYuan looked from afar and suddenly widened his eyes...

A colossal zombie had appeared in the Lucky Garden District. After it appeared around a corner several buildings away, it saw three people at the residential plaza center. It shouted and started charging towards them from afar.

Even though these three hadn’t seen a colossal zombie before, it looked dangerous based on its physical features. It stood at a height of three to four meters high with a bulky body that lacked any skin and only had exposed muscles on the outside. With a hideous looking face and mouth full of protruding teeth, the players realized that this monstrous figure charging at them was dangerous.

Jiang JinYuan couldn’t help but curse from deep within. First, the company sent him to the wrong location, about several hundred kilometers away, and now a large colossal zombie appeared. With this many obstacles, how did the company expect him to complete his mission? He entered the game with the understanding that he might not return, but if he didn’t finish his mission then he wouldn’t receive the negotiated benefits. Unable to receive the benefits, then what would his wife and kids live off of?

Jiang JinYun and Pan Hua felt something was wrong, so they headed toward the opposite direction of the colossal zombie and started running. LuLu saw the high-speed colossal zombie charging and froze in place. Even if she wanted to run, her legs wouldn't move at all.

“LuLu, quickly run!”

Pan Hua was already over ten meters away when he noticed LuLu was frozen in place. After a short moment of hesitation, he ran back to LuLu and shouted at her to move. Then, he attempted to drag her.

LuLu suddenly woke up from her dream-like state, which was followed by a short scream; finally, she started running. However, Pan Hua wasn't so lucky. His sudden movement attracted the attention of the colossal zombie. The moment he tried to drag LuLu to escape, the colossal zombie was already close to them. It raised its meaty fist and smashed Pan Hua onto the floor, which was followed by a claw that ripped through Pan Hua's clothes and into his intestines. The intestines spilled outward from Pan Hua.

Pan Hua screamed from the sudden pain with loud cries for help. But he knew that it was useless in this situation to cry for help because no one could help.

Pan Hua smelled a lingering scent of death in the air; if dying could return to the real world, then he would embrace it. The pain was so excruciating though. It was just a game, so shouldn't they have nullified the pain for the players?

This method of dying was too realistic, especially now that Pan Hua was experiencing this strong sensation. If he really died in the game and died in real life, then he wouldn't be able to return to the real world.

[TN: If you guys have suggestions for my writing style, please leave a message here or on Discord]

The Trembling World

Chapter 45: Sledgehammer

LuLu ran forward a couple of steps before turning her head to look back. Once again, she froze in place and started screaming at the top of her lungs. The San Xing Corporation worker called Jiang JinYuan was nowhere in sight, as he had already escaped as fast as he could.

Just as the colossal zombie was preparing to gnaw on Pan Hua, a ten kilogram sledgehammer flew through the air from afar and landed right on the back of the colossal zombie's head. At the same time, from the location where the sledgehammer was thrown, a figure appeared; it was Liu Gan.

When Liu Gan departed from the Lucky Garden District, he had not ventured too far away. After all, he was tracking the movement of the colossal zombie. He scaled the tallest building and from the rooftop, he was able to see the colossal zombie. The colossal zombie seemed to have sensed something because it was charging straight towards Lucky Garden District.

While chasing this colossal zombie, Liu Gan passed a field of zombie corpses. There were at least a dozen zombies. Based on the weapons they used, it didn't seem like they were players—more like local survivors. Around their corpses were large bloody footprints; it seemed like they had encountered a colossal zombie.

In this corpse-stricken field, Liu Gan found a firefighter's axe. This axe, compared to his current short axe, was a lot sharper and larger in size. In addition, he found a sledgehammer, the type of large hammer that you used to break down walls in construction. The sledgehammer was a meter long and weighed around 10 kilograms. It was most suitable for both close combat and ranged attacks, so he took them with him on his back.

[TN: The firefighter's axe = Fire axe so you won't get confused with his short axe]

If it were the Liu Gan from before, he wouldn't have had enough strength to carry so many materials, especially the sledgehammer. Previously, he wasn't able to swing it around continuously, even with both hands. However, now that he had improved strength, he was not like before, having gained the ability to brandish the sledgehammer weighing 10 kilograms with ease.

Liu Gan was able to track the colossal zombie all the way back to Lucky Garden District, but he was a step too late. Pan Hua had already been smashed up by the colossal zombie, as he laid motionless on the ground.

The colossal zombie was struck on the back of its head by Liu Gan's flying sledgehammer. The hammer took the zombie by surprise, and it got knocked a few steps back. This action incited its rage as it turned its body around, subsequently, giving up trying to attack Pan Hua on the ground and giving Liu Gan its full attention instead.

Liu Gan didn't continue the fight. He dropped his backpack, started running directly to the district's largest tree that was nearby, and quickly climbed to the top of it.

When the colossal zombie approached, it bellowed while repeatedly charging towards the tree after spotting Liu Gan atop it. The diameter of the tree was around 30 centimeters, and as the colossal zombie crazily rammed against it, it shook vigorously back and forth. Liu Gan was hanging on for dear life on the treetop while the colossal zombie knocked down a seemingly unending amount of leaves. However, it still wasn't able to bring Liu Gan down with the tree.

Liu Gan was soon able to borrow the inertia from the forceful shaking of the tree. Mustering all his strength, he managed to jump and grab on to the side of a building not far away. He held onto the guard railings of the fourth floor balcony, and after jumping over the railings, he disappeared into the adjacent room.

The colossal zombie discovered that Liu Gan had escaped from the treetop into the building. Furious at what had happened, it let go of the tree and instead, charged into the building where Liu Gan was. The colossal zombie smashed a huge gaping hole in the first floor's window and walls, but since it had lost sight

of Liu Gan, it turned back. Leaving from the hole it created, its gaze returned to Pan Hua who was strewn on the floor.

At the same time, LuLu was pulling Pan Hua's body, trying her best to pull him away towards cover.

"LuLu... I can't... You... You just run... Leave me..." Pan Hua started coughing up blood from his mouth as he spoke to LuLu. His abdomen had caved in from the powerful grip, and exposed intestines were leaking out of his body. In The Trembling World, there were no hospitals. Even if there were, based on his injury, he was impossible to save.

"Fatty, you must hold on. I said I won't let you go. You will be okay..." LuLu cried as she did her best to tug at Pan Hua's body.

Just as the colossal zombie was preparing to rush up to resume feasting on Pan Hua and LuLu, Liu Gan appeared on a different building's third floor balcony. He took this opportunity to jump off the balcony and onto the colossal zombie's shoulder, straddling it.

Before the colossal zombie could react, Liu Gan stuck both his hands deep into the eyes of the colossal zombie and tugged. A tremendous roar could be heard, as Liu Gan had just pulled both its eyeballs out.

The colossal zombie went batsh*t crazy. With both hands flinging around, it was able to knock Liu Gan off its shoulders. Liu Gan got sent flying back seven to eight meters; he did a barrel roll to lessen the damage and stood back up on his feet. After surveying the area for a bit, he walked along the outer edge of the flower terrace to pick up a small rock before throwing it towards the colossal zombie, intending to create a disturbance as the rock landed with a loud thud.

The colossal zombie had its eyeballs ripped out, so it lost its sense of sight. The moment Liu Gan chucked a rock, the angry beast charged towards the location where the noise was produced.

Liu Gan immediately retreated a good ten meters and pulled the ring off a hand grenade. Counting in his heart, he waited for the colossal zombie to collide with the half-a-meter tall flower terrace and fall down to throw the grenade. Liu Gan released his hand grenade, and it let loose a terrifying blast at that exact spot and at the perfect time.

The colossal zombie's heavy body weight was used to suppress the grenade explosion that would have otherwise generated a deafening explosion. More than half of the impact was absorbed by the colossal zombie, and the sound was kept at a minimum. The colossal zombie wobbled while trying to get up from the ground. There was a gaping hole in the middle of its stomach with its intestines and organs spilling out. The arms and legs were also severely injured with exposed bones jutting out.

But of course, it didn't die.

Liu Gan wasn't in a rush to move in for the kill. All he did was circle it, chucking rocks and sticks at it so as to exhaust all the remaining energy it had left. The colossal zombie was bleeding profusely with its innards grotesquely hanging from the hole in his stomach, and it became even weaker. Within ten minutes or so, it let out an angry howl as it breathed its last breath.

Liu Gan walked over to pick up the sledgehammer he threw earlier. Then, he started smashing at the colossal zombie's arms and legs. After the limbs were all broken, the final step was to destroy its brain. With that, the colossal zombie was thoroughly finished.

This was Liu Gan's first time fighting against the colossal zombie in a battle to the death. After the clash, Liu Gan reflected on the tactics he had thought of previously and how the execution of said strategies had been extremely successful. He was able to perfectly kill the colossal zombie without any harm to himself; the bonus was that the sound produced was kept to a minimum.

A large dense black orb leaked out of the corpse of the colossal zombie and seeped into Liu Gan's body. This caused a heat to surge within him; it was even hotter than when he leveled up from level 2 to level 4.

[TN: Liu Gan: Lv 5.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 46: Advancement

“Right before I left, a coworker warned me about [The Trembling World]. The moment players reach level 5—that’s the true beginning stage of the game. No matter how many normal zombies the players kill, the maximum level they can obtain is level 4. To reach level 5, the requirement is to kill a colossal zombie.”

“It looks like this player was around level 4, and by killing the colossal zombie, he was able to advance to level 5. Then he should be feeling the beginnings of an awakened power, right?” Jiang JinYuan thought.

While hiding within a nearby building, Jiang JinYuan witnessed Liu Gan successfully delivering the killing blow to the colossal zombie. Uncontrollably, he felt extremely pleased, especially if Liu Gan would be willing to become his bodyguard. It looked like his journey to the main city’s interspatial laboratory would have a higher chance of success.

Liu Gan checked his level on his alloy watch; he was level 5. Aside from the increases in strength, speed, vision, and hearing, he felt that his limbs were all harder than before.

In addition, his alloy watch had an extra attribute on it written with two words: ‘mist armor’.

It was similar to the other attributes that had a green color. However, Liu Gan didn’t know he obtained this awakened power when he had advanced to level 5. He only wondered what type of armor the awakened power was, specifically if it was for physical or mental defense.

The only way to find out was to test it. Liu Gan used the short axe like a hammer to his arm. Apparently, he heard a ‘dong’ noise, but his arm didn’t feel

anything like the smash of a hammer. The short axe rebounded backwards, and he only felt a tingling, numbing sensation.

Liu Gan tested the short axe on his chest this time. Just like when he had tried to hammer his arm, this time it also produced a 'dong' sound, and the short axe also rebounded backwards. The feeling was similar to wearing a metallic armor and having something smash into it. The point being that Liu Gan wasn't actually wearing any metallic armor.

Liu Gan gave the attribute bar a closer look, and he found out that it was mostly green with a slight tint of red within it. It seemed like this 'mist armor' was pretty durable. Like the other attributes, the color would change from green to red and finally to black when it broke.

Liu Gan would have to wait for live combat to experience the full benefits of this skill.

After reaching level 5 and obtaining 'mist armor', Liu Gan was definitely happy. He felt like his power at level 4 was incomparable to his power level now. Simply speaking, when he would continuously swing the sledgehammer at level 4, he would tire out quickly, but now, he could easily swing it single-handedly without any tiredness at all.

In addition, when he had his backpack with the short axe, fire axe, and sledgehammer, it would exhaust him if he had to jump walls and climb with all this weight. So right before he engaged in combat, he dropped all the unnecessary gear for more mobility. Now that he was level 5, he could shoulder his backpack and gear and still easily climb and perform parkour. This mastery of weight showed that his body strength had increased significantly.

From now on he also had the protection of the 'mist armor'. Even if he was careless and zombies ambushed him, his armor could absorb the damage. This was an invaluable asset that could improve his survival.

Once Liu Gan finished with the colossal zombie and investigated his loot, he walked over to LuLu and Pan Hua. He crouched down and saw Pan Hua's injury. Pan Hua's abdomen was ripped open with his intestines spilling out. Getting injured like this was definitely so severe that it left no hope of survival. Since the wound was created by the colossal zombie, it was undoubtedly infected. So after

his death, he would also become a zombie.

“Boss...help me.... Just cut off my head....I don’t want...to become one of those zombies...” Pan Hua sighed as he told Liu Gan his concern. Pan Hua wanted his pain to end quickly because the suffering from having his abdomen torn apart was too much. But he wanted to keep his pride in front of his female idol, so he made up an excuse to Liu Gan.

“Fatty, no...” LuLu held Pan Hua’s hand while she cried loudly. She knew he was injured by that colossal zombie because of her. If it wasn’t for him, the person lying there with the stomach ripped apart would be her.

“LuLu...continue...surviving. Dying like this...would be too painful....It’s too real...I...don’t think...this is a game...” Pan Hua tried his best to explain to LuLu while enduring the pain.

“If this isn’t a game, what is it?” LuLu asked with a blank look.

“LuLu...sorry...I am...useless....After this...I...can’t...protect...you...anymore...” said Pan Hua.

“You saved me; in my heart, you are already my hero.” LuLu said while crying her heart out to Pan Hua.

“LuLu...very happy...to be able to...meet you here....It is...a ...beautiful... accident...” Pan Hua suddenly couldn’t feel the pain anymore. He was able to relax his frown and show LuLu a smile on his face.

“You will be okay; do you want me to sing you a song? I will sing to you...” While LuLu was holding Pan Hua’s hand, she seemed to think of something and started singing to Pan Hua.

『Hearing the winter’s departure』

『It took me years and months to realize』

『I think I waited and I look forward 』

『The future can’t be planned rationally 』

『...』

[TN: This is a legit song.]

“Boss...please... I beg you...one favor...” Pan Hua tugged Liu Gan’s hand. His consciousness started to waver, so he knew that he didn’t have much time left.

“Talk to me” Liu Gan said.

“LuLu...is a good female....Take her along....Don’t abandon her...please?” Pan Hua spewed blood from his mouth, as he gave Liu Gan a begging look.

“Sorry, that type of favor, I can’t promise that to you.” Liu Gan frowned.

“Then...teach her...how to kill...zombies...okay?” Pan Hua tried a different request.

“Kill zombies? Okay. That I can promise you. I will teach her for an hour. Once I am done, I will leave, so I hope she learns whatever she can during that time.” Liu Gan hesitated for a moment, before finally agreeing with Pan Hua.

Taking LuLu along with him was a task that he absolutely could not agree with. However, teaching her how to kill zombies was an easy task. At most, it would only delay him for an hour. That was acceptable to him.

As for this game, Liu Gan had thought of a few theories and hypotheses that he could test on LuLu’s body to help him survive longer in this world.

“Boss...you are a...good person...” Pan Hua smiled at Liu Gan. Then, he turned his head to look back at LuLu.

The Trembling World

Chapter 47: Sincerity

『I went forward flying past the sea』

『We are often hurt by love』

『I see the road into our dream is narrow』

『Me meeting you is the best accident』

『...』

Accompanying LuLu's singing, Pan Hua's focus started to fade away. His hands also gradually lost strength to grip. His facial expression was very peaceful, as if he was sleeping.

Liu Gan unconsciously stared at LuLu. This girl's singing was definitely pleasing to listen to, especially when she was singing the sad parts that expressed feelings of despair and sorrow. This type of singing could move a person's soul.

Regardless, it wasn't useful.

Liu Gan shook his head and brushed away all of the negative feelings he had.

"Fatty, wake up! Wake up! You promised me... that you will protect me, take care of me... You can't just leave me behind!" LuLu stopped singing and was crying her eyes out when she shook Pan Hua's body. Clearly, Pan Hua wouldn't be able to wake up again.

"He said he would let me chop his head off." Liu Gan said to LuLu. Pan Hua had been infected by the colossal zombie, so the wound was definitely contaminated. After he died, the chances of him becoming a zombie was very high.

“No!” LuLu kept shaking Pan Hua’s corpse as she cried loudly.

“My condolences, but if you keep crying that loudly, you will only attract more zombies here. If that happens, even I can’t protect you.” said Liu Gan while pulling LuLu away from Pan Hua’s corpse. Then using his axe, he sliced Pan Hua’s neck.

LuLu sat on the side of the floor crying, just looking at Pan Hua’s corpse. Her eyes were red from crying so much, but she managed to hold in the noise from crying.

“You are Liu Gan? Nice to meet you!” Jiang JinYuan revealed himself from a nearby building as he saw Liu Gan turn in his direction. Quickly, Jiang JinYuan revealed a smile as he introduced himself.

“A worker from San Xing Corporation?” Liu Gan looked at LuLu. He guessed this person found out his name from Pan Hua and LuLu.

Liu Gan also recognized Jiang JinYuan’s work uniform from his previous two encounters with San Xing Corporation’s workers, but they were not able to give him the information he needed.

“Yes, the game appeared to have a small problem. The corporation sent me to investigate.” Jiang JinYuan walked closer as he explained.

“A small problem? You call this a small problem?” LuLu suddenly rushed over to kick Jiang JinYuan in the shin.

Liu Gan managed to pull LuLu away and set her on the side of the plaza’s terrace.

LuLu sat with her knee caps facing the ground and started crying again. She tried her best to suppress the sound of her crying. Now that Pan Hua was dead, Liu Gan definitely wouldn’t bring her along, so she could only imagine how grim her future would be.

As Liu Gan walked in front of Jiang JinYuan, he looked around to make sure that his battle with the colossal zombie didn’t attract more zombies, since this small plaza was almost empty before the battle.

As Liu Gan was tracking down the colossal zombie, it had strange moving

patterns. It headed straight towards the Lucky Garden District, even though there were no noise generated from Lucky Garden District.

“My probing device indicates that there are no nearby zombies so we should be safe for now.” Jiang JinYuan displayed his PDA with a probing device as he pointed it to the surroundings.

“Oh? That thing can detect zombies” Liu Gan looked at Jiang JinYuan’s PDA with the probing device. Liu Gan had an idea, it was the urge to kill for this device.

Considering that Jiang JinYuan publically displayed the item to him, it must be really special. Liu Gan had to make sure Jiang JinYuan didn’t have GM capabilities first, then he would reconsider what intel he could give before thinking about killing him.

“Yes, it generates a map, so it can help us escape danger. It has my DNA so it locks in on my location; other than me, it can’t locate other people’s location.” Jiang JinYuan giggled as he explained to Liu Gan. Jiang JinYuan generously gave the PDA with the probing device over to Liu Gan’s outstretched hand.

Liu Gan tried his finger on the PDA, and it didn’t register any effect. No wonder Jiang JinYuan was so generous in showing this valuable object in front of him.

“I was telling them about the main city’s interspatial laboratory. I can tell you about it...” Jiang JinYuan said as Liu Gan was playing with the PDA. So Jiang JinYuan explained everything from the beginning including what LuLu and Pan Hua’s questions to him; all this was to show his sincerity.

“If I reach the interspatial laboratory, can I return to the real world, and everything that I earned here can I bring back to the real world?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan. Clearly, his concern was very different from Pan Hua, so his questions are different from what Pan Hua had asked.

“Body function technicalities I don’t know for sure, maybe someone at the interspatial laboratory will understand. Once we reach there, you can ask them.” Jiang JinYuan laughed after he said to Liu Gan.

“Tell me the truth! You know this game has a problem, yet you dared to venture in here? Even after you enter you are so calm and collected! If you don’t tell me the truth, I will strangle you to death!” Liu Gan held his hand on Jiang JinYuan’s neck and added pressure so Jiang JinYuan couldn’t breathe.

Based on Liu Gan's current strength, he could easily lift Jiang JinYuan as easily as he could lift a chicken.

If Jiang JinYuan had GM capabilities, this would be the right moment for him to use it.

It looked like Jiang JinYuan didn't have any GM authority nor any abilities. With Liu Gan clenching his neck, he could only try his best to keep his mouth open gasping for air, and then he waved around his hand to show that he couldn't open up his mouth to speak.

Liu Gan set Jiang JinYuan back on the floor and loosened his grip, but he didn't completely let go of his neck. It was loosened only enough for him to speak naturally.

"Right now in the real world, I have cancer, and it is malignant. The doctor said I have a little over half a year left. The company gave me a good amount of money if I accepted their mission. They promised to pay me as long as I completed the mission. Dead or alive, they will give my family a lump sum of cash as compensation.

"To me, it is either to die soon or die later. This type of death can at least help my family members to live a little better. What do you think I would choose?" Jiang JinYuan told the truth to Liu Gan. Having been sent here, he had no choice but to reveal his secret.

Liu Gan looked into Jiang JinYuan's eyes. It didn't seem like he was lying, so Liu Gan let his hand go.

"I want to ask you to escort me to the main city's interspatial laboratory." Jiang JinYuan was trying to lure Liu Gan in.

"Why would I do that? How would that benefit me in any way?" Liu Gan replied to Jiang JinYuan.

[TN: Liu Gan is a survivalist. The best. If you have time, fill out this poll :)
]

The Trembling World

Chapter 48: No rush

“Once we reach the main city’s interspatial experiment laboratory, you can return back to the real world! Is it possible that you don’t want to leave this terrible Trembling World? Don’t you want to return to the real world to reunite with your family and relatives? The main city’s interspatial laboratory is heavily guarded with zombies. Without my help, you won’t have a chance of entering at all.” Jiang JinYuan already thought of a way to convince Liu Gan.

“If I told you that I’d rather stay here than head back to the real world, what do you think I would choose?” Liu Gan coldly replied to Jiang JinYuan. This came as a shock to Jiang JinYuan since he was so convinced that Liu Gan was going to accept his offer.

“Then... you will be able to level up even more, because once you reach level 5 killing normal zombies will not have any effect. Only if you can kill colossal zombies will you be able to become stronger. I have my probing device to help, so that you can effectively hunt and kill more colossal zombies.”

“In addition, staying at the main city is a lot better than staying at Ninjing City. There would be even stronger zombies than colossal zombies. Once you reach the next stage, killing colossal zombies won’t level you up anymore. Your only choice is to enter the main city to reach an even higher level.” Jiang JinYuan counter-offered with his reply. Even if Liu Gan didn’t want to return, he would want to get stronger in this world. Jiang JinYuan must be prepared here to convince Liu Gan to go.

“Oh? Since you told me the report for it. I already know the main city will have more advanced zombies. So why should I follow you to protect you? Even if I don’t have the probing device’s help, I can also hunt down colossal zombies.

Once I am stronger, then I will find ways to enter the main city to kill those advanced zombies.” Liu Gan shook his head, as he wasn’t too pleased with Jiang JinYuan’s reply.

These San Xing Corporation workers wouldn’t be honest with you to tell everything right away. Since Liu Gan was in control of the flow of the conversation, without receiving anything beneficial, he wouldn’t easily accept the task.

“Okay then...” Jiang JinYuan seemed to have thought long and hard about it. After thinking about it, he then tiptoed whisper to Liu Gan’s ear.

“The Trembling World has a lot of San Xing Corporation’s laboratories and top secret experiments. Every laboratory has a secret location for storing different drugs that don’t exist in the real world or never-before-seen high-tech gear. These drugs can directly increase your level or certain aspects of your attribute. The high tech gears can be equipped on your body to help supplement your defense, so it will definitely help you.”

“However, without my help you can’t enter San Xing Corporation’s laboratories and the secret locations. So don’t even think about getting high tech gear or those drugs that can strengthen. According to my map’s indicator, we are at Ninjing City. If we leave this small district and head a few streets over, we will find a large San Xing Corporation’s laboratory. If you are willing to bring me there, maybe I can find you some good equipment like I told you earlier.”

After Jiang JinYuan finished speaking, he took a step forward to Liu Gan, aside from his PDA and the probing device, he had nothing else to give to Liu Gan as of right now. Jiang JinYuan wasn’t sure if what he said was enough to convince the person in front of him, since his benefits seemed a bit vague and not something he could receive right away.

“You better answer a few questions honestly, then we can continue talking about the protection duty! If you aren’t honest in answering my questions, not only will I not escort you, I will kill you myself!” Liu Gan thought of something after Jiang JinYuan’s reply.

He wasn’t in a rush, but the only person in a rush was Jiang JinYuan. There was no one else Jiang JinYuan could rely on, so he had to rely on Liu Gan.

“Okay, ask me.” Jiang JinYuan knew it was hopeless, and that Liu Gan wouldn’t be easily convinced since Liu Gan was thinking clearly.

“You just entered into the game world, so how do you know that the main city has even more powerful advanced zombies? Do you have some sort of strategy?” Liu Gan tried to get more intel from Jiang JinYuan.

“Before entering, my coworker was telling me about it. I don’t play games regularly, so when he was talking about the zombies, I didn’t quite understand it. I also didn’t memorize it. However, for the laboratory portion, I memorized it. As for zombie combat, I can’t give you much information. However, once we reach the laboratory, you will definitely be surprised.” Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan’s question. All Jiang JinYuan has to do was take Liu Gan to any laboratory, and after that it would be a lot easier for him to convince Liu Gan.

“Why did you join the game without any GM authority? If I think you are lying or attempting to use me, it will only have one ending. You will die by my axe.” Liu Gan showed off his fire axe with its characteristic features of sharpness.

Jiang JinYuan went silent for a long time, and he was thinking long and hard on for an answer to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan wasn’t in a hurry, so he stroked the edge of the axe and stared down at Jiang JinYuan. This only added to the pressure. Jiang JinYuan, a San Xing Corporation worker, was sent into the game, so he had to have information that regular players wouldn’t have. This information would help Liu Gan understand the game better, so he could live more easily.

“Let us walk away and then speak.” Jiang JinYuan looked at LuLu on the terrace as he suggested to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan guessed that Jiang JinYuan was definitely hiding something from LuLu and Pan Hua, so whatever he had to say next, he didn’t want it to be heard by LuLu. To him, that didn’t pose any threat, so he followed Jiang JinYuan further away.

LuLu was on her knees crying, and she was immersed in her own suffering and hopelessness. She wasn’t even paying any attention to Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan’s conversation.

“If you don’t want to return to the real world but want to remain on this side, then I will tell you everything regarding the game and all that has happened in the past two days. I don’t have any further purpose in continuing to lie to you.” Jiang JinYuan came forward with the truth.

“Ah, continue.” Liu Gan nodded his head. If his guess was right, this should be enough to force Jiang JinYuan to tell the shocking truth.

[TN: If you haven’t already filled out the poll. I’ll leave it up here:

Thank you for taking the time to fill it out]

The Trembling World

Chapter 49: Hijack

“I am actually the company’s hired help. I volunteered for this. The moment I joined, I was prepared to die here because... even if I am able to return, I believe I won’t have much time left. It will be very painful during those moments.” Jiang JinYuan said after pondering for a short while.

Liu Gan didn’t say anything. Jiang JinYuan came into the game because of cancer and after joining, he didn’t want to return. This point was something Liu Gan could relate to himself. In the real world, as a quadruple amputee, he felt like he had no higher purpose in life. Rather than live that way, he wanted to stay in The Trembling World with all his limbs intact.

Even if this area was highly dangerous, everyday, it would be a fight to find food to eat and water to drink. Even finding a place to sleep was a struggle. He had to be on high alert because a mistake could cost him his life. Living like this was definitely better than living in the real world without his limbs. In the real world he was like a pig trapped in a cage that only knew how to eat and sleep; he was only waiting to die.

“Before I entered the game, I overheard my coworkers talking. They said this on the day of the official server release. After entering the game, there is a scene that looked similar to San Xing Corporations scenery. In fact, it’s actually hijacked by a powerful mysterious force. It is somewhat similar to an ill-intentioned person installing a cover over an ATM to purposely jam the card. The person might think they are inserting their card into their bank, but in fact it’s trapped in place.” Jiang JinYuan tried a different analogy to explain it.

“What you’re saying is that upon entering San Xing Corporation’s game, the player’s loading screen is no longer in San Xing Corporation’s jurisdiction? So the

moment the players join the game, they were already in the process of instant transmission?” Liu Gan had already suspected this was the case.

“According to the conversation, that is what happened. The day of the incident, San Xing Corporation stopped all of its server functions and the government stepped in. The government organized a large investigation squad in an effort to control the executive-level workers . The strangest thing is that even after San Xing Corporation servers had been shut down, the player loading screen still showed up and were able to log into the game.”

“There are some players who didn’t install the game, but the moment they turned on their computer, the infamous game loading screen also popped up for them. There were rumors of cellphones showing the game loading screen, and all they had to do is press confirm to enter the game. Despite newspaper, media, and all other websites publically telling netizens not to enter the game, there will always be someone who didn’t receive the warning or miss-clicking confirm...” Jiang JinYuan continued explaining.

“Upon entering the game, would the person still be sitting in front of the computer in the real world? Or would they disappear?” Liu Gan suddenly interrupted Jiang JinYuan.

“Disappear. Upon entering the game, there is a split second when they become a hazy orb. Then, it disappears without a trace. The whole city is panicking and production was at a standstill in the city. Conspiracy theories and judgement day rumors started spreading like wildfire throughout the city. The government had to step in and send large armies to maintain the law and order related departments to investigate the origin of all of this.” Jiang JinYuan explained to Liu Gan.

“Looks like the real world started to become chaotic. It’s no wonder they need volunteers like you.” Liu Gan started realizing the situation.

“We came over on this side to establish communications between the two worlds. Furthermore we are to investigate the situation and report back to the real world. After establishing communications, the government would definitely send in armies of rescuers to save the hundreds of thousand players trapped within this game.” Jiang JinYuan explained the strategy.

“So according to what you just said, this game incident is unrelated with San Xing Corporation? It was only hijacked at the entry login? If this is all unrelated with San Xing corporation, then why is that device in your hand able to probe the location of zombies? How did you guys obtain that technology?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

“Whether this game incident is related to San Xing Corporation, I’m not completely sure. The game developers are all locked up for interrogation and for assisting with the government investigation squad. As well as paying a hefty reward for volunteers that opted to join the game, we are all part of the investigation efforts. The other volunteers and I have chosen to accept the offer presented to us and joined the game. I have a PDA that was given to me by the game developers. From the current situation, this device in game is very useful. So I am very skeptical that San Xing Corporation can completely brush off the responsibility of this incident.” Jiang JinYuan told the truth to Liu Gan.

“If that was the case, how come the game developers didn’t give you a set of god-tiered equipment for entering? Or maxed out your levels before entering? Even giving you guys GM authority would be better than nothing. So when you guys come in and investigate, wouldn’t that make it easier? Only giving you guys a PDA with probing device is pitiful” Liu Gan explained his thinking to Jiang JinYuan.

“Before I entered, there were a couple of volunteers. The game developers attempted to change their levels and gave them more capabilities, but the result was a failure. They found that with this project, it was impossible to edit. So they changed their style of thinking, and instead sent us with some high technology equipment. Before, when they were in the process of transferring aspiring volunteers, the majority of the equipments were left behind in the real world.

“According to their analysis, the game login screen has a system of countering cheating. So the initial players joining the game had their data analyzed and revised.” Jiang JinYuan continued to analyze the situation.

“However, you were able to bring in the PDA and probing device; isn’t that considered cheating?” Liu Gan heard Jiang JinYuan explain, but he couldn’t help but raise his eyebrow. Upon mentioning the abnormal data, his own body’s data was highly abnormal. The alloy metal limb was wrongly misjudged as a real body,

so in some sort of sense, it was a cheat that had not been revised.

“I think this device is the reason why I was sent to the wrong destination. Upon arriving, I encountered a colossal zombie. If it weren’t for players like you who killed the colossal zombie in time, I could’ve been easily killed by the colossal zombie. I think it is possible that The Trembling World has an alternative method of modification? So once I die, then I am unable to cheat.” Jiang JinYuan speculated.

After listening to Jiang JinYuan’s words, Liu Gan suddenly thought of something.... When he was chasing after the colossal zombie, the colossal zombie changed directions completely even though he didn’t hear any sounds. The colossal zombie started charging toward Lucky Garden District. It could possibly be the reason. If Jiang JinYuan’s speculation was right, then the colossal zombie must have been influenced by a mysterious force to change directions in order to kill Jiang JinYuan.

[TN: Netizen: User of the internet. Have you done the poll yet?]

The Trembling World

Chapter 50: Communication equipment

This was similar to the time when Liu Gan initially joined the game.

Unexplainably, a colossal zombie also came charging in his direction, which led to the death of ten players in his squad. It also caused him to be trapped on the billboard, which was enough for him to die nine times out of ten with only one chance of escape. Perhaps, the system was sensitive to the data for his limbs, so as an attempt to patch it, the system sent a colossal zombie at him? Because he was able to stick it out through the end and kill the colossal zombie, as a result, would his body's abnormality be accepted by the system?

Both encounters with the colossal zombie seemed to match the explanation Jiang JinYuan had given about balancing the game.

Of course, all of this was simply Liu Gan's speculation based on the clues he was given. As to whether this theory was really true, at the moment, there wasn't enough evidence.

"Okay, all my questions have been asked, so tell me what your plan is." Liu Gan thought about it deeply before opening his mouth. If he had any more questions that came up later, he could always ask Jiang JinYuan while on the road with him; Liu Gan was in no rush.

"According to my PDA's indicator, we are within Ninjing City's residential district. San Xing Corporation's branch for Ninjing City is only a few blocks away, and it contains a laboratory with a focus on researching biochemical intelligence.

"First, let's go to the closest laboratory and figure things out from there. That way you can secure some more practical benefits for me from the laboratory." Liu Gan agreed to escort Jiang JinYuan to the closest laboratory only if it was

beneficial to him.

Liu Gan currently had three different ID cards from San Xing Corporation, a strange vial, and a USB drive. If he hadn't met Jiang JinYuan, he would have still headed towards San Xing Corporation's large building to test his luck. However, if he went alone he would have achieved limited success because he didn't understand the way technology worked in San Xing Corporation. Now that he had procured a guide, Jiang JinYuan's familiarity with the corporation would come in handy. So if he traveled with Jiang JinYuan to the laboratory, it would be like a treasure hunt.

[TN: Liu Gan doesn't know the vial is an incubator bottle yet.]

"Oh, you knew there was a location?" Jiang JinYuan, seeing that Liu Gan agreed to escort him, was undeniably happy.

Even though Liu Gan only temporarily agreed to escort him to San Xing Corporation's closest laboratory, Jiang JinYuan was very satisfied with this outcome. Jiang JinYuan still needed to think of a way to reach the main city's laboratory. His handheld PDA had something the main city's laboratory needed urgently, so as long as he sent a request to the main city's laboratory, they would definitely send out a ship or an aircraft to pick him up.

"I came from that direction. It was close to a hundred-story building and corpse tide, so we must proceed with caution." Liu Gan nodded as he grabbed Jiang JinYuan's PDA to look at.

"We shouldn't rush with the corpse tide; instead, if we investigate nearby maybe we can avoid it." Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan.

"What else can this thing take readings of?" Liu Gan suddenly had an idea and asked Jiang JinYuan.

Jiang JinYuan took out the trumpet-like detector extension and connected it with the PDA. After turning it on and pointing it all around his surroundings, the probe generated new data on the handheld PDA's monitor.

"These three green dots represent us three, right?" Liu Gan pointed at the monitor of the PDA as he asked Jiang JinYuan the question. Sooner or later, he would find a way to obtain this probing device from the hands of Jiang JinYuan,

so it would best if he figured out the functions early.

“You are correct.” Jiang JinYuan nodded.

“If red dots represent zombies, then what is this blue dot...?” Liu Gan pointed at a different location with a faint blue dot that wasn’t too far off from their spot, as he asked Jiang JinYuan the question.

“That is a non-infected local. Looks like this small district still has a local survivor. How about this? We should go check out the local survivor’s hidden location and ask him a few questions. Maybe we can find clues as to what happened on the day of the disaster. He might have some useful information.” Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan. Jiang JinYuan’s mission was to gather intelligence, but he didn’t realize he would have to personally gather it from the outside.

“Okay.” Liu Gan hesitated for a moment before agreeing.

Since he reached level 5, the amount of weight he could carry increased significantly. If they were to head to San Xing Corporation’s large building, they might end up staying up there for the night. So before that, he had to carry a bit more food and water from this location before setting off.

Besides, he just recently promised Pan Hua that he would spend an hour to teach LuLu how to kill zombies. Since he gave him his word, he had to keep his promise. It would also give him a chance to examine the differences between him and the other players leveling up in Trembling World.

As for this blue dot or lucky survivor, Liu Gan’s wasn’t even remotely interested. Once they found him, he could ditch Jiang JinYuan with the local survivor if there wasn’t any danger. Then he could deal with his own matters.

Liu Gan went over to LuLu’s side and patted her on the shoulders. LuLu was still at a loss as she lifted her head up to look at Liu Gan. Liu Gan didn’t say anything. He just turned his body and walked back to Jiang JinYuan, and they both headed toward the building where the blue dot was located.

After a slight hesitation, LuLu got up and immediately followed behind them. She still had the slightest hope that Liu Gan would bring her along. To her, it seemed that only Liu Gan was strong and capable enough to protect her. In

addition, he didn't display any nasty behavior towards LuLu previously.

According to the handheld PDA's indicator, Liu Gan lead the two nearby the blue dot. The blue dot's location within the district was by the front gate's left side building. Jiang JinYuan operated the PDA for a bit when two '+' symbols appeared beside the blue dot's location. Apparently, that seemed to indicate the distance between their location exceeded six meters, meaning he was located on the 3rd floor.

Liu Gan scaled the staircase from the exterior and circled back to open the apartment complex's tightly locked door, letting Jiang JinYuan and LuLu in. The three of them reached the third floor when Jiang JinYuan verified that the blue dot was in a bedroom located just to the left side of the hallway.

[TN: So Liu Gan went in first, checked, and then opened the door. The next paragraph describes this in detail.]

The room was equipped with a locked, anti-theft metal door, but it wasn't enough to block Liu Gan. He easily climbed from the staircase onto the balcony by the room with the blue dot. After entering the room and scouting the surroundings for security, he then returned to open the apartment's front door, letting Jiang JinYuan and LuLu in.

"The blue dot seems to be in the children's room and is located on the left side of the wall. The room doesn't have any zombies or other people." Jiang JinYuan looked at the children's room, as he walked over to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan got closer, gently pushing open the door to the children's room. When he was scaling the exterior and next to the window, he didn't notice anyone within the children's room. If there was someone, they must have been hiding underneath the bed or within the dresser.

[TN: San Xing Corporation exists in both the real world and in game. The system is balancing the game in response to any cheat.

Clarifications: Liu Gan still level 5.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 51: Drawing

“LuLu, go take a look inside.” Liu Gan told LuLu. There was not much time left before he and Jiang JinYuan had to depart, so he had to try his best to develop her courage. At least he could give an acceptable response to Pan Hua, even if he didn’t owe Pan Hua anything.

“Whoever is inside, come out and show yourself. We don’t have any ill intentions.” said LuLu as she glanced at Liu Gan. It was as if she guessed that Liu Gan was testing her. Carefully, she peeked into the room to look around.

There were no movements in the room nor was there a response. Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan to probe the room once more just so he could familiarize himself with the process. However, Jiang JinYuan played with the PDA for a little more but shook his head.

“Each reading will take at least ten minutes to cool down, so its functionality can recharge. Only when it’s fully recharged will it be able to take readings.” Jiang JinYuan explained to Liu Gan.

“Even though I say it is scanning, it isn’t a live feed. After every scan, it will only sense the location of zombies at that one instant.”

“So within that ten-minute cooldown, the zombies could change positions, but the monitor wouldn’t indicate that?” Liu Gan was slightly disappointed when he heard it.

There is a huge difference between scanning once every ten minutes and scanning with live updates. Previously, with other games, the map’s red dot indicator would update in real time. It was a reliable method of finding the enemy’s location and movement patterns.

“Yes.” Jiang JinYuan nodded as he answered Liu Gan’s question.

Liu Gan didn’t ask any further. Even though it wasn’t a live feed, but a scan every ten minutes, it was still much better than relying solely on his eyes. Compared to other players, this scanning device was an amazing cheating tool.

LuLu was panic-stricken as she peered into the room and gave it a good look around before finally walking into it. Liu Gan followed LuLu close behind with the PDA in hand. They both entered into the room, just to confirm the blue dot’s location. It should be hiding in the room on the left corner of the wall and under the bed.

Liu Gan lowered his body closer to the ground and peeked under the bed. Sure enough, he saw a four-year-old child hiding underneath the bed. His eyes were wide with fright, peering out and looking around.

“We don’t mean you any harm, come out.” Liu Gan called for the young child. This had to be the game world’s local survivor. There was absolutely no way this was a [Trembling World] game player.

He didn’t know the theory behind how Jiang JinYuan’s scanning device worked to differentiate between a game player and a local survivor.... It couldn’t be because of the alloy watch, could it? It was known that every player who entered into the game had an alloy watch on their wrist that fit perfectly.

The young child was still tightly holding onto the toy airplane, and even after hearing Liu Gan scream, he didn’t come out. In fact, he retreated further in and was even more afraid of Liu Gan.

[TN: Liu Gan used CALL. Not very effective.]

“What is your name? I won’t hurt you, so come out.” Liu Gan called for the young child once again.

Yet the young child still hid under the bed without moving.

“This is a local survivor, a 4 or 5-year-old child. I called, but he won’t come out. Do you have any questions to ask him?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan who had just entered the room.

“If he is too young, I won’t get any useful information from him.” Jiang JinYuan

frowned.

LuLu gently put her machete on the floor. She flipped through a couple of drawings sitting by the bedside table and then lowered her body to look under the bed.

“DongDong, I am the older sister that you met last time, do you remember me? This sister here has crackers, some very tasty crackers...” LuLu gave a piece of cracker to the young child under the bed. It was clear that she saw the young child’s name on the drawings on the table and pretended like she was familiar with him.

The young child quickly stuffed the cracker into his mouth. It looked like he had been starving for quite awhile.

The young child’s room window was wide open, and the fridge and kitchen had been ransacked. It was clear that previous local survivors or players had visited this place and removed all the food, but failed to notice the young child hiding away in the corner.

LuLu also gave DongDong a bottle of water. Unaware of what had been spoken between Lulu and DongDong, DongDong finally came out from hiding underneath the bed, and LuLu picked him up.

“His name is DongDong. Today is his fourth birthday.” LuLu said as she held him in her embrace, explaining to Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan.

“DongDong, what happened in your house? Where’s daddy and mommy?” Jiang JinYuan started asking DongDong.

DongDong quickly stuffed the complete cracker into his mouth. His expression still showed that he was tense and afraid, and he was unsure of how to answer Jiang JinYuan’s question.

“Do you think it was a rainstorm... red-colored rain? Did his dad get soaked in the rain and bite his mom? This is the preset background story.” Liu Gan walked over to the desk and picked up DongDong’s crayon painting as he asked Jiang JinYuan.

“Red-colored rain...” Jiang JinYuan nodded his head.

“Did you think of something?” Liu Gan immediately asked Jiang JinYuan.

“Nope.” Jiang JinYuan shook his head.

“The loading screen of the game is red-colored rain, too.” Liu Gan reminded Jiang JinYuan.

“Yes, that I know. Even though I work at San Xing Corporation with the intention of joining the game, I am not familiar with these types of games. I don’t even play games regularly...” Jiang JinYuan was embarrassed as he forced a smile and faced Liu Gan.

“Tell sister, did you see red-colored rain pour down from the sky?” LuLu asking DongDong while he was in her arms.

DongDong didn’t say a word, but nodded.

“Was daddy soaked in the rain, and then did he bite mommy?” LuLu asked DongDong again.

DongDong nodded once again, with his body resting on LuLu. He had the look of a heart-broken child.

“This isn’t a game; you guys know that right?” LuLu turned and asked Jiang JinYuan and Liu Gan.

“Whether this is a game or not, thinking about it is meaningless. You are trapped here, unable to leave, so continuing this topic is pointless.” Liu Gan replied to LuLu.

“It seems like this child only knows this much. We should hurry to the laboratory.” Jiang JinYuan urged Liu Gan.

“Will you bring me along?” LuLu asked Liu Gan.

“There are zombies everywhere. Even if I take him to the laboratory, I might not escape myself. I don’t have extra energy to take care of you, too. If you follow us, you will only die faster. Stay in this place, and you can survive longer.” Liu Gan replied to LuLu. Of course he would object to taking her.

“You said you would bring us along though?” LuLu looked at Jiang JinYuan.

Jiang JinYuan immediately snapped his head in a different direction, pretending like he didn’t hear LuLu.

“Brother Liu... You promised to teach me how to kill zombies...” LuLu said after seeing Jiang JinYuan ignore her, so she could only turn her attention back to Liu Gan.

“As promised, I will do that. Do you want to learn now?” said Liu Gan as he nodded his head.

[**xDh20**: Remember how I said this month is hell month for me? Slow production, sorry guys and I guess this is one of the “normal” days in zombie world.]

942: Hmm, at least this chapter has some character development for Lulu. Here's hoping she doesn't die soon/disappear from the story.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 52: Wounded Beasts

“Yes, I want to start learning now.” LuLu lowered her head because she didn’t have any other choice. Either she would be abandoned and left to die, or she would have to work hard to survive by learning how to kill zombies.

In modern society, there are many children who act arrogantly when they are with their parents. Even when they are only slightly unhappy, they will throw a tantrum. However, when they are placed in the care of their nursery school teacher, or parents’ friends and coworkers, they become obedient and will stop throwing tantrums.

The reason is simple: children will stop relying on their parents when their parents aren’t by their side. Without anyone to rely on, the foundation for their arrogance will also subside. They know that they will be punished and scolded for throwing a tantrum. Their attitude now, compared to when they were with their parents, would be completely different.

LuLu had the support of her super-fan Pan Hua by her side before, so she could be a bit unruly. Now that she had nobody else to count on, she could only rely on herself.

“Do you have your alloy watch?” Liu Gan turned his attention to tell Jiang JinYuan.

“Alloy watch... yes, is this it?” Jiang JinYuan lifted his wrist for Liu Gan to look at.

“Yes, that’s it. Now take a look at your current attributes, and check out if you have the line that says level?” Liu Gan advised.

“Yes, there it is. I’m level 1!” Jiang JinYuan said as he nodded.

“Let’s go, I will take you to kill zombies.” Liu Gan said to Jiang JinYuan and LuLu, as he headed toward the front door.

LuLu placed DongDong on the floor. Only after she coaxed him, he finally let go of her hand. Then, she headed toward the area where she left her machete. Her complexion turned somewhat pale from fear.

DongDong quickly went back to hide underneath the bed. He clenched the toy airplane he left behind earlier, as he fearfully peeped out from below.

Liu Gan brought Jiang JinYuan and LuLu to the district’s back exit. Earlier, he had already completely scouted this district, so he remembered that a street behind the back exit had quite a lot of zombies. It was a perfect chance to bait some zombies for Jiang JinYuan and LuLu to practice.

LuLu trailed behind Jiang JinYuan and Liu Gan, knowing that she would be forced to cut down zombies. She grew nervous, but it was too late to change her mind. She could only ride it through. If she didn’t take this opportunity to learn how to kill zombies, then how would she protect herself in this apocalyptic world? The moment Liu Gan left, she would have no choice but to wait for death.

She was also unsure of how Liu Gan would train them. Surely he wouldn’t directly lure them to her to kill right? Actually, according to Liu Gan’s behavior, he might do that. He might not give her time to adjust. LuLu felt as if she was being torn apart by the zombies. Thinking about that moment, her scalp felt numb as the hair on her head started to stand up.

Should I escape?

What happens after I escape?

“You guys wait here; I will come back shortly.” Liu Gan said to the two and quickly went out the back exit.

LuLu looked nervously in the direction out of the district’s back exit. Deep within her inner turmoil of emotions, she felt a variety of things: hesitation, conflict, then a moment of regret, and a feeling of fear. But in the end, she encouraged herself to be brave and face this trial.

Jiang JinYuan’s expression was peaceful. He tried his best to maintain a

distance from where LuLu stood. He avoided looking at her as he was afraid she might blame him for not bringing her along. Luckily for him, LuLu was paralyzed in fear for what was going to happen next, so she wasn't even thinking about blaming Jiang JinYuan.

She already knew that no matter how much she blamed Jiang JinYuan, it wouldn't help.

After a few minutes, Liu Gan came running towards them from the back exit. A male and two female zombies were shouting non-stop and following behind him. LuLu paled in fright, as she subconsciously retreated. She was so afraid that she thought about running away. Jiang JinYuan got nervous as well, as he had only witnessed zombies through movies. He didn't even play zombie games regularly, and now he had to view the zombies up close. His body was covered in goosebumps, as he realized how sinister a real zombie looked like up close.

Jiang JinYuan regained his composure and didn't run away. He knew that Liu Gan definitely wouldn't let the zombies do as they pleased.

Liu Gan definitely wouldn't allow these zombies to charge directly at Jiang JinYuan and LuLu. The remaining distance between the zombies and them was only a few meters. In a few quick movements, Liu Gan knocked down the three zombies, but he didn't kill them, only knocking them down until they couldn't put up a fight.

"You can use the axe to chop off its head and kill them." Liu Gan gave his short axe to Jiang JinYuan, so he could try to kill them.

Jiang JinYuan frowned. Even though he loathed doing these type of things, he lifted up the hatchet while standing a few meters away from the zombies. He had to choose from the three zombies lying on the ground, and in the end, he chose the weakest looking female zombie and walked over.

Before this female zombie was infected, she was a middle school student. She still wore a schoolbag, but the textbooks inside were all gone. Now, her face didn't have a middle school girl's pure look. She was roaring like a wounded beast, constantly trying to charge at Jiang JinYuan from the ground.

Jiang JinYuan got closer to the middle school female zombie lying on the ground, and both of his legs suddenly trembled. However, under Liu Gan's

constant shouting, Jiang JinYuan kept one of his eyes closed, as he used both his hands to hold up the axe and slash down.

“Are you a man? Did you put any effort into it? I told you to chop off its head; why would you chop down on the chest?” Liu Gan screamed at Jiang JinYuan.

Jiang JinYuan quickly glanced at the zombie, then realized where he chopped at and felt cold. Under Liu Gan’s urging and cursing, Jiang JinYuan put some more effort into his slashes, finally managing to chop off the head from the neck.

After successfully chopping it off, Jiang JinYuan kept panting as both of his hands started shaking. His stomach churned, and he had the urge to vomit. Unsure of why he felt like that, it was as if he had killed a human being for the first time.

A faint hazy black orb leaked from the zombies body, and it seeped into Jiang JinYuan’s body.

“Who told you to stop? Hurry and kill these two as well! If not, after a while when they are able to move, I won’t help you!” Liu Gan ordered Jiang JinYuan, as he got ready to leave through the back exit.

Hearing Liu Gan say that these zombies could move again, Jiang JinYuan got really scared. Liu Gan wasn’t here, so if these two zombies got up, no one could save him. Jiang JinYuan held in his vomit, and with both hands he lifted his axe and started chopping at the two zombies’ necks until their heads fell off.

After the first time, the second and third time didn’t feel that bad. Even though the urge to vomit still existed, it was still possible to suppress that urge.

The Trembling World

[xDh20: This chapter is brought to you by Michael A. of Australia, Thank you for your support]

Chapter 53 New Way of Thinking

Not long after, Liu Gan came back from the outside. This time, he brought back four zombies with him. The moment he came back, Jiang JinYuan as ordered had finished cutting down the two remaining zombies that were on the ground.

“Did you reach Level 2?” Liu Gan looked at Jiang JinYuan and asked.

“No.... I’m still level 1.” Jiang JinYuan looked at his alloy watch and shook his head.

Liu Gan couldn’t help but frown. He remembered getting level 2 from level 1 after killing his first three zombies. So why was it not the same for Jiang JinYuan? Is it because these zombies were seriously injured by him beforehand? Therefore, was that why Jiang JinYuan didn’t gain most of the experience points allocated to him?

If this was the case, then did Liu Gan not gain all the experience points when he killed the first colossal zombie?

This matter definitely needed to be clarified. After staying in [The Trembling World] for a while and meeting other strong players, many instances of BOSS Kill Steals will occur. Clarifying the rule on experience point allocation would allow Liu Gan to have better battle tactics in future fights.

“Are you aware of how this game allocates experience points? Is it allocated based on the amount of damage dealt or on the one who deals the killing blow?” Liu Gan asked even though he felt that Jiang JinYuan might not have known the answer.

“I really don’t know.” Jiang JinYuan answered with an awkward expression. If he had known that he would not be directly transported to the main city laboratory but instead transported to a place hundreds of kilometers away, then he definitely would have carefully understood and studied the game’s rules. No matter how many times Liu Gan asked him, his answer was simply—I don’t know.

Liu Gan didn’t say anything else, again making Jiang JinYuan cut down the four zombies lying on the ground. However, Jiang JinYuan still didn’t gain a level. Thus, Liu Gan did not make Jiang JinYuan cut down the next four zombies he brought over. Instead, he asked LuLu to cut them down.

As LuLu was preparing to swing the machete she was holding, Liu Gan seized the machete in her hand and gave her the hatchet he gave to Jiang JinYuan earlier.

The machete was a player’s initial weapon. After using it, Liu Gan felt that it was awfully weak. While it was initially sharp, it would become very dull after a few uses. With sufficient force, the machete could cut off a zombie’s head in one swing without any problems. But after cutting down several zombies, the blade became blunt very quickly. It was also inconvenient to sharpen it. Hence, Liu Gan felt the axe was far superior to the machete.

Liu Gan found the axe in the minimart earlier. The blade of the axe was relatively thicker, broader, and many times heavier when compared to the machete. Therefore, LuLu needed to use both her hands to lift it up. She wondered why Liu Gan didn’t let her use the machete and made her use the hatchet instead. But she didn’t ask any questions.

Shaking with fear, LuLu held the axe and approached the four zombies that were on the ground. Looking at the four zombies, her hands started to shake, and soon she was completely unable to swing the axe.

“Swing it with all your might! You can’t be that stupid to mess up something this simple right?” Liu Gan’s appearance looked unsightly while reprimanding LuLu.

LuLu pouted her lips and hesitatingly looked at the zombies on the floor. She lifted up the hatchet and then put it down again, still unable to properly swing it.

She had two cats and a dog back home. From birth up to the present, she has never killed, not even a small animal. Therefore, these zombies, apart from their blue face and bloodshot eyes, looked no different from a normal human being.

“Are you a pig? You’re really useless! I might as well cut you down with my axe!” Liu Gan let out a few curse words. He walked over a couple of steps and suddenly swung the fire axe down at the ground beside LuLu, scaring her and nearly causing her to jump up.

“You don’t need to push me. I’ll do it!” LuLu answered back at Liu Gan with a somewhat aggrieved expression. Lifting the hatchet with her hands again, she finally hacked at the body of the zombie on the floor, but she was unsuccessful in chopping the head off.

“Concentrate and focus on one spot! You’re the most useless person I’ve ever met! I don’t have so much time to dilly dally with you here!” Liu Gan cursed again at LuLu.

LuLu stared at Liu Gan unhappily, but in the end she said nothing. Lifting the hatchet with her hands again, she forcefully swung at the zombie. After the first swing, her courage grew more and more. Under Liu Gan’s roaring voice, she finally cut down one zombie. A faint dark orb floated into her body, making her body’s strength improve slightly.

“Again! Don’t stop!” Liu Gan continued yelling, causing LuLu to remember the military instructors in high school that made them do drills.

After killing the first zombie, LuLu didn’t have the urge to vomit like Jiang JinYuan did. She wasn’t sure whether it was because she already saw too many gruesome scenes of zombies devouring humans. Her mood even calmed down quickly. Under Liu Gan’s criticisms, she quickly used the hatchet in her hands to cut down the remaining three zombies on the floor.

After absorbing the black orbs that escaped from the corpses of the four zombies, LuLu’s body suddenly felt burning hot. The hatchet in her hands felt much lighter than before. Even her sight, hearing, and so on all improved a certain level.

“What is it?” Liu Gan asked LuLu. He noticed that LuLu’s face was slightly red, as if realizing something.

“I couldn’t have leveled up right?” LuLu stroked her burning hot face with a somewhat puzzled expression.

“Look at your alloy watch. Is there a change in the attribute column?” asked Liu Gan with a frown. Earlier, Jiang JinYuan cut down no less than six zombies and did not level up. However, how could LuLu only cut down four zombies and level up?

Regarding this matter, Liu Gan was still somewhat unable to make sense of [The Trembling World]’s experience point allocation rule. At least, his earlier speculation was wrong. He had to look at it from a different perspective.

LuLu looked at her alloy watch, and the number displayed for LEVEL definitely changed from 1 to 2.

“I leveled up! I really leveled up!” LuLu had a slightly excited expression, immediately showing the alloy watch to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan started to contemplate.... Earlier, he believed Jiang JinYuan did not level up after cutting down six zombies because he seriously injured them before handing them over to Jiang JinYuan to cut down. This caused Jiang JinYuan to have insufficient experience points. But after analyzing the circumstances of LuLu leveling up, he realized his earlier speculation was wrong.

Jiang JinYuan also leaned over. After seeing LuLu’s alloy watch display level 2, he looked back at his own alloy watch that displayed level 1. He couldn’t help but feel very depressed. Why did LuLu, a girl, level up after cutting down four zombies while he was still stuck at the same level after cutting down six?

“After we separated, did you kill any other zombies?” Liu Gan asked LuLu.

“No.” LuLu shook her head.

“Don’t lie!” Liu Gan’s asked, sounding a bit harsh.

“I’m not! I’m definitely not lying!” LuLu immediately answered Liu Gan.

After thinking for a bit, Liu Gan had a new way of thinking regarding the [The Trembling World]’s experience point allocation.

The Trembling World

Chapter 54: I can't watch anymore!

If experience points were allocated based on damage dealt, then LuLu's case simply made no sense. Experience should have been gained based on who dealt the final blow.

Furthermore, this game didn't completely depend on the number of accumulated zombie kills to level up. It also contained a hidden attribute similar to aptitude, growth value, *etc.* A person with aptitude could level up by killing a few zombies. A person without aptitude could only level up after killing many more zombies than other players.

LuLu was a female game broadcaster. In the first place, she must have loved playing games. Also, because her work was also related to playing many games, she definitely had aptitude in this field. However, Jiang JinYuan, who worked for San Xing Corporation, dealt with matters not related to the game. In addition, he himself was not fond of games, so his aptitude was very poor. Thus, after killing the same amount of zombies, he gained very little experience compared to both Liu Gan and LuLu.

The result earlier basically validated Liu Gan's speculation. After killing the tenth zombie, Jiang JinYuan was finally promoted to level 2. Jiang JinYuan wasn't a dedicated gamer, so this outcome didn't really matter much to him. If Liu Gan had discovered that he had an aptitude like Jiang JinYuan's, he would likely immediately look for a few thick trees and bash his own head in.

Jiang JinYuan's aptitude was extremely poor. He also had little interest in killing zombies for experience points. Liu Gan no longer forced him, naturally not wanting to waste a large amount of time on him. He focused his energy on training LuLu instead, which honored the promise he made earlier to Pan Hua.

Liu Gan soon left through the district's rear exit. After a few minutes, he brought along four zombies and made LuLu kill them after knocking them down.

After gaining a level, LuLu's arm strength increased slightly. She chopped through the zombies' necks with greater ease compared to before. Moreover, her hands did not even tremble this time due to her prior experience, and she finished killing the four zombies very quickly.

Liu Gan remembered that he himself leveled up from level 1 to level 2 after killing his first 3 zombies. Afterwards, he immediately killed a colossal zombie, which made him go from level 2 directly to level 4. Thus he wasn't sure as to how many zombies needed to be killed to go from level 2 to level 3 and from level 3 to level 4.

LuLu killed four zombies and gained one level. It looked like her aptitude was not too different from his. Based on his past experience playing games, if going from level 1 to level 2 required 3-4 zombies, then Liu Gan guessed that going from level 2 to level 3 possibly required killing roughly 10-20 zombies.

Afterwards, Liu Gan ran out no less than five more times. After bringing back twenty zombies for LuLu to cut down, LuLu again experienced a feverish sensation throughout her body. Her alloy watch also showed that she leveled up from level 2 to level 3. Apparently with her aptitude, going from level 2 to level 3 required killing at least over 20 ordinary zombies.

"Do you feel that your strength has increased a great deal compared to before?" Liu Gan asked LuLu.

"Yes." LuLu waved the short axe. When she first started, she used both hands to barely lift the short axe. Her arms would ache painfully after waving it a few times, and she would have to grit her teeth just to continue.

But upon reaching level 2, she no longer needed to expend a lot of energy to wave the axe with both hands. She also did not feel as tired as before. Now that she was level 3, she could lightly wave the short axe with one hand. This caused her to be amazed, and she seemed more excited than before.

In a post-apocalyptic world, the most important thing was to have the ability to survive. If it wasn't for Liu Gan using this method of cheating to help her, she definitely would not have any way to kill zombies to reach level 3. Only by

increasing one's level and strength would a person have the confidence to not lose one's head out of fear like before when confronting zombies.

“Good, let's move to actual combat training.” Liu Gan once again rushed out of the district's rear exit. This time he brought along a zombie, but he did not knock it down. Instead, he chopped off both its arms, and had LuLu fight it. With both arms cut off and only having both feet, the zombie was still very aggressive. It rushed at LuLu with its mouth wide open, wanting to bite LuLu to pieces. Of course, although it currently looked aggressive, it had already become a toothless tiger. Without both arms, it was unable to grab hold of its target. It was very hard to bite a target with just a wide open mouth.

[xDh20 Note: Toothless tiger/paper tiger: Something not to be feared of.]

However, when LuLu saw the zombie aggressively rushing towards her, her body trembled. She held the axe unsteadily in her hand, and she stood there in a daze.

“Are you a pig? You will die if you don't cut him down! Nobody will pity a pig like you!” Liu Gan could not help but curse at her when he saw LuLu's reaction.

Liu Gan's shouting finally caused LuLu to snap out of it. She immediately raised the axe in her hand and violently hacked at the zombie's head. The armless zombie, with its forehead split, continued to charge very aggressively, pushing against the axe in LuLu's hand and nearly knocking LuLu to the floor.

“You pig brain! Its charge is very powerful. Don't you know how to sidestep? Wouldn't it be easier to hack the back of its head after moving out of its way?” Liu Gan looked at LuLu speechlessly. He no longer wanted to teach such a stupid student.

With Liu Gan's criticism, LuLu finally seemed to understand something. She immediately sidestepped the zombie. The forward momentum of the ferociously charging zombie stopped, as it wasn't able to hit anything. This caused it to stagger while moving forward. LuLu finally found an opportunity and swung the axe towards the back of the zombie's head.

Unfortunately it didn't have enough force.

The zombie turned around very quickly. It extended its head with its mouth

wide open to again try to bite LuLu. LuLu took a step back in confusion, nearly falling on the ground.

“Kick it while it’s turning! Can you be any stupider? Are you planning on breaking humanity’s limit on stupidity?” Liu Gan watched furiously from the sidelines.

Tears began to form in LuLu’s eyes up due to the scolding, but she still stretched out her leg to kick the zombie. Unfortunately, the opportunity has already passed. Not only did the kick fail to knock the zombie down, but it also caused her own body to stagger. After falling back a few steps, she fell to the floor.

“Crap! I can’t watch this anymore!” Liu Gan banged his head against a tree nearby. If LuLu couldn’t kill this zombie, he would no longer continue teaching her.

With great effort, LuLu crawled back up from the floor before the zombie pounced on her. She sidestepped the zombie’s attack, and she kicked at it right when the zombie was about to turn around to try to bite her again. The zombie suddenly lost its balance, shakily falling on the floor.

LuLu immediately rushed forward a few steps, and she followed the training earlier by fiercely hacking at the zombie’s neck. A few swings later, she was finally able to chop off its head, which ended its life.

[xDh20: Just when you want LuLu dead, she comes back even stronger or will there be an accident during “training”? ;)]

The Trembling World

Chapter 55: Insensitive and Inconsiderate

Seeing that LuLu finally killed the zombie, Liu Gan at last regained a bit of confidence in her. As a result, he left via the district's rear exit again.

Liu Gan lured another zombie over, but this time he only cut off one of its arms, which let it retain some fighting power.

"This time don't be in a hurry to kill it. Carefully study its attack pattern and practice dodging its clawing attack." Liu Gan explained these training methods to LuLu while he clutched the back of the zombie's neck with one hand and twisted the zombie's arm with his other hand.

"Will the zombie still be as ferocious as before?" LuLu asked Liu Gan. Even though she wasn't as scared as before, she was still a little bit worried because the zombie now had one arm intact.

"Yes. Once the zombie sees a target, the zombie will instinctively rush over and jump attack it. When the distance of this jump attack is around one or two meters away from you, the zombie will speed up further. After speeding up, the zombie will have a strong forward momentum. As long as you grasp the right timing to sidestep the zombie the instant it speeds up, the zombie will be unable to jump attack you. However, the timing is very important. Dodging too early will cause the zombie to change direction, but dodging too late will result in you being caught.

[xDh20: The way the zombie attacked, might be a skill, but for now I don't think we will name it yet. Until there's more details from the author]

"After failing the first jump attack, the zombie will stumble forward for a few steps. After which, it will turn around and initiate another jump attack on you.

The zombie is the most unbalanced when it turns around. You must rush towards it in that instant and forcefully kick it. This kick will knock it to the ground with enough force. After it is knocked down, getting rid of the zombie will be significantly easier. Of course, you are only practicing the sidestepping and kicking right now. There's no rush to kill the zombie." Liu Gan turned towards LuLu as he explained these specific instructions.

These were the experiences and tactics gained from his previous battles with zombies, which was very useful to the current LuLu who had almost no experience in dealing with zombies.

The current Liu Gan no longer needed to use these kinds of tactics. If a zombie charged at him, he would immediately use his fist or axe to deal with it or send it flying with a jumping roundhouse kick. The zombies would definitely not have any chance to jump attack him.

"Wait... there's one more thing!" LuLu immediately blurted this out, as she saw Liu Gan preparing to release the zombie.

"What is it?"

"When you swing the axe, do you get any blisters on your hand? I am not sure why my hands have so many blisters, and it is very painful..." LuLu bit the bullet and asked Liu Gan while opening her pale, bloodied hands for him to see her blisters.

"Grab a clean piece of clothing from the zombies on the floor that has not been stained with blood or zombie fluid. Then use your machete to cut it into strips and wrap it as tightly as possible around your hands. This will prevent blisters from forming when you are swinging the axe to kill zombies." Liu Gan frowned and considered for a moment before replying LuLu.

LuLu looked at the zombies on the ground. Use their clothes? Would the blood infect her if it touched her hand? She hesitated for a moment before removing her jacket, so she could cut it into strips to wrap around her hand. After all, she was starting to feel warm while wearing too many layer of clothes. Killing all these zombies also caused her to work up a sweat.

Jiang JinYuan, who was originally looking at Liu Gan and LuLu listlessly, suddenly became spirited when LuLu took off her jacket. Jiang JinYuan eyed LuLu

who was wearing a crop top with short shorts over her voluptuous body and her soft, white tender-looking skin. If this wasn't an apocalyptic world, this gorgeous lady walking down the street would surely turn more than a few heads.

After sensing the somewhat indecent look of Jiang JinYuan, LuLu slightly raised her eyebrow and subconsciously glanced in Liu Gan's direction to see his reaction. To her dismay, Liu Gan was waiting impatiently for her to get ready while stepping on the body of the zombie. He did not even give her a second look.

"I'm ready." LuLu wrapped the piece of clothing around her hand and took a few steps back while holding the axe with both hands.

Liu Gan lifted his leg and violently kicked the zombie towards LuLu.

From her past experience of dealing with armless zombies, LuLu was much calmer this time around. She followed Liu Gan's instructions and started the training to learn how to dodge and kick the zombie to the ground. Very quickly she realised that even though Liu Gan's advice was very simple and straight forward, it was still very useful. If she could grasp the timing well, the zombie wouldn't be able to jump attack her that easily, and LuLu could kick the zombie to the ground without breaking a sweat.

However, due to her not being familiar with dodging, there were a few times where she was thrust into a dangerous situation during the training. Thankfully, Liu Gan who was guiding her reacted in time to stop the zombie from jump attacking her. After dozens of attempts, LuLu finally completely grasped the technique to deal with the zombie. She could easily dodge the assault of the zombie and accurately kick the zombie to the ground.

However, during this period of training, she was reprimanded by Liu Gan countless times. In her whole life, no one had called her a pig so many times. Due to the scolding, she started to doubt her own intelligence and wondered if she was really that stupid.

After the training with the one-handed zombie, Liu Gan left the premises and attracted another zombie. However this time, Liu Gan did not cause any harm to the zombie and wanted LuLu to engage in a battle with it.

The current LuLu should not underestimate the fighting power of a zombie. An

uninjured zombie with both its hands has a significantly higher combat capability than one that has lost an arm. Even though LuLu successfully killed the one-armed zombie before, if not for the protection of Liu Gan, she would have been caught and bitten by the zombie a few times.

Thankfully, LuLu had already leveled to level 3. Her strength, speed, and reaction time had increased by a large amount. Her hearing and vision were much more acute and after the 30 minutes of grueling zombie training, she had instinctively reacted to the assault of the zombie. Being able to kick the zombie down to the ground became second nature to her after the practice.

If not for the fact that she had leveled to level 3, she would most probably be out of energy and lying on the ground exhausted. The benefits from leveling up in [The Trembling World] were very obviously substantial.

“You are already so flustered when facing a single zombie. What if several zombies surrounded you? You are so stupid that I have nothing else to say. If I say you are a pig, I would be insulting the pigs!” Liu Gan berated LuLu because he was unsatisfied with the progress and performance of LuLu.

When LuLu heard what Liu Gan scolded her with, she had the urge to rush at him and take a bite out of him. However, it was only a thought. LuLu was certain that this insensitive and inconsiderate brute who did know how to treat a girl nicely would use his axe to lop off her head if she dared to do anything to him.

“Why are you looking at me like that? Are you that pissed off at me? Alright then, from now on I will not protect you anymore. If you get bitten, it’s your fault not mine! If not, you better get rid of this zombie! Prove to me that you are not as stupid as a pig!” Liu Gan violently cursed at LuLu and moved a few meters away from the zombie.

[xDh20: So it will get bloody and realistic like the walking dead series VERY SOON. It isn’t for the faint of heart.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 56: Spirit

[xDh20: So in the previous chapters, I wrote the toy from DongDong as “Brave model”, upon further investigation it is actually a spirit rover as seen here]

“I’m not upset with you! I can kill it!” After LuLu replied to Liu Gan, she focused on the zombie in front of her. Recalling the words Liu Gan cursed her with a moment ago, she felt furious and utterly humiliated. She also felt that she had no more face, so she vented all of her fury onto the zombie in front of her.

After successfully dodging the zombie’s attack, LuLu viciously swung the hatchet at the zombie’s nape area. The zombie immediately fell to the ground after receiving such a heavy attack. LuLu rushed forward, stepped on its back, and swung the hatchet twice, effortlessly cutting off the zombie’s head.

After channeling her anger, she indeed was able to produce an even more powerful fighting strength! If Pan Hua were still alive to see this scene, he definitely wouldn’t believe that this was the weak female game broadcaster he knew from before.

“Very good. You have proven that you’re not a pig; however, this is still far from enough!” Liu Gan once again rushed out of the district’s rear exit and brought back a zombie.

LuLu was becoming more and more skilled, continuously killing more than ten zombies in a row. She only encountered dangerous situations at the beginning. Afterwards, she completed everything without Liu Gan’s assistance—killing everything perfectly. This gradually gave her more and more confidence in battle while Liu Gan had fewer opportunities to curse at her.

After Liu Gan went out again, he brought back two zombies this time: one with both arms intact and the other with both arms cut off by Liu Gan.

“If you don’t want to die, become their food, or become a pig again, then don’t let them flank you! If you feel something’s off then quickly run away and draw them out to form a line. Afterwards, turn around and evade their attack while looking for an opportunity to strike...” Liu Gan continued to shout instructions at LuLu from nearby.

Having built the foundation from the training earlier, LuLu easily killed the zombie with both arms intact. Then she killed the one with both arms cut off, so there wasn’t an opportunity for Liu Gan to call her a pig.

Liu Gan once again brought back two zombies...

The hour of training that was originally planned, unknowingly, became three hours.

Under Liu Gan’s guidance, LuLu killed at least a hundred zombies in these three hours, but she still hadn’t reached level 4. But now she could easily handle a pair of zombies with both arms intact at the same time. With three hours of training as her baptism (ED:rite of passage or coming-of-age ceremony), she was no longer the same weak girl who relied on other people’s protection and who could only wait for death.

In the final half hour of training, Liu Gan couldn’t find a single opportunity to call her a pig.

Although [The Trembling World] was filled with danger everywhere, it also let people grow quickly. Changes that were impossible in the real world, even after several years, only took a few hours in this place. The human race, only when faced with dire situations and constant death, could they tap into and display their full potential.

“This is the final test, so be careful!” Liu Gan once again left through the district’s rear exit after speaking with LuLu. When he returned, he brought back around seven to eight zombies.

After LuLu killed the first two zombies, she was very quickly surrounded by the remaining ones. This made her become extremely frightened. Blocked on her left

and on her right, she was surrounded by danger, so she was finally forced to look to Liu Gan for help.

Liu Gan was standing nearby when Lulu was about to be pounced on by the surrounding zombies, so he easily knocked them all down in a few seconds.

“Thank you.” LuLu was scared half to death, so she instinctively thanked Liu Gan.

“Thanks, my arse! So many zombies are charging at you, and you still act this careless? Why didn’t you quickly turning around to escape? Do you know what it means to act according to the situation? Do you know what it means to use your brain? You still really are a pig! You are so dumb that I don’t know how else to describe you!” Liu Gan finally found once again an opportunity to curse at LuLu.

It was very clear that these last seven or eight zombies were not for combat training, but rather, survival training to test LuLu’s ability to adapt. However, LuLu’s reaction to the situation once again disappointed Liu Gan.

“But you didn’t tell me...” LuLu’s face had a very grieved expression.

“Training is already over! In the future, there won’t be someone around you cursing at you. Let me tell you, everything depends on yourself! When something happens, use your head! This is a not a place where you survive with your looks, but rather with your head! Your head! Understand?” Liu Gan pointed at his head and berated LuLu a few more times.

“I got it.” Lulu looked down. Since she was born, no one had ever scolded her this harshly with such nasty words. But in her heart, she couldn’t bear to get angry at him.

“If you want to rely on your own strength to survive, learning to kill zombies is not enough. In this world, the most frightening things are not zombies, but rather the remaining survivors and other players.

In a post-apocalyptic place, humanity’s ugly side is fully revealed. When you run into these kinds of people, you shouldn’t be kindhearted. Don’t naively believe everything they say, and don’t be overly sympathetic. Otherwise, even if you have already mastered killing zombies, you will die by these people’s hands sooner or later.” Liu Gan told LuLu in a milder tone.

Liu Gan considered the promise he made to Pan Hua to teach LuLu how to kill zombies fulfilled; incidentally, he also taught her a few survival skills. He did not consider these several hours as not wasted on her. If she could listen to these words, it would be her good fortune, but if she chose to ignore them, then that would be her fate.

“Is humanity that bad? I don’t think so. You saved me so many times, and you have always been helping me.” LuLu replied to Liu Gan, bravely looking him in the eyes.

“I helped you because I promised Pan Hua.” Liu Gan looked away.

“You weren’t even on friendly terms with him. You helped me because deep down you are very kindhearted. You deliberately act indifferent to hide that side of you.” LuLu continued speaking.

“Don’t fancy yourself to be a psychologist! Men are far more complicated than you can imagine.” Liu Gan coldly replied to her, and after calling Jiang JinYuan, walked in big strides towards a residence near the district’s entrance. It was the same residence that he helped find for Pan Hua and LuLu to use as temporary shelter.

The training took longer than expected. It was now almost noon. LuLu went ahead into the residence and carried Dong Dong over. The three adults and one child ate a simple lunch together—mainly bread, biscuits, and instant noodles prepared by LuLu.

Dong Dong became slightly more familiar with the three. He probably realized that they meant no harm, and he eventually stopped looking afraid. After eating his fill, he held his toy airplane and ran around the table.

“Spirit! Transform in helium suspension mode!” Dong Dong stopped beside LuLu, lifted his toy airplane, and said in a loud voice.

“It’s called Spirit?” LuLu asked while eating her noodles.

“Yes, my grandpa is the captain onboard Spirit!” Dong Dong proudly replied.

[ED: Looks like they might end up traveling continents or countries in the future.]

[xDh20: Next chapters will be realistic like all zombie series. You have all been warned!!

Poll:]

The Trembling World

Chapter 57: Constant downpour

“Then is Spirit, which belongs to your grandpa, a boat or an airship?” LuLu asked Dong Dong to continue the conversation with him.

“Spirit is a transformer. It can be a boat on water or an airship in the sky.” Dong Dong’s face filled with yearning, as if recalling a fond memory, when he replied LuLu.

Liu Gan glanced at LuLu and thought to himself, “Looking at how familiar she is with the kid and with her temperament, she will definitely want to bring the kid along. With the kid beside her, he will only be a burden and nothing else. Once they encounter any danger, he will most likely drag her to her demise.”

However, this was none of his business.

“Dong Dong, is your grandpa the captain of Spirit?” Jiang JinYuan, who wasn’t very talkative at the start, began to take an interest in this topic, and he eventually found a chance to interrupt the conversation to ask his question.

“Yes, he is the captain.” Dong Dong ran around the table as he raised his airship.

“Do you know where your Grandpa is?” Jiang JinYuan asked Dong Dong.

“He might be on the sea or in the sky.” Dong Dong replied to him.

[xDh20: COUGH COUGH ;)]

Jiang JinYuan frowned after he heard Dong Dong’s reply. Asking was almost the same as not asking. His answer was totally useless. Even though he desperately wanted a boat or airship to transport him to the city’s laboratory, it would not be feasible in this post apocalyptic world. Whether the airship Spirit that Dong

Dong mentioned might have been infected and already crashed was unknown.

In addition, what this four year old Dong Dong said might be something he made up and could not be fully trusted. Even if Spirit really existed and was functioning, Dong Dong's house had no way to contact his Grandpa. Having this piece of knowledge was useless because nothing would be solved until after reaching the laboratory a few streets down the road.

After eating their meal, Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan repacked their belongings to prepare for their trip to the laboratory. Liu Gan carried an oversized backpack while Jiang JinYuan was carrying only his own luggage. If Jiang JinYuan were to carry such a huge backpack, walking a single step would be very difficult even with his strength.

LuLu followed them to the doorway, hoping to start a conversation with Liu Gan, but Liu Gan left without saying anything.

"Big sister, will the Uncles come back?" Dong Dong asked LuLu curiously. After becoming familiar with them, they unexpectedly left.

"I don't know." LuLu carried Dong Dong and walked towards the window to watch Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan walk out from the building and then to the main gate. In a short while, their silhouettes quickly disappeared from the inside of the alley.

"Big sister, please don't cry." Dong Dong raised his small hand and wiped off LuLu's tear-stricken face.

"I'm not crying." LuLu quickly wiped her tears.

Liu Gan had shouted at LuLu the whole afternoon. His mouth was really foul, but he enjoyed lecturing people. LuLu's eardrum was sore from all of his shouting, but after Liu Gan left, the world suddenly became silent. The silence made her feel suffocated.

At this moment, how she wished that he would continue to be with her and continue scolding her.

...

The sky started to turn black again. In the distant horizon, lightning and

thunder from the day before was seen and heard. It was gradually moving towards their area.

“The weather in this game only has this setting? Can it please be changed? Is the brain of the producer waterlogged? Thunderstorm, thunderstorm, thunderstorm! Don’t you people find it boring and repetitive?” Liu Gan cursed as he looked into the distance from the roof of a building. After which, he jumped down and continued forward.

[xDh20: Liu Gan is tilted]

He had to bring Jiang JinYuan to the laboratory before the thunderstorm arrived. If not, then it was easily possible for them to be stuck on the road. The difficulty of these thunderstorms were something Liu Gan experienced first hand and had caused him to change his attitude.

“Do you have a family in the real world?” Jiang JinYuan took the initiative to ask Liu Gan as he dragged his luggage and followed closely behind him. It was obvious that he was trying to worm his way into being friends with Liu Gan.

“Of course.” Liu Gan replied while using the computer and probing equipment that he carried in his hands. He didn’t intend to return it yet, and Jiang JinYuan also didn’t ask for it back.

“Don’t you want to go back and reunite with them?” Jiang JinYuan asked. Only if Liu Gan had this goal would he safely send him to the city’s laboratory.

Liu Gan glanced at him, but did not give him a reply.

“I have a daughter, and she is turning six this year.” Jiang Jin Yuan continued the conversation. The best way to familiarize yourself with a stranger was to discuss your family. This way, you could easily shorten the distance between two people.

According to Jiang JinYuan’s deduction, Liu Gan should also be in a similar situation to him in the real world. He was either someone who had an illness or someone had some unsolvable trouble. If not, it would mean that he didn’t have any family members. Therefore, he would rather stay in [The Trembling World] and not return.

“Eh?” Liu Gan was not interested in having a conversation with Jiang Jin Yuan.

However, when he mentioned his daughter, Liu Gan gave a reply to show his respect.

“The day my daughter was born was like today, a constant downpour.” Jiang JinYuan took out his wallet and showed Liu Gan a picture of his daughter. In the picture, there was a small girl with a bright smile.

“Your daughter is very pretty.” Liu Gan gave a perfunctory reply.

“She is. My daughter looks just like her mother. She is the exact replica of my wife when she was younger.” Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan with a tinge of pride and unconcealed sorrow on his face.

Sometimes, as a man, we had to bear the burden on our own.

“I can see that you have a blessed family...” Liu Gan had a better opinion of Jiang Jin Yuan, as he glanced at Jiang JinYuan and saw happiness and sorrow in his eyes.

“Before I was diagnosed with my illness, our family was indeed very blessed.” Jiang JinYuan smiled at Liu Gan and looked into the distance.

Liu Gan did not speak any further. Everyone had their own misfortunes. Just like him, he lost all his limbs last year and it was indeed a misfortune. However, now he had already started anew. From his point of view, this was being happy and blessed.

...

Two streets away from Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan, there was a family of three that was carefully searching for food. The parents were both thirty plus years old, and they were bringing along a 12 or 13 year old girl. Maybe the place they were staying at was no longer safe, so they decided to bring their daughter along.

The place they were searching for food didn't have any zombies nearby, but they didn't know whether the zombies ran to another area or were killed off. A safe area was such a rare opportunity, so they spent a lot of effort looking for food and water to bring back home.

“Daddy, I am very hungry and dizzy. I can barely walk anymore.” The daughter

clutched her stomach and complained to her father.

[xdh20: Here comes trouble... anyway, another poll if you have time!

The Trembling World

Chapter 58: BBQ!

There was a family household of three, and the father's name was Yao WeiDong. The mother's name was Cheng Qi, and the daughter's name was Yao Yi. They were Ninjing City's locals. The disaster from a few days ago caused their neighbors, friends, and colleagues to all turn into zombies. However, no one knew why the family of three was spared.

Originally, many people lived in the world where their muddled day-to-day lives were not much different from wandering zombies. For those living with a clear mind, every day was a constant struggle to survive, and they feared death. Being alive didn't necessarily mean that it was better than being turned into a zombie.

"Don't be impatient. We'll find some food to eat soon." Yao WeiDong pacified his daughter.

There was a two-storied family restaurant building. The reception hall on the first floor led directly to the second floor and was very bright and spacious. Beside the hall was a row of private compartments. On the second floor was a veranda with guard rail. There was also a row of private compartments stationed on the veranda to give a good view of the reception hall on the first floor.

When the disaster occurred, the restaurant should have been just closing up. Currently, there weren't any zombies present, but there were some old traces of blood and a few bloody footprints. This seemed to imply that although zombies might have been present previously, they had already long since left the restaurant, following the zombie wave and moving to other places.

The food in the restaurant's kitchen had all been stolen, and the leftovers were already rotten and inedible. The family of three gained nothing after scouring the

restaurant. Their faces showed tiredness, disappointment, and even hopelessness.

The timespan of five days was sufficient to cause all the non-canned food to rot. As days went by in this post apocalyptic world, food only became scarcer and harder to find. It was a very huge challenge for those that were living. This family of three only had each for support. In this post-apocalyptic world, there was nothing more important than having your family members alive and together by your side.

Just as the family of three wanted to leave the restaurant via the first floor to continue searching for food, the main door of the restaurant was pushed open. Two males entered the restaurant. One was about twenty years of age and the other was approximately sixteen or seventeen.

The twenty-year-old male was holding a metal rod, and the other was holding a machete. If Liu Gan saw them, he would have recognised that these were the starting weapons of the players in the game.

“Big bro and big sis, are you looking for food to eat?” The male holding the metal rod smilingly asked when he saw the family of three.

“Yes.” Yao WeiDong turned towards him and smiled. However, Yao WeiDong was on alert, as he gripped the wooden stick in his hand tightly. In this post-apocalyptic world, strangers were the most dangerous. Even if the other party was smiling from ear to ear, they might be hiding their killing intent.

If he was searching for food alone and then had encountered the two males, he wouldn't have been so cautious. However, bringing along his wife and daughter meant that he couldn't help but consider their safety.

“Did you find anything to eat?” The metal rod male asked.

The male wielding the iron rod was called Zhao Hui, while the other youth holding the machete was called ChenChen. As the saying went, birds of a feather flock together. When they were in the real world, they were vile characters. There were surfing the net at an internet cafe together with a group of friends. Yesterday, they didn't actively log into the [The Trembling World], but they were carelessly pressing buttons when they disappeared. Only the two of them were sent into the game, and they were even sent to the same location in the game.

“We didn’t find anything because this place had already been looted by other people. There’s only rotten food in the kitchen. If we had found anything, we would have definitely shared some with you.” Yao WeiDong replied to them fawningly.

Yao WeiDong sensed an evil aura from Zhao Hui’s eyes, which gave him a very bad feeling. He couldn’t wait to bring his family away from them, but the two guys were blocking the door. Also, they were holding a machete and a metal rod, so he didn’t dare try to force his way through them with his family.

“We have some BBQ. Do you want to have some?” Zhao Hui asked Yao WeiDong with a smile on his face. Then Zhao Hui looked towards Yao WeiDong’s daughter, Yao Yi, who was beside him.

After hearing that there was BBQ, Yao Yi, who had not yet turned thirteen, swallowed her saliva with an audible gulp. She had not eaten anything for almost a day. Furthermore, she had eaten something disgusting previously. The chance to eat BBQ would have never crossed her mind.

“We don’t have anything valuable enough to trade you for the BBQ.” Yao WeiDong helplessly replied Zhao Hui and smiled. Seeing that they continued to block their way, he was feeling increasingly worried.

A post-apocalyptic world with zombies was not scary, but what was scary were the other survivors. The two males’ clothes and accents didn’t appear to look like that of a local survivor, which made Yao WeiDong even more cautious.

“There is no need for any trade. This BBQ is free, and I am giving it to you. In this post-apocalyptic world, humans should help one another and survive together.” Zhao Hui continued smiling while saying a few words. He looked at ChenChen who was beside him and gave him a strange smile.

[Feldy: Why is it strange? Stay tuned for the next chapter or maybe next next or next next next chp XD]

After hearing what Zhao Hui said, Yao Yi had a face full of expectation, as she looked towards her father, hoping that he would agree to accept the meat.

“We really appreciate your kind intentions, but we are not hungry and don’t need the BBQ. You should save it for yourselves, as food is very hard to find now.

In addition, I think that you also need the meat for yourself.” Yao WeiDong replied after sensing that this matter definitely wasn’t that simple. In his heart, he was increasingly worried and could not help but start to tremble a little.

“It’s not a good habit to lie in front of your daughter... It’s so obvious that you are very hungry. Just a moment ago, when she heard that there was BBQ, didn’t she swallow her saliva numerous times? However, you just said that you weren’t hungry. This will lead to your daughter being very disappointed.” Zhao Hui said to Yao WeiDong while pointing at Yao Yi.

“Children don’t understand. Even when they’re full, they will be greedy for food if they hear any mention of it.” Yao WeiDong hurriedly moved closer to his daughter and placed her behind him to shield her.

“What is wrong with you? Why are you acting like that? We are kind-hearted and want to help you, but you keep rejecting us. Do you think we have malicious intent towards your family, so you keep lying? Don’t you think your suspicion is too strong? Do you think the world really doesn’t have any kind-hearted souls?” Zhao Hui smiled and waved his metal rod.

“We are very grateful for your kind intentions, but we really don’t need it. We still have some things to do elsewhere. Later, if there is opportunity, we can continue chatting, OK?” Yao WeiDong felt that Zhao Hui’s look was getting weird. He hurriedly asked his wife and daughter to quickly leave in a low voice.

[xdh20: Thank you for taking the time to poll. For those who are 13-17, sorry for the upcoming gore scenes. You have been warned

[Character List: Family of three: Father (Yao WeiDong), Mother (Cheng Qi), Daughter (Yao Yi). Two players: Zhao Hui, ChenChen

The Trembling World

[xDh20: Chapter 59 is the 4th chapter! Special edition. Happy Friday. This extra chapter is a thank you for all those who followed me on spotify <3]

[Character List: Family of three: Father (Yao WeiDong), Mother (Cheng Qi), Daughter (Yao Yi). Two players: Zhao Hui, ChenChen]

Chapter 59: Control over Life or Death

“Fine. Since you don’t appreciate my kindness, there’s nothing I can do about it. I have no choice but to consider that being kind doesn’t pay!” Zhao Hui tucked away the metal rod behind him and unblocked the doorway. He beckoned towards Yao WeiDong with his hand.

“I’m sorry. Then, we’ll be leaving first. No matter what, we are very grateful towards your kind intentions.” Yao WeiDong courteously said to Zhao Hui. He then hurriedly asked his wife and daughter to leave the restaurant.

Just at that moment, Zhao Hui suddenly waved the metal rod in his hand and smashed it against Yao WeiDong’s kneecap when he wasn’t paying attention. It was followed by the “KACHA” sound of his bones being shattered. Yao WeiDong screamed and knelt on the ground.

The pain of one’s kneecap being shattered wasn’t something most people could endure. Instead, it would lead to a loss of control in one’s leg and the inability to continue standing. In this post-apocalyptic world, the presence of a shattered kneecap would cruelly signify death.

Yao WeiDong’s wife and daughter were scared sh%tless when they saw what had happened. They had no idea as to why Zhao Hui, who had displayed a

smiling facade this whole time, would suddenly critically injure Yao WeiDong. He proclaimed that he was very helpful and had agreed to let them go.

Cheng Qi and Yao Yi rushed towards Yao WeiDong to support him. Looking at Yao WeiDong grimacing and moaning in pain made them heartbroken. Then, they looked towards Zhao Hui with a face full of anger and resentment.

“We didn’t provoke you, and neither did we obstruct you. Why did you have to do this?” Yao WeiDong endured the pain and questioned Zhao Hui. There was a trace of hopelessness on his face. His face was deathly pale after his kneecap was shattered, and what tormented him the most was that he could not walk properly. He was now a burden, and he had lost the ability to protect his family.

“I had kind intentions to gift you some food to eat, but you rejected me. Do you know this made me very angry? What I just did was to teach you a small lesson. I wanted to let you know how to be a good person and how to be a truthful father in front of your daughter.” Zhao Hui said to Yao WeiDong, as he reverted to his previously smiling face.

“I am very sorry. I know that I am in the wrong. Please spare my wife and daughter. If you want to punish someone, punish me. I will take responsibility.” Yao WeiDong grit his teeth and begged Zhao Hui. From the first impression Zhao Hui gave him, he suspected that something was wrong with him. Now that the truth had come to light, he really wasn’t a good person.

However, he had already lost the ability to fight. He was completely unable to protect his wife and daughter. The only thing he could do now was to beg Zhao Hui and hope that there was a tiny trace of humanity left in his heart.

“I definitely have no problem with sparing them, but what is the purpose of the wooden stick in your hand? Are you looking for an opportunity to take revenge?” Zhao Hui waved his metal rod again.

“No, I use the wooden stick to help me look for things...” Yao WeiDong tossed his wooden stick a few meters away to show his sincerity.

“Very good, only... you are already seriously injured. What will they do without you? They can’t abandon you? What sort of people would they be? How about this? Why doesn’t your whole family kneel down while I will teach you three a lesson and lecture you regarding the truths of life. After my lecture, I will release

you.” Zhao Hui replied to Yao WeiDong and then glanced at ChenChen.

ChenChen took the hint and raised the machete in his hand high up, as if about to chop the mother and daughter pair. Cheng Qi and Yao Yi were frightened, and they hurriedly knelt beside Yao WeiDong. Each of them held tightly to Yao WeiDong’s arm, as their whole body was visibly shivering.

Looking at the scene in front of him, Zhao Hui felt very satisfied. When he was in the real world, he already had a tyrannical habit of killing cats and dogs. He loved to see the pitiful expressions on the animals’ faces. His power to control life and death fed his desire to rule over everything and gave him deep satisfaction in his heart. Now in [The Trembling World], he could not only murder cats and dogs, but he could even murder any he encountered. He had their lives completely in his hands, and he watched them beg pathetically for their lives. This satisfaction he gained was far superior than that from murdering cats and dogs.

“When I came in, I really had no intention of making things difficult. I only wanted to give you some food to eat.” With a smile, Zhao Hui took out the BBQ and looked at Yao Yi.

“It’s all my fault. I shouldn’t have doubted your kind intentions. I sincerely apologize. Please spare the two of them.” Yao WeiDong begged again.

“So you know your mistake and are now willing to eat the meat?” Zhao Hui passed the BBQ to Yao WeiDong.

“I’ll eat. I’ll eat the meat!” Yao WeiDong hurriedly replied Zhao Hui. He was very worried that Zhao Hui would be enraged and harm his wife and daughter. They were his only mental support in this post-apocalyptic world. He couldn’t just sit by and watch them suffer any harm.

“Then hurry up and eat it. This is my newly collected BBQ. It definitely doesn’t have any traces of rotting. Give it a try; the taste is pretty good.” Zhao Hui said.

Yao WeiDong worriedly looked at the BBQ in Zhao Hui’s hand. He was really worried that the meat came from zombies, so he was hesitant to put it in his mouth for eating.

“Are you worried that after you eat, you will get infected?” Zhao Hui asked.

Yao WeiDong did not reply, but his face was full of hopelessness. He now knew that there was definitely a problem with the meat. He also knew that these two had malicious intent towards his family, but he didn't have the ability to resist them. He could only meekly accept their orders and follow them. If not, the consequences would get worse.

"So are you eating it or not? If you don't want it, then your daughter should eat it. She looks like she really wants some of the BBQ." Zhao Hui looked at the silent Yao WeiDong and spurred him on.

"I'll eat, I'll eat!" Yao WeiDong said immediately after he heard Zhao Hui's words. Then, he stuffed the meat into his mouth. The piece of meat did indeed taste weird, but he wasn't able to find out why it tasted weird.

[Feldy: I wonder why it tastes weird...]

"See, nothing happened right? The meat is perfectly clean. It definitely doesn't have any diseases. You bunch of people didn't trust my kind words. You misunderstood my kind intentions, so I became angry. If you had been good and accepted my kind intentions, none of this would have escalated this far right?" Zhao Hui haughtily reprimanded Yao WeiDong.

[xDh20: Yao WeiDong is so gentle... Reminds me of Hodor...]

The Trembling World

[xDh20: Chapter 60 is the 1st chapter! I hope I can convince those who said “maybe” on the poll :)]

[Character List: Family of three: Father (Yao WeiDong), Mother (Cheng Qi), Daughter (Yao Yi). Two players: Zhao Hui, ChenChen]

Chapter 60: Remember

“I’m sorry. I’m really sorry.” Yao WeiDong could only continue repeatedly apologizing to Zhao Hui. If not, he didn’t know what they would have his family do next.

“I don’t need your apologies nor your ‘sorry’s. Aren’t you all famished right now? I still have some BBQ left over, so you should eat it all up.” Zhao Hui again took out some of that same BBQ.

“One person eating is enough for now; there’s no need for them to eat. They’re really not hungry.” Yao WeiDong immediately stopped Zhao Hui because he truly did not know what the BBQ consisted of nor what effects will occur after eating it.

“How can you be this selfish? It’s only natural to share good things with family. If only one person eats, how is that normal?” Zhao Hui was unhappy again.

“Please let us go! If you won’t let me go, then at least let the two of them go!” Yao WeiDong cryingly implored Zhao Hui once more. He had a very bad feeling. He felt that these two men, one large and one small, were probably perverted to the core, and they would force his wife and daughter to do something perverse.

“What is a big man like you crying about? If you complain like this again, I’ll get very angry, very angry! If I get angry, then the consequences will be very

serious!” Zhao Hui threatened Yao WeiDong with a serious expression.

“What exactly do you want us to do?” Yao WeiDong’s expression was very desperate.

“I only want you all to eat your fill and not die of hunger. Why can’t you understand my good intentions? You’re really stubborn. No matter how I educate you, you won’t repent!” Zhao Hui walked around the family of three. Walking behind Yao WeiDong, he suddenly lifted the iron bar and fiercely smashed it at Yao WeiDong’s back.

The bones in Yao WeiDong’s back were broken and fractured, and once again he screamed in pain. Both Cheng Qi and Yao Yi shrieked again fearfully.

“Are you going to eat or not? If you won’t eat, then I’ll have to beat him to death.” Zhao Hui walked back in front of the family of three, threatening both the mother and daughter.

“We’ll eat! We’ll eat!” Cheng Qi had no other choice. While crying, she agreed to Zhao Hui’s demand and immediately stuffed her mouth with the BBQ in his hand.

“You, too.” Zhao Hui put a piece of BBQ in Yao Yi’s hand. Yao Yi was very scared, so she immediately stuffed the BBQ in her mouth and swallowed it whole.

“Do you know what kind of meat this is?” Seeing that all three of them ate the BBQ, he then asked.

The family of three was very afraid, and they instinctively shook their heads to show that they did not know.

“This meat isn’t from zombie corpses, but we found it all for our personal stash. You can eat it without worry.” Zhao Hui said while grinning, and then, he put a piece of BBQ in his own mouth.

“Sorry, we were wrong about you.” Cheng Qi immediately apologized, hoping that he would let the three of them go.

“Come, eat some more.” Zhao Hui took out all of the remaining BBQ and handed it to the family of three.

Although the family of three saw Zhao Hui also eat the BBQ, they were still terrified. However under Zhao Hui's coercion, they still didn't have any other choice but to eat all of the BBQ.

They were incomparably famished, but the feeling of being forced to eat roasted meat of unknown origins didn't feel very good.

"Last night when we brothers were wandering all around outside, we found a home. A family of three, just like you, lived there. They warmly welcomed the two of us and shared all of what little food they had left. This world sure has a lot of good people, right?" Zhao Hui sighed while eating the BBQ.

"Right" Cheng Qi agreed after listening to Zhao Hui's words.

"In order to repay their kindness, we turned them into BBQ and brought them with us before we left. In this way we will always remember them." Zhao Hui continued speaking.

After hearing what Zhao Hui just said, the family of three felt their stomach churn and suddenly had the urge to vomit. Their faces became extremely unsightly.

"Don't tell me you want to throw up the food you just ate. Don't you know that wasting food is a shameful act? Y'all are really hopeless!" Zhao Hui criticized the family of three. He suddenly lifted the iron rod in his hand and smashed it against Yao WeiDong's head.

Following the sound of a skull fracturing, Yao WeiDong went completely silent and collapsed on the ground. Blood covered the ground as his body thrashed a couple of times before lying motionless. Both the mother and daughter were completely terrified, and they began to scream after seeing Yao WeiDong's corpse.

"Stop screaming! If you scream again, I'll kill you!" Zhao Hui lifted the steel rod in his hand into the air and waved it a few times, looking very upset.

Both the mother and daughter immediately fell silent and looked at Zhao Hui with fear and indignation. Losing a family member left them desperate and in pain. But under the intimidation of the two men, they didn't dare make a move nor did they have the courage to get up and run.

“Tie them up!” Zhao Hui ordered the teenager, ChenChen, who was standing by his side.

ChenChen handed the machete to Zhao Hui as he took out two strings of rope and headed towards the mother and daughter.

“Please let us go....” Cheng Qi desperately pleaded at the two men. If her daughter, Yao Yi, was not here, she would have immediately attempted to run away.

But at this point, her daughter, Yao Yi, looked completely terrified. Cheng Qi knew that if she ran away, nothing good would come to her daughter who would be left in the hands of these two men. If her daughter was left to be tormented, then her whole life would no longer have any meaning since her husband had already died.

Just when ChenChen came over to tie Cheng Qi, she suddenly stretched out her hand and violently grabbed at ChenChen’s eyes. However, Zhao Hui who was standing at one side already on guard, immediately smashed the iron rod at Cheng Qi’s back. Her body shuddered in pain before she collapsed on the floor. Afterwards, ChenChen tightly bound her up.

Soon after, her daughter Yao Yi, was too scared to fight back and was also bound up by ChenChen.

“These people are fools. Not knowing how to fight back resulted in their current situation. Tell me something. That man has two arms, two legs, and plenty of muscle; he’s much stronger than the both of us. If he used that wooden stick at the start and fought both of us with his life at stake, then would his family fall into our hands? Would he have been killed by me so effortlessly? Maybe we would have been the ones killed by him if he reacted!” Zhao Hui educated ChenChen.

“Right!” ChenChen immediately nodded.

“In this post-apocalyptic world, we have to be vicious and merciless to survive. Only through this way can we control everything. Otherwise, the ones who will be bound and trampled on in this place will be us two brothers.” Zhao Hui lectured ChenChen.

“It is just as what brother said!” ChenChen looked at Zhao Hui with a hint of worship.

The Trembling World

[Character List: Family of three: Father (Yao WeiDong), Mother (Cheng Qi), Daughter (Yao Yi). Two players: Zhao Hui, ChenChen

Chapter 61: Good Behavior

After tying up Cheng Qi and Yao Yi, Zhao Hui lectured ChenChen about the rules of surviving in this post-apocalyptic world. Afterwards, the two of them carried Yao Weidong's body into the kitchen at the back of the restaurant.

After a while, some smoke and strange fragrance of BBQ drifted over from the kitchen's direction.

Both the mother and daughter seemed to understand what the BBQ aroma meant. They were lying on the ground with tears flowing nonstop. Their hearts were desperate and the anger and fear they felt reached the extreme.

Cheng Qi wanted to seize the opportunity when the two men went into the kitchen to break free of the ropes and escape through the restaurant's open front door with her daughter. But after struggling against the bindings on her hands and feet, she discovered that she couldn't move at all. This made her even more desperate.

Her heart shuddered, as she thought of the things that she and her daughter Yao Yi would experience if they were unable to leave this place.

"Fresh BBQ is delicious! I never thought that finding food in this post-apocalyptic world would be so difficult. You can only find a lot of things to eat by using your head." After ten or so minutes, Zhao Hui and ChenChen cheerfully walked out of the kitchen. Zhao Hui proudly imparted post-apocalyptic survival

skills to ChenChen as they walked.

After returning to the restaurant in the first floor hall, ChenChen walked to the entrance and looked around outside. The weather was even gloomier than the weather this morning, and it always seemed as if a thunderstorm was coming. It looked like they may be staying the night in this restaurant. With Cheng Qi and Yao Yi to keep them company, surely tonight would be entertaining?

The previous night, he and Zhao Hui had an extremely wonderful and exciting time. He had never encountered something so wonderful in his entire life. Recalling that unforgettable scene made him unimaginably excited, and he greatly looked forward to experiencing it again. This time it would be with Cheng Qi and Yao Yi.

Zhao Hui looked at ChenChen who stood beside the door, then walked towards Cheng Qi and her daughter. He then brought out a steaming piece of fresh BBQ in front of Cheng Qi and told her to eat it.

“I won’t eat!” Cheng Qi cried loudly.

“You won’t eat? What we’re going to do next requires a lot of energy. If you don’t eat your fill, how will you keep up?” Zhao Hui said with a stern face.

“What are you planning to do?” Cheng Qi looked panic stricken.

“What do you think? Anyway, if you won’t eat, then I’ll just have your daughter come to my room first.” Zhao Hui pointed at Yao Yi while threatening Cheng Qi.

“I beg you, spare us!” Cheng Qi once again implored Zhao Hui. Her worst fear was about to happen.

“Boss, it seems like someone’s coming!” ChenChen who was standing near the door and looking at the weather outside heard distant footsteps coming from the street corner.

“There are voices as well.” ChenChen said in a hushed voice.

Zhao Hui vigilantly stood up, walked to the side of the door, and gave a quick look down the street. Discovering that there really were two men walking over, he immediately took up two strips of rags from his knapsack and separately

gagged the mouths of Cheng Qi and Yao Yi.

“If you dare make a move, I’ll roast your daughter alive!” Zhao Hui threatened Cheng Qi and then, afterwards, went out of the restaurant’s front door.

“Come with me. I’ll teach you how to easily dispatch that brute!” Zhao Hui dropped the iron rod onto the ground and reached for the dagger at his waist. He then came out of the restaurant with ChenChen before shutting its doors closed.

The two men who were talking while coming down the corner of the street were actually Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan. They were headed for the laboratory of the San Xing Corporation’s branch office. Based on Liu Gan’s suggestion, Jiang JinYuan had earlier changed his work clothes to dress like an ordinary player. This was to avoid drawing too much attention and causing unnecessary trouble while on the road.

[xDh20: GG boy, you better run from LG]

Seeing a lone young man trotting over to meet them, Liu Gan stopped walking and frowned at him. Observing the man’s skinny physique, Liu Gan didn’t perceive him as a threat. Liu Gan felt that he could deal with the lone man with one swing of the axe if the man dared to make a move.

The person trotting over was Zhao Hui. He lifted both his hands up in the air to show he meant no harm, and then he stopped and smiled when he was a few meters away from Liu Gan.

“Hello, big brothers!” Zhao Hui bowed to Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan. He very quickly observed that between the two, Liu Gan was tall, strong, and looked cold. He should be the main force of the group while Jiang JinYuan looked harmless and probably did not have any fighting strength.

“What do you want?” Liu Gan frowned at Zhao Hui. His strengthened vision clearly saw that the look in the young man’s eyes was somewhat evasive—the kind that he loathed.

“Surviving in this post-apocalyptic place is very hard. We two brothers wish to rely on you big brothers and follow your lead. Would you let us be your lackeys?” Zhao Hui grimaced.

“I’m not interested in taking you in.” Liu Gan rejected Zhao Hui’s request.

“Don’t be so cruel big brother! We brothers are quick on our hands and feet. We can help you carry your bags and help you run errands. Just giving us a bit of food to eat so we don’t die from hunger is good enough.” Zhao Hui respectfully stepped aside and continued to implore Liu Gan.

ChenChen also walked over, following behind Zhao Hui. His eyes could not help but look at the big knapsack behind Liu Gan and the suitcase in Jiang JinYuan’s hand. Although BBQ tasted good, he was, however, already tired of eating only BBQ. It would be nice if there were some other food.

“I see they seem to be quick on their hands and feet. Rather than stay on the side, they can help us carry our bags or something. Also, they are young guys, so if you spend time to train them, they will certainly be much more powerful than LuLu. On this trip, the more people we have, the better.” Jiang JinYuan looked at Zhao Hai and suggested this to Liu Gan.

Dragging the suitcase while on the road, Jiang JinYuan was already feeling very tired. It would be best if he could get someone to substitute for him and drag the suitcase.

“Okay. However, whether I take you in or not at all depends on your behavior.” Liu Gan was silent for a moment and then nodded agreement.

“Great! Big brother! We will definitely be on our best behavior. We won’t let you down!” Zhao Hui looked very excited. After winking to ChenChen to the side, the two walked over towards Liu Gan.

“First, help me carry this knapsack! I’m dead tired!” Liu Gan dropped the knapsack from his back onto the ground, pretending to look very tired. While he stretched out his muscles, he intentionally left his back unguarded to Zhao Hui.

“What’s inside your knapsack big brother? It’s so heavy.” After walking over, Zhao Hui tried to lift the knapsack and asked Liu Gan. He secretly reached towards the concealed dagger on his waist and grasped it in his hand.

The Trembling World

Chapter 62: Weakness

“We told you to carry the bag, so carry it. Less chitchat!” Liu Gan scolded Zhao Hui, and then once again he continued to stretch with his back to Zhao Hui.

Zhao Hui originally wanted to chat up Liu Gan in order to find an opportunity, but he never expected that this brute would be so stupid. He wasn't even the least bit vigilant by exposing his back to him despite being this close. This chance came a bit too quickly, right?

If he had this opportunity and did not seize it, how could he still call himself Zhao Hui? He just said that he would give ChenChen a demonstration on how to dispose of this brute effortlessly while also seizing their backpack and luggage.

“Yes, big brother! From now on I am your little errand boy. If you want anything, just say so!” Zhao Hui deceptively promised in a loud voice while he swiftly thrust the dagger in his hand towards the center of Liu Gan's back.

The moment the dagger thrust out, Zhao Hui could already hear the ‘puchi’ sound as it pierced Liu Gan's chest... Yesterday, he had done the same thing to a man similar in size to Liu Gan. Until the moment he died, he still had a look of disbelief on his face. He was unable to comprehend why this little brother whom he had just accepted would do such a thing.

Surviving in this post-apocalyptic world required ruthlessness and decisiveness when needed. One could only maintain an advantage with these methods. Zhao Hui felt that aside from him, other people were very stupid. Take Yao WeiDong and his family for example. He had been worried that his family might get hurt, so he only thought of running away after seeing Zhao Hui. Zhao Hui only needed to find the right opportunity to smash him in the back with an iron rod to make

him yield and beg forgiveness.

As for Liu Gan, this dumb brute, Zhao Hui only needed to show him a smiling face. Also, he had to call Liu Gan big brother and himself little brother, a few times, for him to get carried away and let his guard down.

According to what Zhao Hui told ChenChen, this was humanity's weakness. As long as one was an ordinary person, they would definitely have this kind of weakness. So long as they fully exploited this weakness and acted decisively, they would have the opportunity to obtain more resources and larger living spaces in this post-apocalyptic world.

However, what Zhao Hui hadn't expected was that his dagger strike did not succeed. In the split second he stabbed with the dagger, his wrist was grabbed by a big vice-like hand. This hand was very powerful, and the pain in his wrist was so intense that it felt like his wrist would break any minute.

"Big brother, spare me!" Not only had Zhao Hui's attack had failed, but he was even discovered and countered, so he immediately begged Liu Gan for mercy. He never thought that he would fail to stab Liu Gan in the back when the latter had his back turned towards him, moreover, at such a close distance.

"You wanted to kill me, and you ask me spare you? Are you kidding me?" Liu Gan laughed coldly. He was able to see through Zhao Hui's act from the beginning. Zhao Hui clearly had a devious plan, and thus he intentionally approached Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan. He never expected Zhao Hui to reveal his true nature so easily just by exposing his back to him.

"Big brother, have pity on us two brothers! We have been starving for more than a few days and have been looking for food. I was confused just now, and therefore, it caused me to have such devious thoughts. We are still young and don't know any better. We won't dare to repeat this in the future!" Zhao Hui begged in an agonizing cry. This apologetic attitude made it unbearable for Jian JinYuan nearby to not speak up, and he wanted to persuade Liu Gan to spare others where possible as people make mistakes.

"In the future? You think that you will still have a future'?" Liu Gan further strengthened his grip and a 'kacha' sound could be heard. The dagger fell on the ground after Zhao Hui's wrist broke under the pressure from Liu Gan's alloy arm.

Zhao Hui immediately let out a bloodcurdling scream. He was already used to breaking other people's bones; however, this was the first time he had his bones broken by someone else. He never thought that a broken bone would hurt this much. It hurt so much that it caused large beads of sweat to drip from his forehead and for his mouth to continuously gasp for air.

Seeing that things weren't going so well, ChenChen immediately rush over from the side of the road. He lifted the machete in his hand and viciously chopped towards Liu Gan's back. Naturally, Liu Gan was already on guard against ChenChen's sneak attack. After hearing the ruckus, he used a bit of force and pulled Zhao Hui to himself. Liu Gan used Zhao Hui's uninjured arm to block the machete in ChenChen's hand.

ChenChen's chop directly landed on Zhao Hui's arm, immediately causing a deep wound on Zhao Hui's uninjured arm. Liu Gan used this opportunity to pull, which caused Zhao Hui's dense bone to pierce through his muscles. Zhao Hui, again, howled in pain.

Zhao Hui originally wanted to get rid of Liu Gan effortlessly before taking Liu Gan's and Jiang JinYuan's knapsack and luggage. However, now he realized that he ran into a truly ferocious character. In front of this vicious character, he was just a puppet who could be manipulated and killed. This kind of feeling was unpleasant, knowing that in the past, he controlled who lived and died.

After ChenChen's attack missed its target, he once again raised the machete and hacked at Liu Gan. Liu Gan who was controlling Zhao Hui lifted his entire body to once again block the hit coming from the front. ChenChen's attack firmly landed on Zhao Hui's thigh, cutting through his muscles and even up to his bone.

The pain almost made Zhao Hui faint. He cried out while shouting at Chen Chen, telling him to stop hacking at him.

Seeing that things were not going well, ChenChen no longer dared to continue attacking Liu Gan. He turned around and swiftly fled down the street. But before he could take a few steps, a firefighter's axe that was half a meter away suddenly flew over extremely quickly. While it was spinning, it hit the already running ChenChen in the right knee.

With his lower leg suddenly gone, ChenChen stumbled to the ground. The

parts below his right knee were blown away and landed a few meters away together with the axe. A burst of extreme pain ran through him. ChenChen hugged the remaining part of his right leg and howled in pain, just like Zhao Hui. The pain from the broken bone was something he could not bear.

Didn't Zhao Hui say that everything was under control? How did things end up this way? It looked like the ones being tortured and killed this time were not others, but themselves instead. This feeling was really unbearable!

"Kill them already. Leaving them shouting like this could attract a lot of zombies." JiangJin Yuan came over and told Liu Gan.

He wasn't exactly sure what had happened between both sides. He found it strange that Liu Gan would break the limbs of these two brothers who wanted to depend on them, all while not uttering a single word. However, since things were already like this, he could only help the brothers by freeing them from their pain.

Liu Gan didn't say a word. He walked directly towards the axe that he had just used to cut off ChenChen's leg and picked it up. As for people who wanted to kill him for no apparent reason, he wouldn't let them get off so easily without first asking questions.

The Trembling World

Chapter 63: Exploiting An Opportunity

Right at this moment, Liu Gan's enhanced sense of smell caught something. He slightly frowned as he followed the smell to the restaurant at the side of the street and, with his foot, kicked open the restaurant's front doors before scanning the inside.

Liu Gan saw the mother and daughter pair tied up inside the restaurant with a cloth tied over their mouths. Seeing Liu Gan enter, they looked at him as if asking for help, but their gazes were filled with even more fear. This was because they didn't know the personality of the person who had just came in.

Liu Gan approached Cheng Qi and removed the strip of cloth from her mouth. He was about to start questioning her when Cheng Qi cut him off.

"I beg you, please help us...." Cheng Qi pleaded with Liu Gan. This man looked a bit violent, so she did not know whether he was more wicked than Zhao Hui, but right now she had no other choice.

"Did the two men outside tie you up in this place?" Liu Gan asked Cheng Qi.

"Yes." Cheng Qi nodded while looking at Liu Gan in fear.

Just now she was beside the restaurant's front doors when she had heard someone screaming from the outside, not knowing who it was exactly. After Liu Gan opened the restaurant's front door, it seemed as if the ones who were screaming had been Zhao Hui and ChenChen. Could it be that this was the man who had beaten those two up?

She did not know if she and her daughter were really finally saved or if they had just fallen into an even worse living hell. But even if this man was wicked, he couldn't possibly be as wicked as Zhao Hui right?

“What do you need me to do for you?” Liu Gan asked Cheng Qi.

“Please let my daughter go, and I will do anything for you.” Cheng Qi clearly misunderstood Liu Gan’s intentions. As a woman lacking even the basic strength to truss a chicken, when faced with two evils, she could only choose the lesser of the two. It no longer mattered what would happen to her now. She only wanted her own daughter to escape this living hell.

[942: without the strength to truss a chicken -> refers to her physical condition being very poor]

Liu Gan frowned and stayed silent before leaving the restaurant. When Cheng Qi saw that Liu Gan didn’t even untie her bindings, she once again began to despair. In this post-apocalyptic world, aside from her own relatives, there was no one to trust and depend on. Why would others save and help her? Maybe this man was more cruel than the first two?

Shortly after he left, Liu Gan walked back into the restaurant. This time he held the screaming Zhao Hui in one hand and the screaming Chen Chen in the other. These two were currently missing arms and legs, and their bodies were covered in blood while their pale faces displayed expressions of extreme pain.

Not knowing why, when she finally realize what was going on in front of her very eyes, Cheng Qi all of a sudden no longer felt afraid. Instead, she felt fury brewing deep down within her for revenge. Zhao Hui and ChenChen had killed her husband, and they despicably turned him into BBQ. Taking things even further, they even tried to humiliate her and her daughter. Now that a person, much more evil than them, had maimed them, even if she died, even if she was humiliated by this sturdy man, she would still feel more at peace than before.

Liu Gan threw both Zhao Hui and ChenChen on the ground of the restaurant’s first floor. Then, he then stomped on their legs with his own alloy leg, stopping only until they were completely broken. During this process, Zhao Hui and Chen Chen let out even more mournful wails.

“Right! Serves you right! You beasts! Smash them into smithereens!” Seeing Liu Gan’s stomps and hearing their screams, Cheng Qi who was lying on the corner cursed out nonstop, the expression on her face somewhat crazy.

While dragging the suitcase, Jiang Jin Yuan arrived at the restaurant doors. Upon seeing the bloody scene, he could not help but shake his head. He did not go in, and he just watched while trying to figure out exactly what was going on and why Liu Gan did these things.

Liu Gan crippled both Zhao Hui's and Chen Chen's legs. Then he walked over to Cheng Qi and her daughter to remove the black strips of cloth that were stuffed into their mouths.

"Thank you! Thank you very much! Thank you for avenging us! You are our great benefactor. I will willingly serve you! I will do anything you ask!" Cheng Qi cried as she expressed her gratitude towards Liu Gan. While thanking Liu Gan, she hoped that he would not touch her daughter.

"What happened here earlier? What did they do to you?" Liu Gan stopped Cheng Qi and asked.

"Our family of three went out to look for food, but we found nothing in this place. When we were about to leave..." Cheng Qi cried as she narrated the things to Liu Gan. She spoke about Zhao Hui smashing her husband's knee. While speaking about being forced to eat roasted meat, she couldn't help but charge towards Zhao Hui and kick him.

"If you want to kick, then kick at the area where his bones are broken, so that it hurts even more. Or pour some salt on his wounds; that will surely be excruciating." After watching, Liu Gan gave Cheng Qi some advice.

"Big brother, do you have to be so cruel?" After hearing Liu Gan's words, Zhao Hui could not help but protest out loud.

Following Liu Gan's advice, Cheng Qi violently kicked at where Zhao Hui was holding, which was the broken part of his leg. Afterwards, she looked for her knapsack and took out a bag of salt. She scattered it on every wound on Zhao Hui's body. Sure enough, Zhao Hui painfully howled.

"These two really deserve to die!" After hearing the narration, Jiang JinYuan finally understood what had happened. He walked in and gave Zhao Hui and ChenChen each a kick.

"You know that death is not enough to pay for their sins, right? If we had

believed them earlier and took them with us, they would have already taken action and killed me. They would then have slowly started to torture you to death and possibly even make you into roasted meat.” Liu Gan coldly snorted.

“They are newly arrived players. In just two days time, how can they be corrupted so quickly? Listening to the story, they didn’t go hungry the day before because they ate human meat. This doesn’t make any sense.” An unfathomable look appeared on Jiang JinYuan’s face when he saw that the alloy watch was not broken on Zhao Hui’s and Chen Chen’s wrists.

“I bet these people have already eaten human meat back in the real world and did the same cruel things. Upon entering the game and seeing that there were no legal constraints, they became even worse and more unbridled. He did these things not to stave off hunger but simply for the thrill of it.” Liu Gan answered Jiang JinYuan.

“How could they have done that in the real world? How is that possible? That would definitely be impossible!” Jiang Jin Yuan shook his head. His simple mind and ordinary life experience made him unable to believe everything that Liu Gan had said.

“If you two big brothers agree to one thing, I will help you solve this mystery!” After listening to Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan’s debate, Zhao Hui felt that he could exploit this opportunity and immediately approached them.

The Trembling World

Chapter 64: Go back on one's word

Cheng Qi didn't really understand what Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan were talking about. What real world, game world, and so on were they talking about? However, she was in no mood to care about these things. She found a sharp screwdriver from her backpack, and she continuously stabbed at Zhao Hui, wanting him to continue experiencing pain from these injuries.

Before the apocalypse, Cheng Qi was a kind woman. She would have never thought that one day she could do such a cruel thing to another person. But after recalling everything that Zhao Hui did to her family, she could not help but continue torturing Zhao Hui, even if this did not compensate for the pain of losing her husband.

In this world, nothing was better than hatred at tempering strength and bravery.

"Do you want to hear what he has to say?" After hearing Zhao Hui's words, Jiang JinYuan asked Liu Gan.

"Go ask him, then." Liu Gan answered indifferently.

"What do you want us to promise you?" After seeing Liu Gan agree, Jiang JinYuan walked over and stopped Cheng Qi from tormenting Zhao Hui before asking.

"As long as you promise me that after I tell you the answer, you will make her stop tormenting me. You will also promise to immediately kill me, so I could be free as soon as possible. Then, I will tell you everything you wish to know." Zhao Hui told Jiang JinYuan.

Jiang JinYuan looked at Liu Gan because it was very clear that this was not for

him to decide.

Liu Gan coldly laughed, but he still nodded.

“Okay, he promised, now speak.” Jiang JinYuan urged Zhao Hui. If he didn’t manage to clarify this whole thing, then he would always be puzzled by it.

“You’ve tortured us like this. What’s so different between you guys and us? Don’t think that you are better than us...” After seeing Jiang JinYuan agree, Zhao Hui did not immediately answer the question. Instead, he questioned Jiang JinYuan as he panted, his face pale and grim.

“I didn’t do anything to you. I only wish to know why you did such a thing to the family of three for no apparent reason. There was no grievance nor hatred between you and them right?” Jiang JinYuan didn’t answer Zhao Hui’s senseless question, and instead he continued asking. This level of cruelty and wickedness was something that Jiang JinYuan’s simple mind couldn’t understand.

“No reason. I just wanted to. In the real world, I did the same thing torturing cats and dogs. One time I even hung up a stray dog and beat it for two days and two nights. I really liked seeing how it pitifully begged. Can you understand that kind of fun? HAHAAHA.... ” Zhao Hui wildly laughed.

“What’s so fun about that? Don’t you feel disgusted doing such a thing?” Jiang JinYuan looked even more perplexed.

“There’s no point in talking to people like you who are naive and stupid!” Zhao Hui gloomily looked at Jiang JinYuan before switching his gaze over to Liu Gan who was standing at the side. In his mind, he felt that he and Liu Gan were the same, and that he should be able to understand what he was saying.

“Why do you eat human meat? Weren’t you in the game for just two days? It’s not as if you were so hungry that you needed to eat human meat?” Jiang JinYuan disregarded Zhao Hui’s insult and asked.

“If I tell you that what your companion said was true about me killing someone and eating their meat in the real world, then would you believe it?” Zhao Hui looked crazily with pride at Jiang JinYuan.

“What you’re saying can’t be true...” Jiang JinYuan shook his head. He had always lived a simple life—go to work, come home from work, go home to his

wife and daughter. He never thought that humanity's ugliness could reach such a degree, and he never thought it actually happened in the real world.

"I was sixteen that year. I raped a female neighbor that I liked. Afterwards I was very terrified, so I hid her in the mountains, beat her, and after torturing her for a whole day, killed her. I was worried that the corpse would be found by the police, so I started a fire and cooked her. I ground all the bones and fed all of it to the dogs. I also tried some, and the taste wasn't so bad..." Zhao Hui saw Jiang JinYuan's shocked expression, and so he very proudly talked about his glorious past.

"The police never solved the case. Afterwards, every time I remembered that incident I would feel particularly happy and excited. I wanted to do it again. But the year I turned seventeen, we moved to the city, and I never found another good opportunity. Upon arriving in [The Trembling World], I discovered that this place had no laws and no order. I could do whatever I wanted to do. There was no need to worry about being discovered or caught. Simply put, this place is my paradise..." Zhao Hui continued to narrate in a loud voice, and the look on his face grew even more psychopathic.

"It's just as brother Liu said." Jiang JinYuan shook his head. Had he not heard Zhao Hui's narration with his own ears, he would have never willingly believed that humanity's ugliness could reach such a degree. People were barely in the game for two days and had already started killing and eating people for no reason. Now he couldn't help but believe it.

"He's not human! He's human scum! A beast!" After hearing Zhao Hui's story, Jiang JinYuan could not help but pick up the screwdriver in his hand and violently stab at Zhao Hui.

"I killed your husband. Do you have the guts to kill me? Hurry and kill me then! Aim it at my stomach!" Zhao Hui screamed and provoked Cheng Qi.

After hearing Zhao Hui's words, Cheng Qi did not rush up to kill him. Instead, she continued stabbing at the non-vital parts of his body, venting out her pain and anger.

"You promised me! You promised that you would help release me after I told you everything! You there, Big brother! I know that you consider your words to

have enormous weight and that you mean what you say. Don't go back on your word!" With the pain from Cheng Qi's stabs, Zhou Hui screamed while talking to Liu Gan.

"Do you believe that you can exit the game if we kill you?" Liu Gan walked over, squinted his eyes, and asked Zhao Hui while stopping Cheng Qi from stabbing him.

After Liu Gan said what was on his mind, Zhou Hui did not speak again. After entering the game, he had always treated others as his playthings. After playing he would slowly torture them to death. Never had he imagined that he'd fall under Liu Gan's hands and feel so much pain after having his bones broken. Thus, he wanted to die as soon as possible and leave the game to free himself from this pain.

"I won't kill you. I will leave you in the hands of the mother and daughter, letting them slowly torture you to death," Liu Gan told Zhao Hui.

"Big brother! A man must not go back on one's words right? You promised me earlier! You are a man of indomitable spirit; once you promise someone, you would definitely do it! Otherwise who would trust you in the future?" Zhao Hui bitterly answered Liu Gan.

"I only keep my promises to people who deserve it. As for human scum like you, I will do whatever I want. You don't like it? Bite me!" Liu Gan said with a disdainful look.

The Trembling World

Chapter 65: Should Hit The Road

“You...” Zhao Hui looked at Liu Gan, and the look on his face became even more desperate.

“Let me stab him a couple more times then!” Cheng Qi quickly approached after hearing what Liu Gan had said.

“If you poke him with that many holes, you might accidentally hit an artery and cause him to die. That’s exactly what he wants. If you truly want to avenge your husband, then the best choice would be to put him in a state where he would wish he was dead.” Liu Gan advised Cheng Qi.

“How do I do that?” Cheng Qi asked Liu Gan. She was not good at these kinds of things. Also, the craziness she displayed earlier made her afraid of herself. In particular, her daughter Yao Yi, who had been constantly terrified, now had a blank look in her eyes and hadn’t spoken ever since.

“I’ll teach you.”

Liu Gan took out a few strips of cloth and bound Zhao Hui’s mouth first. Afterwards, he tied up Zhao Hui’s thighs and upper arms, firmly binding them so as to not let him bleed to death when his hands and feet were cut off.

“What are you planning to do?” Zhao Hui fearfully peered at Liu Gan. This man did such dreadful things with such a calm demeanor, which made Zhao Hui again feel as if he was looking at himself.

But now, the one being injured was him!

“You’ll see soon enough.” Liu Gan answered Zhao Hui before forcefully pulling Zhao Hui’s fractured arm straight. He then swung the firefighter’s axe that he

was holding up high with his other arm towards the area slightly away from where he had bound Zhao Hui's arm.

“AAAAAH”

Zhao Hui again let out a heart-rending, lung-splitting cry. After the arm was cut off, the alloy watch that was on it suddenly disappeared, reappearing on his other arm.

While Liu Gan was punishing Zhao Hui, he was also passively conducting an experiment to see what would make the alloy watch disappear. This was a rare opportunity to test this theory while a player was still alive.

Since the alloy watch appeared on the other arm, Liu Gan, consequently, used the axe to chop off Zhao Hui's other arm. The alloy watch once again disappeared from Zhao Hui's severed arm, and it appeared on one of his ankles this time.

Thus, Liu Gan again cut off the leg wearing the alloy watch, and the alloy watch once again mysteriously appeared Zhao Hui's other leg. Without a pause, Liu Gan once again waved the axe in his hand, cutting off Zhao Hui's other leg. In the end, the alloy watch transformed into an alloy ring wrapped around Zhao Hui's neck.

[xDh20: YOU PLAYING GAMES, ALLOY WATCH?]

There seemed to be no way of removing this thing except for Liu Gan to cut off Zhao Hui's neck, but that would mean completely killing Zhao Hui. The alloy watch would then turn into a dark mist dissolve into nothingness.

Zhao Hui immediately fell unconscious from the pain of having both of his arms and legs cut off. But Liu Gan very quickly discouraged this by pinching his philtrum, which caused him to come to. How could he sleep and not fully enjoy such a wonderful moment?

After cutting off Zhao Hui's arms and legs, Liu Gan took out a lighter and burned off the severed areas. He applied some antibiotic medicine and then took out several strips of clean cloth. He bandaged the wounds so Zhao Hui wouldn't die so quickly from an infectious wound.

“You are crueller than me and more evil. You and I are the same kind of person!

You will go to hell with me!” Zhao Hui endured the pain and gaspingly cursed at Liu Qian. He had now deeply experienced what it felt like to be in hell because right now he was in hell.... No, more like he was in purgatory.

“You and I are not the same kind of person. You are evil for no particular reason, and I am evil towards evil. Therefore, the one going to hell is just you. I will live for a hundred years and send even more people just like you to hell.” Liu Gan once again tightly bound Zhao Hui’s mouth before walking in front of ChenChen.

“Big brother, he did all the bad things! I didn’t do anything! Ask that Aunt if you don’t believe me! All of this has nothing to do with me...” After seeing what Liu Gan did to Zhao Hui, ChenChen had long since been scared out of his wits. Seeing Liu Gan coming over with the axe, he thus implored Liu Gan.

“Birds of a feather flock together. What good results from staying together with scum like that?” Liu Gan coldly questioned ChenChen.

“Uncle, Auntie! Please help me! I don’t want to be cut down by him.” ChenChen pleaded while turning his head towards Jiang JinYuan and Cheng Qi.

“When your comrade was slaughtering my husband and bullying my daughter and me, what did you do? Don’t try to act blameless! You were his accomplice!” Chen Qi’s eyes showed an intense cold expression and was unwilling to help ChenChen ask for leniency.

Liu Gan also ignored this nonsense. After stuffing ChenChen’s mouth shut, he bound him until he became a human stick within a few seconds. He stopped after giving ChenChen the same treatment as he gave Zhao Hui. Even if someone helped ChenChen by asking for leniency earlier, Liu Gan would not have stopped. When Zhao Hui tried and failed to sneakily attack Liu Gan, ChenChen had attacked him from behind with a machete. Although he missed, this was still definitely unforgivable.

“Now they can only ask for a quick death. So if you want revenge, there’s no need to do anything else, and letting them live a few days would be enough. Sometimes, the feeling of wanting to die but being unable to is even more painful than dying itself.” After finishing up everything he did, Liu Gan spoke to Cheng Qi.

No one had more experience than Liu Gan when it came to losing both arms and legs and wanting to be dead rather than alive. He didn't mind letting these two human lowlifes fully experience this feeling.

"Thank you." Cheng Qi again teared up

This robust man had a few similarities with Zhao Hui, like maintaining a calm expression while doing such cruel things. But it was very clear to Cheng Qi, that this man and Zhao Hui were not similar people. She was full of gratitude towards this man. Whatever this man did or asked of her right now, she would gladly oblige.

"We should hit the road. " Liu Gan clapped his hands to call out to Jiang JinYuan.

"Is our benefactor going already?" Cheng Qi looked at Liu Gan with a surprised look

"I already did a lot for you, but I can't help you anymore." Liu Gan shook his head.

"Don't tell me you're leaving them here?" Jiang JinYuan asked Liu Gan.

"Do you think I still haven't done enough for them?" Liu Gan frowned. He was not a knight or a savior, and his mercy and kindness had a limit.

"This mother and daughter pair... If we don't bring them along, they would probably find it difficult to survive in this post-apocalyptic world. They might run into bad people again." Jiang JinYuan couldn't help but mention this to Liu Gan.

Back when Liu Gan had left LuLu at the Lucky Garden District, he had also wanted to ask Liu Gan to bring her along. But back then, he had been a bit worried that Liu Gan would go back on his word and not escort him to the laboratory, thus he restrained himself and kept quiet.

[xDh20: Disclaimer: I do not condone actions that are taken in this chapter, so please don't become expert torturers]

[xDh20: As promised, Here is the sweepstakes:

]

The Trembling World

Chapter 66: Biochemical Intelligence Laboratory

Looking at this mother and daughter pair, Jiang JinYuan did not know why, but it led to him to think about his wife and daughter in the real world. He was afraid that he would not be able to reunite with them. If he's not around, who would take care of them and what would their future be like, he wondered.

The only way would be to finish this task and let the company compensate them with a huge sum of money. It would then be considered letting their future have some certainty.

When he thought of his wife and daughter, Jiang JinYuan sympathised with Cheng Qi and Yao Yi even more.

"If I bring them along, then how am I supposed to escort you to the laboratory? Do you think I have the ability to protect so many people?" Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan. In this post-apocalyptic world, the number of people who were pitiful and needed to be saved were immensely huge. However, he wasn't a savior of the world. In this type of situation where he was not in a rush, he would still stop and assist those in need and save anyone he could.

"Yes, you did not bring LuLu along with us," Jiang JinYuan sighed.

"Let's go! The weather is taking a turn for the worse. A thunderstorm might be arriving soon." Liu Gan gazed at the ominous dark clouds in the horizon and urged Jiang JinYuan.

"If we cannot bring them along, can we at least send them to a safe place? If not, what was the point in saving them? They will still be dead." Jiang JinYuan unwillingly pleaded to Liu Gan. After thinking of his wife and daughter in the real world, he was not able to steel himself and leave them in the lurch.

“In [The Trembling World], there will be people getting killed and bullied every minute and every second. Do you think we are able to care so much? We are not some savior of the world. The two of us are just normal human beings. Having the ability to survive is the most important. If you keep dilly-dallying, then I am going to leave you alone here.” Liu Gan sullenly replied.

“Alright, but please give me a few minutes more.” Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan and walked to Cheng Qi’s side.

Cheng Qi was feeling a bit lost. She looked at Jiang Jin Yuan and then turned to Liu Gan. Originally, she was worried that Liu Gan had malicious intent, so she was already grateful that he was not going to harm them. The thought of them continuing to help her did not even cross her mind.

“From this place, walk towards that direction. After crossing one street, you will be able to see the Bureau of Industry and Commerce of Nanjing City. Continue to walk forward and you will be able to see the Lucky Garden District. In that district, there is a girl called LuLu. If she is not in unit 1 on the third floor of block 2, then she will most likely be at unit 3 on the fifth floor of block 1. That girl is pretty amazing. She is able to kill zombies, and she is kind-hearted. The both of you can rely on her for protection.” Jiang JinYuan drew a map on the floor and explained to Cheng Qi.

“I know where the Lucky Garden District is.” Cheng Qi nodded her head. She was originally a resident of this area.

“You must stay strong since she has already lost her father. If you do not stay strong, you will not be able to protect your daughter.” Jiang JinYuan encouraged Cheng Qi. He unconsciously thought of his own wife and daughter, and a tear could be seen coming out from the corner of his eyes.

“Thank you.” Cheng Qi looked at Jiang JinYuan gratefully. In this post-apocalyptic world, not everyone was as vicious and perverted as Zhao Hui. There were also good and kind people like Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan. Regarding Liu Gan’s unwillingness to bring them along, she understood and accepted it. Furthermore, Jiang JinYuan was helping her by telling her of a safe place that she could go to.

“If you meet any evil people again, then you must definitely fight against them

bravely. Do not let them have the chance of harming you again.” Jiang JinYuan instructed Cheng Qi.

“En.” Cheng Qi gripped tightly onto the machete that belonged to ChenChen and nodded her head.

“You must stay strong! You must continue to live!” Jiang JinYuan wiped his tears away and shouted to Cheng Qi. He then quickly caught up with Liu Gan who had walked off earlier while clutching his luggage.

Even though what Jiang JinYuan said was for Cheng Qi to hear, in actual fact, it was as though he was telling his own wife and daughter. At this point, he wanted to be able to reach the laboratory quickly. No matter how difficult it would be, he wanted to complete his mission so as to allow his wife and daughter to be able to continue living even if he was not able to be by their side.

...

While he was holding the PDA, it clearly showed all the status and presence of zombies in the radius of a few hundred metres. Even if it was only once every ten minutes, it was more than sufficient.

When there were places with zombie mobs, Liu Gan could avoid them. Whereas when the path had no zombies or one with a few zombies, Liu Gan would just rush forward and clear them with his axe.

With the help of the search function, plus the fact that he had only brought Jiang Jin Yuan alone, the speed at which they were moving towards San Xing building was very fast. Furthermore he had come from that direction the day before. Hence, he was quite familiar with the area.

After he took care of the two scumbags Zhao Hui and Chen Chen, Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan arrived at the vicinity of San Xing building shortly after. However, in front of the building a huge number of zombies were lounging about.

As he did not pay much attention yesterday, after some scrutinizing, Liu Gan realized that the majority of the zombies were middle-aged women. It should be because these women would frequently gather at this area for mass dancing. So when they turned into zombies, other than following the other zombies drifting around in search of food, they would most of the time return to this area.

“You said that that place is San Xing’s laboratory?” Liu Gan pointed at the distant building and asked Jiang JinYuan.

“En, it should be correct. The biochemical intelligence laboratory should be in this place.” Jiang Jin Yuan nodded his head, and he took the PDA from Liu Gan and continuously pressed on the screen.

“Doesn’t San Xing corporation exist in the real world? What is happening in the laboratory?” Liu Gan asked as he knew that the question was of great significance.

“It should be modeled after the one in the real world, I guess? You should know that the producers and programmers are quite sick in their mind. It would be possible for them to have placed a zombie boss here...” Jiang Jin Yuan jokingly replied Liu Gan.

“Indeed they are quite sick.” Liu Gan did not ask any more questions, as he surveyed the surroundings. The sky was getting darker and according to the situation, the thunderstorm should not be too far off. He would have to think of ways to enter the building with Jiang JinYuan as soon as possible.

“What methods do you think are feasible to get us safely into the building?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan. Whether in real life or the virtual world, Jiang JinYuan was the most familiar with the vicinity, layout of the building, and the laboratory.

[xDh20: Will have a sweepstakes coming up real soon!]

The Trembling World

Chapter 67: Robbery

Liu Gan grabbed the PDA from Jiang JinYuan. After studying it, he turned to Jiang JinYuan and said, “We can’t go in from the front. We’ll have to look behind the building and check if there’s an entrance.”

“Then let’s go in from the back.” Jiang JinYuan nodded.

Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan took the long way around the back of the San Xing building. There were fewer zombies in the back than in the front; however, there were still more than ten zombies wandering around back and forth in the outdoor parking lot and alleyway behind the large building.

“Stay here first, and don’t make a sound. I’ll go draw those zombies away and come back for you. We’ll look for a way into the building together.” After surveying the surrounding situation, Liu Gan informed Jiang JinYuan. Afterwards, he charged towards the middle of the parking lot with large strides.

There were two zombies at the outermost part of the parking lot. One was a male wearing a security guard uniform, and the other was a female wearing working clothes. Upon seeing Liu Gan, they immediately rushed towards him. Liu Gan immediately charged towards them and waved the fire axe in his hand effortlessly as if it was an ordinary machete. He made two deadly arcs of light in the air, killing both zombies in an instant.

Upon hearing the ruckus, the zombies lingering about in the outdoor parking lot and alleyway immediately came and surrounded Liu Gan. Liu Gan bounced to his left and jumped to his right, twisting and turning along the way. He very quickly fled the parking lot with a zombie train trailing behind him in a line.

These zombies would go all out when chasing people; however, they did not

tire, so an average person being chased by them would have a very hard time getting away. But after Liu Gan had reached level 5, his physical strength, speed, and more had been improved by a huge margin. He was faster than an average person and these ordinary zombies, so in this short sprint, Liu Gan was not worried of being overtaken by them.

The rambling footsteps of the zombie train attracted the other zombies from the other blocks. They all gathered towards this alley and tried to attack Liu Gan from other sides.

Feeling that nearly all the zombies in the outdoor parking lot and alleyways had been drawn out, Liu Gan used a damaged car on the roadside as his first point of contact to leap over the zombies before they had him surrounded. He used parkour to jump from the roof of the car to a nearby building roof, and then he jumped several times to the surrounding rooftops and easily disappeared without a trace from the zombies' field of view.

Regarding this sort of massive zombie horde, it didn't pose too much of a threat to Liu Gan as long as they weren't all on a field or plaza. Using this building, Liu Gan could very easily draw them away from a street block and then safely escape.

After Liu Gan escaped from the zombie horde, he went back to where Jiang JinYuan was hiding, but Jiang JinYuan was not there.

The weather right now had turned gloomy, and not only had the winds grown stronger, but it seemed the sky above would soon transform into a thunderstorm.

Jiang JinYuan would not go somewhere with the PDA still in Liu Gan's hands.

Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan took a reading when they were in the building's front plaza, but they forgot to when they had reached the rear area.

Right now, the PDA was in Liu Gan's hand while the probing device was with Jiang JinYuan. Liu Gan was not authorized to operate it again to locate Jiang JinYuan's position, so he could only try and search around the vicinity.

Just when Liu Gan decided to looking once around the nearby alleyways, two men appeared from the next street.

“Put down the device, the knapsack, and all your things on the ground. Then move back in the middle of the street where we can see you. Otherwise, we will kill your partner.” A man with a machete whose blade was pressed on Jiang JinYuan’s neck threatened Liu Gan.

The suitcase Jiang JinYuan was pulling was nowhere to be seen. It had apparently been stolen by the man’s partner.

In this post-apocalyptic place, there was originally no enmity between survivors, but because of the competition for food and living resources, a hostile relationship was unconsciously formed. In particular, Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan, who carried and brought along a humongous knapsack and suitcase, couldn’t help but make others greedy after seeing them.

“He’s not my partner. He’s part of the San Xing Corporation company staff. He promised to bring me to the portal to return to the real world, so I am staying with him. If you want to kill him, then go ahead. The worst case is everyone gets trapped here, unable to return.” Liu Gan said with an indifferent expression.

“Oh, so it’s like this, then we’ll think this over.” The man holding Jiang JinYuan said in a not so startled manner, deliberately answering Liu Gan with a loud voice, distracting his attention.

Right at this moment, another man carrying an iron rod appeared behind Liu Gan. He viciously swung the rod at the back of Liu Gan’s head right when Liu Gan was about to speak. But what he did not expect was that Liu Gan seemed to grow eyes at the back of his head even before his attack had landed. Liu Gan turned around and threw out his hand the instant the attack landed. He easily caught and firmly grabbed the rod that was forcefully being smashed down.

Having his attack miss and the iron rod grabbed by his opponent, the man was unable to pull it back and couldn’t help but stare blankly.

Liu Gan’s other hand had at an earlier time taken out the fire axe and chopped at the man’s face, immediately smashing it in. The man didn’t even scream and fell on the ground no longer moving.

“F@#\$!” Seeing what happened, the man threatening Jiang JinYuan with a machete couldn’t help but curse and his eyes showed fear. He and his other partners had been hiding in the nearby streets when they saw Liu Gan and Jiang

JinYuan approaching. Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan had been carrying a humongous knapsack and suitcase; as a result, the bandits made a plan to rob them.

After Liu Gan left, they first captured Jiang JinYuan who didn't have any fighting power. They extorted him by threatening to kill him and more. In order to save himself, Jiang JinYuan told them of his identity, about the powerful PDA, the probing device on his partner, and more. He was wasting time while waiting for Liu Gan's return.

After hearing what Jiang JinYuan said, these people decided to first swindle Liu Gan. Once they took the powerful PDA from his hands, they would talk with Jiang JinYuan again. They never anticipated that the person sneakily attacking Liu Gan would fail and would instead get killed by him. This foiled their original plan of killing Liu Gan and stealing his treasures.

"It seems like you're all players who entered the game." Seeing the alloy watch disappearing from the corpse, Liu Gan asked the person holding Jiang JinYuan.

"What do you want to say?" The person asked in response. Liu Gan's fighting strength clearly made them somewhat afraid.

[xDh20: Guys as promised, I will do a sweepstakes and here it is, Good Luck! Isn't this great? A chance to win something for reading a novel that you enjoy:]

The Trembling World

Chapter 68: No worries

“Since we’re all players that have entered the game, there’s no need for us to fight to the death. Even though I killed your partner... you shouldn’t have had that strong of an emotional connection with him. You probably just met and grouped up, so you shouldn’t have any reason to feel hatred towards me. How about we group up and cooperate?” Liu Gan suggested to the man threatening Jiang JinYuan. Liu Gan still needed Jiang JinYuan, so he couldn’t let him die.

“How do you want to work together?” The male looked warily at Liu Gan as he questioned him.

“I know this guy is a worker from San Xing Corporation. Previously, we traveled together but only so he could bring me back to the real world. He still has a lot of secret information that I wasn’t able to get from him. I wasn’t able to meet any other players, so I couldn’t form a larger team. But I do know that surviving in this game world alone is terribly hard, so I temporarily partnered with him.”

“Boss men, if you would be willing to accept me, I am willing to join you. As you can see, I am very good at fighting. Even though you have lost a companion, if you include me in the group, I am definitely more useful than him. If a team has a good fighter, then it will be a lot easier to survive while staying within [The Trembling World]. Our goal is to survive and return back to the real world, right? If you accept me, I can replace that person who died.”

Liu Gan said this to the person holding Jiang JinYuan hostage, and at the same time, he looked around elsewhere. He knew the opponent definitely wasn’t just two people, and they wouldn’t be very unified since they were a temporarily formed group. By giving that speech, it should have been easy to convince part of the group members, so they could relax and lower their guard. Then, he could

easily rescue Jiang JinYuan from them.

Sure enough, right after Liu Gan had said these words, another three male players came out from hiding and walked closer.

“Your skills are very good. If you are willing to join us, then it won’t be a problem. But first, show us your sincerity.” A sturdy male player said, as he came out of hiding.

“I didn’t mean to kill your partner. Since he attempted to assassinate me, I was forced to take action.” Liu Gan pointed to the male corpse on the floor.

“That is understandable.” The sturdy male player replied expressionlessly. It seemed like it was as Liu Gan had guessed. These people were forced to grouped up temporarily.

“So boss, what must I do so you will accept me?” Liu Gan said to the sturdy male player.

“Let us hold onto your weapon and bag. After we have felt that you proved your sincerity, we will return these items to you.” The sturdy-male player said after pondering for a little while. As for when he would return these items, it wouldn’t be up for Liu Gan to decide.

“Okay, I can give these items to you as a way to express my sincerity.” Liu Gan said after thinking for a little bit. Liu Gan acted as if he was hesitant before he threw the fire axe a few meters away from him. Then, he placed his bag and other weapons down on the floor. He even placed the dagger by his waist on the floor, and then he stepped back a few meters away.

The sturdy male player signaled another male player at his side. The male player carefully walked over and after giving Liu Gan a look, he grabbed the weapons and backpack back to the side of his companions.

“Boss, how is my sincerity?” Liu Gan asked the study-male player with a shout.

“In case you are hiding some weapons on your body, if you want to join us then let us search your body.” The sturdy-male player opened Liu Gan’s backpack and replied.

“Okay then.” Liu Gan acted reluctantly, but he agreed and lifted both his arms up.

The previous male player, who came up to pick up the backpack and weapon, walked back over to Liu Gan to inspect him. After confirming that there were no more weapons, he went back to report to his three companions.

The four players whispered in each other's ears, and it seemed like they were accepting Liu Gan based on his sincerity and honesty.

"I welcome you to join us." The sturdy male player said, as he waved his hands. Right now four players were each wielding a weapon, but Liu Gan was empty handed. To them, if Liu Gan had alternative motives, they could chop up Liu Gan at a moment's notice.

"Boss, this San Xing Corporation's worker isn't honest. We must find a way for him to reveal all his secrets." Liu Gan said as he closed the distance between the four other players until he was two meters away from where they stood.

The four male players were definitely precautious towards Liu Gan. They had their eyes locked on Liu Gan, but since they confiscated Liu Gan's weapon, they didn't need to immediately kill Liu Gan. They decided to monitor him first before finally deciding to let him join.

Meanwhile, the male player holding Jiang JinYuan hostage, also put down the machete by Jiang JinYuan's neck. The male player's purpose of holding Jiang JinYuan hostage was so his partner could kill Liu Gan. But now that Liu Gan had already surrendered, there was no need to continue acting.

"Yes, we should interrogate him, I always felt that this..." The sturdy male player could only open his mouth to say a few words before Liu Gan suddenly charged forward. He sent an alloy punch that struck the face of the male player holding Jiang JinYuan hostage. Immediately, his face caved in with the nose and eyes collapsing inward, and without a sound he dropped to the floor. The machete in his hand also fell.

Liu Gan was waiting for this moment when the machete left Jiang JinYuan's neck, so Jiang JinYuan's life wasn't in any life threatening situation. That was when Liu Gan had no further concerns.

"You..." The sturdy-male player said while feeling that the situation had turned sour. Raising his iron rod to prepare to fight, along with the two other males to surround Liu Gan. Unexpectedly, Liu Gan got even closer and strangled the male

player's neck. Only "kacha" could be heard as the neck cracked, and the sturdy-male player's eyes became dull. His body just dropped to the ground.

The other two males raised their machetes and charged at Liu Gan. Liu Gan raised the body of the sturdy-male player and and threw it at the two other males. The force of the thrown body crashed into the two male players wielding machetes and sent them flying.

Liu Gan was scary with the fire axe, but even empty-handed, Liu Gan could also be frightening. Both his hands and feet were no different from an iron claw and an iron hammer. In addition, he was already level 5, so his strength and speed had increased dramatically. If there were other players that were level 5, they still couldn't be a match against Liu Gan. So with these players at level 4 and below, it was as easy as crushing ants.

[Feldy: Finally some action. Don't they get bored talking so much?] [xDh20: Killing everyone! By the way, checkout the sweepstakes!]

The Trembling World

Chapter 69: Vacant Room

The two players got knocked back upon impact, and they stumbled to get moving quickly. Feeling that something was about to go terribly wrong, they were trying to run and escape. However, Liu Gan sent the body of the sturdy male player's corpse flying like a sandbag and accurately knocked one of the male players onto the ground.

Afterwards, Liu Gan chased up to the male player that escaped and kicked him in the back sending him head first into the wall of an alleyway. On the wall it left a streak of brain mush with blood trail, the body just fell onto the ground.

"Boss, let me live, we just met and grouped up, I don't really mean to kill you." The sturdy male player pleaded after seeing that Liu Gan easily killed the other three of his companions. The sturdy male player was frightened so much by the scene that he kept repeatedly begging for mercy.

"So now you want to ask for mercy. What happened to the courage and pride you were boasting before when you tried to kill me?" Liu Gan coldly replied. He walked up and used his fists to crush the sturdy male's neck and let the body drop to the floor.

Jiang JinYuan had seen Liu Gan's fearlessness before, but he was shocked watching him suddenly kill four people. In his eyes, he wondered what this person might have done in real life to be so familiar with killing someone. He couldn't be a professional hitman, right?

In particular, the last player was injured and begging for mercy; but Liu Gan didn't hesitate in killing him. He used his own hands to crush the player's neck, and it was an extremely violent way of killing. After watching it all, Jiang JinYuan

felt for a brief moment that this was hard to accept.

“I hate people who threaten me.” Liu Gan said after finishing up. He walked over and gave Jiang JinYuan a pat on the back.

“Yes, they weren’t good people.” Jiang JinYuan was still trembling, as he replied to Liu Gan.

“You don’t have to be so afraid of me. As long as you don’t provoke me and you listen to my words, I won’t do anything to you. I will do my best, so you can arrive at the main city’s laboratory. However, if I find out that you are hiding something from me or taking advantage of me, I will not be happy. When I’m not happy, the consequences will be severe.” Liu Gan said as he scavenged the corpses for loot.

“I won’t cause you any unhappiness.” Jiang JinYuan quickly replied to Liu Gan. Based on what he had heard Liu Gan say to the other players and judging from Liu Gan’s actions and expressions, Jiang JinYuan was so sure that Liu Gan was definitely trying to join them. He really didn’t expect Liu Gan to fake all of it, just so he could get close to kill them all.

This person was really meticulous as well as fierce. When he was resolving matters, he was calm and he wouldn’t do a sloppy job. It was rare to see a person with this type of fierce role. Those who were able to be his friend were very fortunate, and those who would become his enemy would have terrible endings. Jiang JinYuan didn’t need someone to spell it out for him to know which side to take.

Liu Gan was only able to find a decent amount of food and water from looting as well as rope and other materials. Because of the limit of his backpack, he could only choose a few things he felt were useful to store in the backpack.

The sky gradually darkened. Even though it didn’t rain yet, the sound of thunder could be heard and flashes of lightning could be seen. Getting ambushed by those 5 players was a short dent in his time frame, and Liu Gan tried his best to bring Jiang JinYuan into the building after resolving the issue.

After looting, Liu Gan took the probing instrument and scanned San Xing Corporation’s building. He obtained the location of the zombies that were dispersed throughout. Liu Gan investigated the locations, and he found an

appropriate entry point. It was through the large building 2nd floor open window, on the device it seems like an empty room without any zombies guarding.

The window was at least six to seven meters off the ground. The buildings external surface was very slippery, so it was impossible to scale. This didn't faze Liu Gan at all. He took out his rope and measured the approximate distance, and then he tied the end of the rope to his fire axe. He then tossed the axe into the window, tugging tightly on the other end of the rope until the fire axe was lodged onto something in the room. Then, he proceeded to climb up.

Previously, when Liu Gan went rock climbing, he was experienced in rope climbing techniques. With his improved strength, Liu Gan scaled the building with ease as he pulled on the dangling rope. The only annoyance was that his current alloy metal limbs added more weight to his body, If the rope material wasn't sturdy, then it would snap with his weight.

Luckily, the rope didn't break yet. Liu Gan used a mere 10 seconds to climb up to the top. If the rope was to break, he was prepared mentally, so that when he landed, it would do the least amount of damage. Right now with his body's quality, even falling six or seven meters down, he needed to be in the right posture when he landed to minimize damage.

Seeing that Liu Gan easily climbed the dangling rope six or seven meters up from the window, Jiang JinYuan couldn't help but sigh as he questioned what type of person Liu Gan was. Now he understood why Liu Gan would want to remain in [The Trembling World] and refuse to return to the real world. Perhaps this type of world was better suited for people like him to survive in.

After climbing to the second floor, Liu Gan peeked in the window. He discovered that it was a washroom, and within it there were no detected zombies. However, the noise from throwing the fire axe would have attracted the zombies' attention. So the moment Liu Gan reached the window, there was a zombie with rotten flesh from the mouth to the ear that charged into the bathroom at Liu Gan.

Liu Gan naturally didn't give it a chance to bite. At the same moment he climbed through the window, he gave a good kick at the zombie, and it landed

backwards on the floor. Liu Gan rushed forward and stomped at it's neck, which broke it. Thus, it ending the life of the zombie.

After confirming that there were no other zombies coming, Liu Gan walked over to lock the washroom door. Then, he walked back to the window to let Jiang JinYuan tie the rope to his waist, so he could climb from the ground below.

Jiang JinYuan wasn't as nimble as Liu Gan. He tried his best to climb upwards, but he soon found himself out of breath unable to climb up. At the same time, a few zombies in an alleyway nearby started charging towards Jiang JinYuan, who was hanging in midair.

Jiang JinYuan panicked and tried his best to pull himself up two times. But most likely since he was too nervous, not only did he not climb up, but he slid back down a bit both times. The incoming zombies moved at a very fast pace, and in a few moments, they were right by Jiang JinYuan's side. One zombie reached out with its claws and bloody mouth, as it attempted to reach Jiang JinYuan.

[xDh20: I apologize for the slow chapters, I'm doing my best to do at least 1 daily and I'm working on it alone atm, the other translator is taking a break.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 70: Backup power source

Liu Gan felt that something wasn't right, so he rushed towards the window and used his legs as leverage against the windowsill to pull on the rope with both of his hands. He was trying his best to pull Jiang JinYuan up toward him.

Right when the zombie clawed at Jiang JinYuan, Liu Gan's tug boosted Jiang JinYuan up half a meter, and Jiang JinYuan narrowly avoided infection.

Jiang JinYuan also mounted both his leg along the building's exterior, so the zombies wouldn't scratch his legs. However, there was a very stubborn middle-aged female zombie that kept jumping upward and reaching for his bum. She was able to claw off a large piece of cloth, and Jiang JinYuan was almost infected.

Once again, the middle-aged female zombie tried jumping and clawing at Jiang JinYuan, but Liu Gan mustered up enough strength to pull up Jiang JinYuan another half meter. By the time Jiang JinYuan reached the top, his clothes were soaked through. This was his first life-threatening situation. If it wasn't for Liu Gan pulling him upward with brute force, then Jiang JinYuan would have ended up within the claws of those zombies. His demise would've been horrifying.

These zombies couldn't reach Jiang JinYuan by jumping, so they could only watch frustratedly from below. Unwilling to move on, they focused their glares at Jiang JinYuan. Just in case Jiang JinYuan couldn't hold on or Liu Gan let go, then they would have a great feast if Jiang JinYuan crashed into them.

Jiang JinYuan once again tried to climb upwards, only to find out that he was so nervous from before that he didn't have any extra strength left. He simply couldn't pull himself up. Since Jiang JinYuan couldn't climb up himself, Liu Gan could only continue pulling Jiang JinYuan bit by bit using brute force. The

moment Jiang JinYuan finally climbed through the window, both of them were exhausted. They sat with their backs to the wall of the window to recharge their strength.

“You wore pink colored boxers.” Liu Gan asked curiously while eyeing the gaping hole in Jiang JinYuan’s pants that was ripped open by the female zombie.

“Yes, I don’t enjoy wearing boxers bought from a shopping mall. This is hand-sewn by my wife, and at that time, she could only purchase this color of cloth.” The boxers’ color was supposed to remain hidden, no one would be able to see it unless it was ripped. This was an embarrassment.

“You have a good wife.” Liu Gan said to Jiang JinYuan and gave him a thumbs up.

“Yes, she is very virtuous person.” Jiang JinYuan couldn’t help but smile as he said that. Liu Gan was so cold with him this whole time, so this type of casual conversation between them wasn’t something Jiang JinYuan was used to.

As they were conversing, a flash of white light from lightning cast a shadow through the window, which was followed by deafening thunder that sounded like a bombardment nearby. Jiang JinYuan got startled and trembled from the surprise. Closely following the thunder were large droplets of rain water that splashed against the window panel, creating a rustling noise that was carried by the gust of wind.

“Luckily, we made it into the building before it started raining outside. The rain turned into a torrential downpour after the sudden scare from flash of lightning .” Jiang JinYuan said after retreating a few steps away from the window. He rejoiced from the recent turn of events, as he said to Liu Gan. If the both of them were still outside, they would definitely become soaked from head to toe.

“If you stay here after awhile, you will get used to the rain from the thunderstorm.” Liu Gan replied to Jiang JinYuan.

“Does this place have thunderstorms frequently?” Jiang JinYuan asked Liu Gan.

“I’m not sure if it’s often, but it rained yesterday. It will also rain again today. It was almost around the same time too.” Liu Gan looked out as the raindrops started falling more rapidly. It reminded Liu Gan of the very day he was trapped

upon the billboard.

Especially since the lightning was active for at least half an hour, it was a moment that Liu Gan would never forget for as long as he lived.

Accompanying the thunderous sounds were flashes of lightning and a torrential downpour. The sky quickly darkened. The ray of light in the building also started to fade away at dusk. Jiang JinYuan was able to calm down a bit after entering the building through the window. But as the darkness overtook the faint light, he became nervous. He didn't have much time to regain his composure ever since the zombies tried to turn him.

[The Trembling World] was slowly but surely becoming more and more frightening to him. If it wasn't for Liu Gan, he would've died a few times over and been unable to move further on.

Liu Gan looked at the time and let Jiang JinYuan use the PDA to sweep the surroundings. After probing the building surroundings, he found it hard to distinguish the the dense clusters of zombies. Jiang JinYuan played with the PDA for a bit, and he chose the setting that showed the floor plan of the zombies on their floor. Now, the PDA screen cleared up a lot more, and they could clearly tell the placement of the zombies on their floor.

Even if the probing instrument could scan every ten minutes, the zombie's location could suddenly change within these ten minutes. Still, the instrument was better than relying on Liu Gan's senses. As of this moment, every zombie on the second floor could be seen on the PDA. As long as they could avoid the crowded gatherings in certain areas, they could naturally bypass them. This small amount of zombies posed no threat to Liu Gan.

If they left this floor to another floor, they could use the newly scanned data to analyze. If it would help them compare the amount of zombies between the new data and old data, then it is worth analyzing.

"You said the high-technology gear and stat-improving drugs were around here. So where would they stash the items in this place?" Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan in a whisper, as they reached the staircase.

"We should first restore the building's electrical system and then plug the PDA into the building's operating system to download the majority of the building

plan. This way it would be much easier to scout for the high-technology gear and stat-improving drugs.” Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan. Even though he said that, his alternate motive for restoring the building’s power was to use the communication system in addition to helping Liu Gan find the goods.

Once the communication system was restored, Jiang JinYuan could take advantage of it and communicate with the main city’s laboratory. Perhaps they could send out an airplane or ship to take him to the main city’s laboratory, so he could complete his mission. That way, his daughter and wife could receive the company’s benefits.

“You feel like you can reinstate this building’s electrical system? The city’s electric power plant has already stopped operating.” Liu Gan looked at Jiang JinYuan strangely.

“San Xing Corporation’s laboratory definitely has a backup electrical power source. I can download the information from this terminal.” Jiang JinYuan looked around and replied to Liu Gan.

“Where does the building’s backup electrical power source come from, and how do we start the backup power source?” Liu Gan asked as he questioned its credibility.

[xDh20: I’m down two translators. So chapters are coming out slower again :(]

The Trembling World

Chapter 71: Unable to see five fingers

“Generally speaking, the building’s electrical machines and backup power source should also be located underground to avoid radiation. It could also be in basement level 1 or basement level 2 type locations.” Jiang JinYuan just remembered as he replied to Liu Gan.

“So, we should head downwards and not upwards.” Liu Gan responded to Jiang JinYuan’s statement.

“Yes, that is correct.” Jiang JinYuan nodded.

“Alright, we’ll head downstairs and look for the building’s backup power source. After regaining the electric power to operate the building’s master operating system, you can download a large portion of the layout for the building and search for the laboratory.” Liu Gan recapped to confirm the next step of the plan, as they both headed to go down the stairs.

Jiang JinYuan followed closely behind Liu Gan. With each step he took down the steps, he nervously looked upwards and around. Even if Liu Gan was walking in front of him, he still didn’t feel very safe. He was afraid that in between the floors, a sudden rush of zombies would possibly appear in these dimly lit stairs. By that time, even if Liu Gan was brave, it was unlikely that he could protect both Jiang JinYuan and himself.

However, the fire escape staircase was very peaceful and after going down three flights of stairs, they hadn’t even encountered a single zombie. After reaching the first floor, the PDA started to automatically readjust the indicators to reflect the zombies on the floor. Based on the indicators, the first floor lobby had at least a dozen zombies wandering about. Near the exit by the metal door

three zombies were standing guard outside. Luckily, the two of them didn't need to enter into the lobby, and they could continue heading down to the basement. They proceeded to the building's basement level 1 and headed into the parking lot.

Originally, the weather wasn't that great, and the light source coming in was very low, so it was dimly lit. As they headed lower, the source of light would only become fainter. Everything around them seemed to release an eerie sinister feeling. In addition, they heard the moaning of zombies both near and far. This caused people's concentration to waver and become nervous.

The danger and the secrets that lay underground were all unknown factors to be discovered by these two.

Liu Gan pulled out the flashlight that he found earlier in the minimart and carefully illuminated the stairs as they went down. According to the PDA indicator for basement level 1, the exit had at least 4 or 5 zombies wandering on this floor.

Although Liu Gan was level 5, his strength had improved quite a bit. Right now, facing off with 4 to 5 zombies was a piece of cake. The only factor that limited his ability was the setting within a small, dark, and narrow room. If he wasn't careful, the zombies could infect him by biting him. On the other hand, he had to protect Jiang JinYuan as he was the treasure guide and the only one who could use the PDA. Knowing this, Liu Gan had to be extra careful in everything he did.

After reaching basement level 1, the stairs can continued proceeding downward. It seemed like there were more levels going deeper like basement level 2 or possibly beyond that. However, it was too dark to see further down.

Basement level 1 was the parking lot, according to Jiang JinYuan and San Xing Corporation's construction design characteristics. The electrical machinery and backup power source couldn't possibly be on basement level 1. So he suggested to Liu Gan to continue heading downwards. Liu Gan didn't have any objections, so they both continued. By the time they reached basement level 2, the stairs reached the end, and they couldn't continue further down.

If this underground laboratory resided deep within the building, these stairs wouldn't be the way down to it.

Exiting the fire escape stairs was a long interior hallway. By the time they reached this area, their surroundings were pitch black. They could extend their hand, but it would be so dark that they couldn't even see their five fingers. Liu Gan had his senses strengthened, especially his eyesight, but even in this darkness he couldn't see clearly. He was like a cat that relied on partial darkness to distinguish objects. But upon experiencing this type of complete darkness, he was more like a blind person unable to see anything due to lacking light sources.

Right now, Liu Gan had to rely on the flashlight's weak ray of light to check out the surroundings. However, the flashlight's brightness amongst the dark setting was a huge contrast that could attract the attention of zombies. So Liu Gan was very reluctant in leaving the flashlight on in this dark hallway. Occasionally, he would turn on the flashlight and shine it on his surroundings and then proceed to move forward by relying on his sense of touch.

This pitch-blackness freaked Jiang JinYuan out, and he had goosebumps ever since walking down the stairs. It was as if he was a child relying on an adult, and he held onto Liu Gan's arm to avoid getting lost in the dark.

Amongst searching in this pitch-blackness, it reminded Liu Gan of an earlier moment when he was playing a frightening game. In the game, he knew the dangers that were within the dark, yet he could only continue forward.

Luckily, the PDA was very helpful, but it couldn't beat having eyesight. So they could only proceed forward and let any monsters in the dark ambush them.

According to the PDA, in the basement level 2, the hallway didn't have any zombies. Only when they reached the end of the hallway by the metal door were two zombies waiting on the other side. Other than these two zombies, the whole basement level 2 floor oddly didn't have any other zombies. So knowing this, they can headed toward the metal door at the end of the hallway. They went to kill the two zombies, which meant basement level 2 was somewhat safe.

Even though it was somewhat safe, Liu Gan couldn't explain his faint feeling of uneasiness. It was like the calm before the storm. The dangers that he was about to face unsettled him. However, since they already arrived at this location, they couldn't just leave without getting anything.

After arriving at the metal door near the end of the hallway, a key wasn't

required. It opened simply by turning the door lock, and the noise created from opening the door attracted the two nearby zombies over. However, the two zombies didn't pose a threat to Liu Gan anymore. After shining the light for a little bit, Liu Gan took two steps and sent one of the zombies flying. Then with the fire axe he crushed the skull of the other zombie.

The zombie that was sent flying had its pelvic bone shattered, so it was unable to move. It could only crawl on the floor toward Liu Gan. Liu Gan walked a few steps and crushed the zombie's neck.

Based on the two zombies' clothing, they seemed to be this level's security guards and were designated to guard here.

"If this epidemic was caused by the blood rain, then why did these two on-duty security guard that were isolated from the outside world become infected. How about the colossal zombie?" Liu Gan shined his light on the two zombie corpses as he asked Jiang JinYuan.

"This I don't know." Jiang JinYuan laughed lightly in embarrassment. He got close to Liu Gan and retrieved the PDA. Even though it showed that there were no zombies nearby, he still had an unexplainable fear.

Humans were naturally afraid of the dark, and this fear was innate. But this place was really just too dark.

Liu Gan didn't ask any further, and he shined the light to the four corners to see the situation.

Basement level 2 wasn't a parking lot, and after exiting the hallway was this safety check area. These two security guards were responsible for the safety check. After the security check, another metal door was situated a few meters ahead. The safety check was only an empty shell. It seemed like to enter the basement level 2 secret area, they must pass through the heavy-duty metal door in front of them.

[xDh20: Sorry for the delay, lost two translators last week, one came back. It's just me translating and one editor. *sadface*]

The Trembling World

Chapter 72: Electrical Door Lock

Liu Gan searched the security guards' bodies and found two police truncheons. He went to their work counter to search a bit, but he didn't find anything useful, especially not a powerful weapon like a handgun.

It seemed in this world was similar to the real world where gun control was very strict. It seemed like the only place to obtain a gun or firearm would be to go to the police station or local army camp.

After searching for a little bit, Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan once again stood in front of the metal door. Using the flashlight as light, he investigated and came up with the conclusion that the door was opened by swiping a card. But because there was no electricity, the card swiping system was unable to function, so the door remained in its shut and locked state.

"It looks like this place isn't the location of the backup power source. It seems to be the place to store top secret materials. Why don't we go up to the parking lot to look around?" Jiang JinYuan said to Liu Gan as he shined the flashlight around. It seemed like he was starting to regret coming down here.

"How can I when the treasures are almost within my grasp?" Liu Gan said in a very excited tone. Basement level 2, with its security clearance and the heavy-duty metal door, was almost too obvious that this was the typical setting for a secret area that was hidden away for treasured goods.

"Yeah, perhaps there might be valuable products behind that door, but this heavy-duty metal door won't operate without electricity." Jiang JinYuan scratched his head at this problem.

"Perhaps there's a different method to open this heavy-duty metal door, and I

still feel that the backup power reserve was behind this heavy-duty metal door. So after the power loss, this door automatically locked itself preventing any repair technicians from entering,” Liu Gan guessed.

“Since this heavy-duty metal door won’t open, we should go back upstairs to the parking lot to look around. We might find the electric generator room within the parking lot. Once we turn on the electricity, we can come back here to try again.” Jiang JinYuan suggested to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan definitely didn’t want to leave after getting this far, so he took two steps back. Then, he charged forward and with one large leap, he kicked the heavy-duty metal door. The metallic door just produced a loud ringing sound, but the kick wasn’t enough to knock it open.

Even though Liu Gan created such a loud noise, the location was very hidden. The additional hallways had doors to barricade the sound within, so the zombies upstairs wouldn’t hear the sound from below. Essentially, this place was sound-proof.

“The metal door is very thick, so relying on brute force won’t kick it open.” Jiang JinYuan shook his head.

“There is definitely another way to open this door,” said Liu Gan, refusing to give up as he looked again.

“Perhaps we can use my PDA as a power source to charge up the card swiping system. After wiring it up, we would still need an identification card, fingerprints, and iris authentication.” Jiang JinYuan said after checking out the electronic panel by the metal door.

“Identification card. Would this work?” Liu Gan recalled as he pulled out a card from deep within his backpack. It was one of the three identification cards that he obtained from the yellow-checkered shirt male and a female. He showed the picture to Jiang JinYuan.

“Yes, this is the correct identification card, but you are still missing the fingerprint and iris authentication. How about this? Let me try to connect the PDA to the electric panel that controls the doorlock to see if it will be enough to start up the panel.” Jiang JinYuan was very doubtful that it would open, but he knew that Liu Gan wouldn’t give up that easily. So Jiang JinYuan could only do his

best to support Liu Gan, and in the meantime, Jiang JinYuan would investigate the panel by the metal door.

“Do you need to open up the exterior shell?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

“Yes, but there’s no appropriate tool.” Jiang JinYuan nodded.

Liu Gan pulled out metal pliers, screwdrivers, and other similar tools. Jiang JinYuan played with the panel and tools for a bit, but it was to no avail.

“First, I need to remove this outer shell, but these tools are not appropriate for that job.” Jiang JinYuan explained.

Liu Gan frowned, then for a brief moment, he stuck out his hand. “BAM!” In one palm strike upon the panel’s exterior shell, he was able to crack the plastic exterior shell.

[xDh20: LOL, I died when he did this. Guess he really wants to go in.]

“It’s fine now. I only need to find the electric supply wire now.” Jiang JinYuan quickly blocked Liu Gan, so he couldn’t do any more damage to the lock. Jiang JinYuan held on to the screwdriver and weaved it in between the crushed plastics and wires. On the inside of the panel, he picked out several wires that were red, black, and yellow in color.

After separating the wires, Jiang Jin Yuan took apart his PDA’s back cover. Carefully, he connected the PDA with the main electric supply line.

“The PDA uses rechargeable batteries, right?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

“It uses solar energy to recharge, so if it’s a sunny day, then it will recharge very quickly to full energy. Once full, this high energy rechargeable battery can last around three days.” Jiang JinYuan messed with the PDA’s monitor, then pulled out a very thin solar panel for Liu Gan to check out.

“Oh, I see now.” Liu Gan nodded.

Jiang JinYuan fiddled for a little longer, and he was able to start up the metal door by hooking up the PDA as an electrical outlet. Liu Gan passed over the identification card for swiping, but the red blinker kept flashing to indicate that its clearance wasn’t high enough.

“Try this identification card.” Liu Gan pulled out a different card to hand over

to Jiang JinYuan. This identification card had a picture of a 50-year-old male, and based on his seniority, his authority must be higher.

Jiang JinYuan swiped the card again, but this time it worked as the lights lit up green. Next was the fingerprint authentication.

“Where did you get this identification card, and do you have the person’s fingerprints and iris. We can’t open the door without those.” Jiang JinYuan said to Liu Gan.

“Fingers and eyeballs.” Liu Gan suddenly thought of the vials Pan Hua gave to him. It was left behind by the female San Xing worker. The vial had the writings incubator bottle on it. It couldn’t possibly have the fingers and eyeballs.

Liu Gan found the small vial and gave it to Jiang JinYuan. Jiang JinYuan was astonished as Liu Gan was so resourceful, but with little hesitation he opened the vial cover.

Of course, a finger and eyeball were floating inside.

“Where did you get these things?” Jiang JinYuan curiously asked Liu Gan.

“I picked it up off the floor.” Liu Gan replied.

Jiang JinYuan figured that Liu Gan didn’t want to share details, so he didn’t continue questioning. With his bare hands, he took out the finger and requested napkins from Liu Gan to wipe it off. Then, he pressed the finger onto the verification area.

A green light lit up once again, and the iris authentication was next.

Jiang JinYuan used the same napkin to wipe the iris dry, and then he aimed the iris at the eye scanner. After scanning, a red light lit up. Clearly, it was a sign that it failed the authentication!

Did you guys sign up for the sweepstakes?? Free stuff!

The Trembling World

Chapter 73: Unknown Organism

“What’s happening?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

“There are small, fragmented pieces of tissue here...” Jiang JinYuan found the source of the problem as he examined the eyeball. Carefully, he rolled up a thick piece of paper to remove the particle before adjusting the angle of the eyeball for the iris scanner again.

This time the scanning was successful, and the electronic lock opened with a “Beep!” while echoes reverberated throughout the ground. Apart from the sound of the door, there were several tongue-like deadbolts that retracted from the lock. At the same time, the heavy-duty metal door revealed a small crack. Clearly this door didn’t swing inwards; it was the type that slid open by pulling.

“Alright, now just use your brute strength to pull it open. My PDA can generate electricity for the door lock, but it won’t be enough to make the door swing wide open.” Jiang JinYuan said as he put the eyeball back into the incubator bottle and capped it.

Liu Gan dug his fingers into the slim crack of the metal door frame and tried to pull it open, but the opening was simply too narrow. He couldn’t get a grip on the edge.

After thinking of a possible solution, Liu Gan forced the sharp edge of the fire axe into the crack before using it as a lever to widen up the doorway. With that method, his fingers would at least manage to get a better grip. Gathering his strength and with Jiang JinYuan’s help, the both of them were able to move the heavy-duty metal door open ten inches, which was just enough for them to slip in.

After slipping through the metal door, Liu Gan peeked inside to make sure the coast was clear. Afterwards, he proceeded to close the metal door until only a two centimeter gap remained. His reasoning behind this was that by the time they returned, they wouldn't want hidden zombies to wander around and ambush them as they leave.

After closing the heavy-duty metal door, Liu Gan took his flashlight and waved it around. The inside room was a large underground warehouse with a height of six meters, and the ceiling was lined with complex pipelines. Storage shelves, which held a wide variety of instruments that Liu Gan didn't recognize, were on the ground. There were also boxes that contained junk information.

The warehouse wasn't particularly large, but the junk placed inside amounted to a lot. As Liu Gan walked into the room, he immediately tried to find any high-technological gear, stat-improving drugs, canned goods, or any food related objects.

After searching the room, Liu Gan decided that this warehouse didn't contain any canned goods. Everything within the room was either facility equipment or documents. It was as if there weren't any useful items to be found with the exception of a crowbar located near the wall.

"You said I would be able to find treasures in this location?" Liu Gan asked disappointedly as he saw Jiang JinYuan walking back to him empty-handed as well.

"These are all worn out instruments and not high-technological gear." Jiang JinYuan was clearly embarrassed. His ulterior motive in coming to this laboratory was to take advantage of Liu Gan's suspicion, but since they couldn't find anything good, he felt uncertain.

At this moment, unsure of whether if it was from underground or another place, a subtle rumbling sound could be heard. Normal people wouldn't be able to hear it, but only Liu Gan who had all of his stats improved, especially his hearing, could.

"Can you hear that rumbling sound?" Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

"No, I don't hear anything." Jiang JinYuan shook his head.

“It’s probably from the thunder outside,” Liu Gan guessed.

This place severely disappointed Liu Gan because of all the work he had done to get in. Just as he was prepared to call Jiang JinYuan to leave and resume their search for the backup power source, he suddenly thought of the PDA probing device. He told Jiang JinYuan to start it up and scan this underground warehouse.

After scanning the location, Liu Gan saw an anomaly on the PDA. It was a bright yellow dot by itself; although it was very dim compared to the other surrounding dots, if he hadn’t looked closely, he would have easily missed it.

According to what Jiang JinYuan had said before, green meant non-infected lifeforms, red represented infected lifeforms, blue represented local survivors, but what did yellow represent?

Next to the yellow dot was a -5 symbol. This represented that the yellow dot was at least ten meters below the warehouse.

“A yellow dot on the PDA shows that the master system has classified the organism as an unknown category. This shouldn’t be an infected zombie or colossal zombie. If it were, then it would be a red color or deep red color,” Jiang JinYuan explained to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan followed the direction of the PDA to an area indicated right above the yellow dot. They found that this location had several storage shelves that were lined up and obstructing something. Previously, when the both of them were searching this location, they didn’t pay much attention to it. They only felt that the junk inside was not very important. No one would’ve thought that this would be the hidden entrance to a secret space.

The yellow dot represented an unknown organism, so there was a secret location here.

Could it be a guardian boss that guarded a legendary weapon? Liu Gan couldn’t stop thinking of all the possibilities.

Without the guidance of the PDA, Liu Gan would never have seen the abnormality within these storage shelves. Come to think of it, this underground warehouse had a safety check and on top of that, it required high security

clearance before being allowed to enter. With this much security for an underground warehouse, this wasn't your normal secret hideout. So after getting this far, it must be searched thoroughly.

Liu Gan relocated the products on the shelf to another spot, and then with his strength, he proceeded to pull away the shelves. A square shaped entrance that led to an empty space was located behind the shelves. Only a single center column adorned with decorative patterns at least one meter in diameter was inside this space.

"What does this mean?" Liu Gan walked as he entered the square shaped entrance into the cavern and then circled the column twice.

Liu Gan carved his axe into the decorative pillar a few times before he stopped. The core was made of reinforced concrete, and it seemed like a sturdy pillar. Perhaps there was nothing behind this storage shelf, and the shelves were only placed around the pillar for decorative purposes.

This disappointed Liu Gan, and as he retreated a few steps, something beneath his feet didn't feel right. So he walked around the whole area, stomping his feet as he walked.

As he stomped on the floor, "boom boom" sounds were generated. Liu Gan was analyzing the sounds every single time to distinguish any discrepancy. Ultimately, he stood by a tile that he confirmed had a slight difference in sound coming from the neighboring tiles.

Liu Gan felt the edges of the floor tile, but he didn't feel anything abnormal. After thinking for a little bit, he smashed the tile with the sledgehammer and as much strength as he could muster. The floor tile and the cement beneath it crumbled into pieces. After shifting away these shattered fragments of tile and cement, a circular metal door appeared beneath the rubble.

xDh20: Only a few days left for the sweepstakes!

The Trembling World

Chapter 74: Vanish

Under normal circumstances, this hidden contraption would have opened with electricity. The floor tile would then reveal the location of a hidden metal door. Now that the building had lost power, even if Liu Gan couldn't find the switch, all he had to do was use brute strength to break the floor tile to find the metal door.

"What do you think San Xing Corporation's biological research laboratory would have stashed here in the Level 2 basement? Would there be an unknown organism hiding there?" Liu Gan asked for Jiang JinYuan's opinion.

"Should we not go down then because nobody knows what danger lies below? We don't even know if this unknown organism will attack." Jiang JinYuan was trying to convince Liu Gan to change his mind.

"Don't think that way. All you need to do is think of a way to open up the lock." Liu Gan interrupted Jiang JinYuan halfway. It was as if Liu Gan gave him a command.

Jiang JinYuan had no choice, so he could only investigate the metal door and nearby areas. Perhaps, it was due to a slight press on a hidden button, but a panel revealed itself. It was another type of electrically powered metal door lock. Just like before, Liu Gan broke the outer sheet metal for the panel. Then Jiang JinYuan pulled cables from the interior and proceeded to connect the cables into his PDA's ports.

The electric door lock lit up, evidently since it obtained the power it needed from the PDA. Jiang JinYuan's PDA provided the correct electrical current to the

panel.

However, this time the panel revealed a frame for a password and virtual keyboard. It seemed like this time the password had to be manually entered to open the electric lock. The password seemed lengthy with up to 20 digits of numbers and letters.

“Do you happen to have the password?” Jiang JinYuan asked Liu Gan.

“Nope.” Liu Gan shook his head.

“Well I don’t have it either. I guess we can’t continue any further ahead.” Jiang JinYuan shrugged.

“You promised that once we arrived at the laboratory, we would be able to find some high-technological gear and stat-improving drugs for me. Now that I have escorted you here, you can’t deliver that promise? Do you know the consequences of tricking me?” Liu Gan said threateningly as his expression changed dramatically. He withdrew his Fire Axe, which was hanging on his waist into his hand. It felt as if at a moment’s notice, Liu Gan was going to slice Jiang JinYuan in half.

“Calm down. There’s no need to rush. I am thinking of another way.” Jiang JinYuan said quickly. Then he proceeded to get busy. This life-threatening moment reminded Jiang JinYuan of the time when Zhao Hui and ChenChen were turned into human sticks. Their expressions were horrifying. Jiang JinYuan was hesitant on stalling any longer, as Liu Gan would really cut him up and turn him into a human stick too.

Jiang JinYuan once again took apart the PDA’s back cover and thoroughly pulled out wires. From the electronic panel, he pulled out a thin wire that connected to the port of the PDA motherboard. Then, he started some application on his PDA. A flashing sequence started shining with a flood of green lights and numbers flowing on the screen like a waterfall. Procedures on the interface panel also flickered with non-stop blinking lights and fluctuating numbers in the codebox.

“It’s a good thing this was manufactured by San Xing Corporation. The Data Interface could still be used. I am currently running a decryption procedure for all of San Xing Corporation’s algorithms. It seems like this is an effective solution

to this password problem. We will be able to hack into the door panel and open up the door.” Jiang JinYuan explained to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan could only stare at the PDA’s screen without making a sound. After ten minutes, Liu Gan started to get antsy while the PDA still flickered with numbers and letters on the screen. Then, it finally stopped on the first letter, and the lights stop flickering. It was able to breakthrough the password’s first letter.

“After the first letter, then everything that follows will be a lot quicker.” Jiang JinYuan was finally able to relax.

As Jiang JinYuan had said, after successfully breaking through the password’s first letter, the following twenty other digits were decrypted at an even faster speed. Every ten seconds or so, it was able to crack another digit. After a few minutes, the password was all filled and produced a ‘Ding!’ with the lights glowing green. It also requested the identity card notification.

After the identification card, it requested the fingerprint scanner and the iris authentication afterwards. Following the same procedure used on the previous door, all the authentication tests successfully passed. The metal door made an unlocking sound ‘Ka-Ching’. It was the sound of deadbolts retracting, and then a small crack appeared between the circular metal door and the ground.

“As I said before, the PDA can only give energy to the door lock, but it is unable to provide electricity for the mechanisms that moved the door. This metal door is even more difficult and heavier than the one before. This door doesn’t have the handle, so opening it manually seems impossible.” Jiang JinYuan felt the edges of the metal door as he said to Liu Gan.

“Not necessarily.” Liu Gan said as he jammed a crowbar into the crack between the door and the ground. Then with several bursts of strength, he would try to pry it loose, but the end result was only half a centimeter difference. In addition, the crowbar was starting to deform and bend. This metal door was definitely thicker and heavier than the last one. Normally the door was supposed to slide open smoothly, but right now it was not smooth at all. Without the support of electricity, normal tools would have a hard time pushing it open.

Luckily Liu Gan’s strength had increased many times, so if it didn’t work the

first time, he would attempt it again. Prying open the metal door wasn't a hard task to him, as it was only a question of when he could get it open.

After continuously prying open the metal door several centimeters, Liu Gan shined his flashlight down inside. He discovered that it was another room—a very dark room that didn't seem like there were anything alive inside. Liu Gan shouted a few times and didn't hear a response from within.

Previously with the probing instrument, the result was that there were no humans or zombies. Only the unknown organism existed there as indicated by the yellow dot on the PDA monitor that laid ten meters below ground.

Once again, Liu Gan used his brute strength to pry open the door further, and he combined both of hands pushing open the door while his legs balanced his weight. After ten minutes of this continuous effort, the metal door opened up a passageway of ten centimeters. It was enough for a person to slide down into the passage.

If it was the old Liu Gan, he definitely wouldn't have been able to pry open the sliding metal door. Only after he reached level 5, did his immense strength play an important role.

Liu Gan looked at the time and then told Jiang JinYuan to probe the chamber below. However this time, the yellow dot mysteriously disappeared from the monitor!

"What happened? Why would the yellow dot vanish? Is the probing instrument faulty?" Liu Gan raised his eyebrow as he asked Jiang JinYuan.

"The probing device shouldn't have any problems." Jiang JinYuan said in a questioning tone.

"Then why was the scan result different from before?" Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

"I don't know, in fact... I don't feel comfortable with everything that's happened so far. If we go down, I feel like we might be in danger. How about we not go down?" Jiang JinYuan said with a horrific expression.

It was unbearably dark in this underground chamber. The heart of darkness was like entering the mouth of a demon, which was ready to swallow any

wayward adventurer.

If you like what you read, upvote on novelupdates :D

Did you guys sign up for the sweepstakes?? Free stuff!

The Trembling World

Chapter 75: Isolation

Right at this moment, Liu Gan heard a rumbling sound again. Furthermore, since he was crouching near the passage opening, he heard this rumbling sound even clearer than before. He could already now determine that this rumbling sound didn't originate from the thunder outside, but it originated from at least ten meters deep underground.

As to answer the question of what terrifying creature produced this kind of rumbling sound would be basically impossible. One would personally have to travel further downwards to be able to clearly investigate.

"Did you hear that?" Jiang JinYuan had a face full of dread as he asked Liu Gan.

"I heard it. I also heard it earlier, but you didn't." Liu Gan's face still showed an indifferent expression.

"Then, do we still have to go down!?" Jiang JinYuan scowled miserably as he asked Liu Gan. Finding a very formidable bodyguard for oneself had its advantages and disadvantages. If it weren't for Liu Gan, he simply couldn't even reach the laboratory safely. Yet at the present moment, all of this was clearly not what he had wished for.

Jiang JinYuan only wanted to restore this building's electricity and communications equipment as quickly as possible. Then, he would get in contact with the main city's laboratory, so that they could dispatch an aircraft or ship to come over and pick him up. This would allow him to complete his task for the San Xing Corporation, and what was meant for his wife and daughter was the large compensation as previously agreed upon.

However, Liu Gan's only goal was for the both of them to risk going below into an underground world.

"Of course we're still going down. If there were an unknown organism inside, then it'd be a good reason to be worrisome. But now that we know there isn't a single thing inside, what are you so afraid of?" Liu Gan shined the flashlight onto Jiang JinYuan's face and then into the passage underground.

Looking at the results from the PDA's display, no person or zombie could be seen hidden inside, apart from that inexplicable disappearing yellow dot below the surface. But in order to prevent any accidental mishaps from occurring after entering, Liu Gan, nevertheless, again used his strength to push open the metal door several times. Now, the metal door was already open to about a hundred centimeters wide, so he could push it directly instead of using the crowbar.

Even if Liu Gan considered it likely to encounter danger, he still decided to go down to investigate more. It was such a secret area, so who knew what powerful treasure could be found there? If one didn't take risks when playing a game, one would definitely not obtain any fabled legendary equipments.

Only after pushing aside the metal door to a sufficient width, did Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan both finally descend down the metal ladder very carefully into the bottom of the underground cavern. After entering the room, Liu Gan shined the flashlight all around and, nevertheless, could not find any kind of door whatsoever.

Could this be another secret enclosed chamber?

"This wall should have a mechanical door powered by electricity, but in this situation without any electricity, then it should be possible to push open." Jiang JinYuan said to Liu Gan while pointing at a specific wall after he had examined all around the area. Although they were inside a game world, Jiang JinYuan was familiar with the designs of these special structures inside a laboratory. Actually, this laboratory did not differ much from San Xing Corporation's laboratory of the real world.

Liu Gan walked over to take a look and felt what Jiang JinYuan said was true. At this moment, the entire wall he was facing was possibly just like a sliding door. Therefore, Liu Gan reached out with his hands to grab onto some part of the wall

to try shaking it. He discovered that this sliding door was not as heavy as the previous metal doors, and also, there were even wheels underneath. He only used a little force to push the wall in front of him, and another opening appeared at once. The opening was at the corner of the room.

Not long after the opening appeared, a beam of light suddenly appeared from the outside, and it was extremely bright and dazzling. Furthermore, the rumbling sound of a mechanical operation and the sound of electrical currents accompanied the beam of light's appearance. Jiang JinYuan was frightened without warning and almost screamed out loud. Liu Gan seemed relatively more unperturbed, but he too was susceptible to the blinding light. As he had been enveloped in darkness, his eyes uncomfortably adjusted to the sudden appearance of the bright light.

The bright light slowly dimmed, and Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan's vision adjusted after ten seconds. Only then did they discover a framework of ladders and platforms immediately on the other side of the trap wall beyond the opening. There were seven partitions leading to eight layers, and the zigzagging ladders descended more than ten meters downward to the ground floor of the cavern. This huge underground cavern happened to be underneath San Xing Corporation's hundred story building.

After walking passed the trap wall facing the open cavern and upon walking up to the top of the platform that oversaw the cavern, you could see the center of everything. Previously the PDA monitor indicated that the center of the cavern should be the location of the yellow dot. There was a spherical or annular electromechanical system more than ten meters in diameter. The previous beam of light precisely originated from this huge system.

If one looked carefully, it wasn't a spherical or annular mechanical system at all. Rather, there were 3 ring-shaped electromechanical devices joined together to form the sphere. These 3 rings were just slowly rotating, so it seemingly looked spherical.

Just as the beam of light was gradually dimming, the 3 rotating rings were also slowing down. After they finished slowing down, Liu Gan could see a platform in the center of the spheroid, and a metallic cabinet was placed horizontally across the platform. If the yellow dot that appeared previously was meant to represent

something, then it may be assumed that it should be located within that metallic cabinet now. Looking at the information from the PDA's scan, the location's coordinates matched identically.

He just didn't know why the yellow dot suddenly disappeared.

"Have you seen anything similar before?" Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan. Before when he was playing another sci-fi game, Liu Gan also encountered this kind of huge high-tech electromechanical system. Now that he personally saw his circumstances in the presence of such a huge system up close, he still couldn't help but feel shocked.

"I haven't, but I think those rings should be magnetic energy generators. This kind of large-scale magnetic energy array is often used for research, specifically designed to isolate or shield some unstable substance." Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan as he examined the gradually dimming beam of light coming from the spherical system.

"A magnetic energy generator system? Didn't you say the building's electricity supply was offline? Why did it produce such an intense light just now, and why is it still rotating?" Liu Gan continued to question Jiang JinYuan.

"When we entered, a thunderstorm was raging outside. If I were to make an educated guess, the rooftop of this kind of tall building must have a lightning rod that extends several hundred meters straight up into the sky. Lighting in the sky is precisely one of the electrical power sources for this magnetic energy generator system." Jiang JinYuan continued his analysis.

"This building's lightning rod really is something strange." Liu Gan nodded a little. Previously, he always thought it was strange why this kind of large building attracted almost all of the lightning nearby. He had guessed whether or not this large building had some sort of secret that required this lightning, but he didn't expect that he had actually guessed correctly.

If you enjoy this, be sure to upvote on NovelUpdates and remember to join the sweepstakes~

The Trembling World

Chapter 76: Metallic Chest

“Why did we have to find such a large magnetic energy array here? What does this have to do with biochemical intelligence research? What kind of secret project were they researching? What kind of terrifying thing is trapped inside the magnetic energy array?” Jiang JinYuan mumbled to himself there as he stood up.

At this moment, the magnetic energy array once again produced a brilliant white light, and the rumbling noise of the operation began afterwards. It was very clear that just now the top of the building acted as a lightning rod to absorb a surge of lightning, and it was channeled inside to power the magnetic energy array.

“The secret of all this should be located within the metallic chest surrounded by the magnetic array at the center of the platform. Do you have a way to stop this device? Perhaps we can find some useful things inside that metallic chest.” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan after adapting to the blinding white light that appeared moments ago.

“We still have time to leave right now, and whatever is trapped inside the magnetic energy array is definitely something very terrifying. There’s a reason that it is trapped inside the magnetic energy array and never let out. If we let it out without careful consideration and mess up, then it can lead to certain disaster.” Jiang JinYuan again tried to persuade Liu Gan with a few words.

“Disaster? The entire world is already like this, so why are you still worried about what will lead to disaster?” Liu Gan had a very unconcerned expression. Even if his heart warned him of what terrifying thing was trapped within the metallic chest, he still couldn’t help but fancy knowing everything inside. Could it

perhaps be a unique legendary weapon?

If this magnetic energy array was a refining tool used for a high-tech furnace, then the lightning drawn from the sky was the fuel for the refining tool that burned like fire from heaven. If the metallic chest doesn't produce a legendary weapon, then this trip wasn't worth the danger he undertook.

Liu Gan had the `Mist Armor` covering his body, the strength from reaching Level 5, and substantially upgraded speed. Even if he were to encounter danger at some point, he still had confidence in himself to promptly escape the situation.

"If you must try it, then let us go down to take a look." Jiang JinYuan was forced to compromise. Although at this moment he felt unwilling and extremely afraid, he was a specialist in science and technology. To say that he was completely uninterested in the metallic chest at the center platform of the magnetic energy array was impossible.

Jiang JinYuan understood the saying 'curiosity killed the cat'. Logically, he wasn't willing to continue taking any more risks. Now that he had been pressured into this situation by Liu Gan, he had no other choice but to bite the bullet.

The metal ladder zigzagged between each layer, which had a small platform. Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan descended down around 7 stories when they finally reached the bottom of the underground cavern.

Liu Gan first used the flashlight to search all over the area, visually confirming the previous scan result. Indeed, there weren't any regular or colossal zombies down here. If there really were any dangerous creatures inside this underground cavern, then they would be inside that metallic chest on the center platform of the magnetic energy array.

Shouldn't there be a guardian protecting this legendary weapon? He didn't know why the scan previously detected it, but afterwards, the scan couldn't detect it anymore.

"If we want to reach the center of the platform, we must first shut off the circuit breakers between the lightning rod and the magnetic energy array. Then, this kind of lightning rod won't conduct lightning into the magnetic energy array.

Then, it will instead be safe to venture deeper into the underground cavern.” Jiang JinYuan said to Liu Gan after examining some workstations in the surrounding area of the magnetic energy array.

“Then, you can think of a way to shut off the circuit breakers.” Liu Gan nodded a little. Now that he was on the ground floor, the distance between the magnetic energy array was shortened, so he could feel the vast aura given off by the magnetism. He felt more shocked than when he was on the ladder. This kind of enormous electrical machine installation produced a feeling of awe to those who didn’t understand the logic of how to operate it.

After Jiang JinYuan had searched all over the workstations, he walked up to a nearby electrical kit on the wall. He opened the kit and sure enough found a very large and thick circuit breaker inside. He took a hold of the circuit breaker’s handle with both hands and pulled down with all of his strength.

The main rumbling operation was due to the three huge revolving magnetic rings that gradually stopped. Even the bright light slowly dissipated away. Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan each had their own flashlight and proceeded to walk closer to it.

“I have already pulled down the circuit breaker between the lightning rod and the magnetic energy array. Now, it should be safe inside the magnetic energy array.” Jiang JinYuan told Liu Gan.

“Are you sure?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

“I’m sure. If you’re worried, we can wait for a little while and see if lightning is drawn into the magnetic energy array.” Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan after thinking for a while.

“Okay.” Liu Gan retreated back towards the ladder and sat down nearby. In order to ensure his safety, he decided to wait a while before proceeding.

Jiang JinYuan felt restless. He turned on the flashlight and went to examine the other electronic installations inside this large cavern. It was evident he was very interested in this equipment. Unfortunately, the conventional electricity was suspended; otherwise, he would stay here to mess around and investigate the equipment.

After ten minutes or so, Liu Gan told Jiang JinYuan to conduct a scan with the PDA probing device to sweep the surroundings. Still, it could not detect the yellow dot from before. The magnetic energy array didn't power up and revolve. It seemed like Jiang JinYuan's work with the circuit breaker was able to disconnect the lightning rod from the magnetic energy array.

"I feel like it should be safe now. Should we go up and take a look?" Jiang JinYuan asked Liu Gan.

"Okay, you go first. I will follow and protect you." Liu Gan responded to Jiang JinYuan.

After Jiang JinYuan had climbed up the platform, he walked up next to the metallic chest at the center of the platform. He used the flashlight to thoroughly examine the chest. Liu Gan followed up the platform and stood behind Jiang JinYuan.

The metallic chest in the center of the platform was about the size of a coffin. After examining it for a while, Jiang JinYuan tried to open the top plate of the metallic chest. Because there was no electricity, the top metal plate was very heavy and hard to open. Liu Gan walked over to help. The two of them had to use extreme force to completely open the top metal plate.

After the top metal plate was opened, a transparent crystal cabinet was inside. After Liu Gan used the flashlight to illuminate the contents, he unexpectedly found a woman lying inside the crystal cabinet.

[xDh20: I'm done. He finds a girl.]

This woman had many wires connected to her head. Her eyes were closed, and she was wearing black skintight clothing. She had a pretty face and figure, but her chest was not moving. This seemed to imply that she wasn't breathing at this moment. However, her skin had a healthy-looking color unlike that of a dead or infected body.

xDh20: Upvote us on novelupdates if you enjoy!

The Trembling World

Chapter 77: Reinforced muscles, steel bones

Previously on the PDA, it had a yellow dot. It possibly detected this woman.

“Why did we find a woman? What is going on?” Liu Gan frowned. An expression of disappointment was all he could show. His original plan was to kill the guardian beast and then obtain a legendary weapon. For example, he imagined he could obtain an ancient large axe with dragon decor on it. In reality, what appeared was not what he expected, but it was a woman.

“I wouldn’t happen to know more than you already knew.” Jiang JinYuan shook his head. He searched around the crystal cabinet, and he quickly found the control for the panel. Then, he took a minute to figure out the controls. Afterwards, Liu Gan helped him destroy the surface cover, so the wires were accessible.

Jiang JinYuan found a few wire cords that he could connect to his PDA, so he could supply the panel with electricity from the electric circuit. Once he successfully powered it, he was able to take control of the panel. The panel turned out to have many functions.

“She’s in hibernation mode, and around every ten or so minutes, her heart would rhythmically beat once. Only when her heart is beating, did it indicate a lifeform. Previously, when we scanned, it showed a weakly lit yellow dot. Perhaps when we synced up, it synchronized with catching her heartbeat. Otherwise, we would have had no idea she existed here.” Jiang JinYuan explained to Liu Gan.

“Okay, what exactly is she?” Liu Gan asking Jiang JinYuan again. While hibernating, she was surrounded by a magnetic energy array, which was

powered by lightning. Liu Gan didn't believe that this woman was ordinary. However, the real question was whether it was possible to benefit from finding her.

"I don't know unless we wake her up and interrogate her." Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan

"Wake her up? I feel like you should think of a way to get this cabinet door open, and then I can tie her up or dislocate her joints before continuing." Liu Gan replied to Jiang JinYuan. This woman was just too strange, so it would be wise to be cautious.

"Is that really necessary?" Jiang JinYuan pouted a little. Right when he was about to convince Liu Gan otherwise, a sound 'di di' was coming from the control panel near the edge of the crystal cabinet. The heartbeat and breathing frequency were on the indicator screen. Both were increasing and the blood pressure was rising as well. It seemed like the woman lying in hibernation mode within the crystal cabinet had been awoken.

"What did you do? Did you wake her up?" Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan. Quickly, he drew the fire axe from his waist into his hands.

"I didn't do anything yet. I only supplied the control panel with electricity." Jiang JinYuan was as confused as ever. Seeing how the situation changed, he ripped the cords connecting the PDA with the panel.

"She is already awakening." Liu Gan shined his light onto the woman within the crystal cabinet.

Jiang JinYuan walked over to take a look. Liu Gan was right. Lying within the cabinet, the woman opened her eyes wide, and she stared at Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan outside of the cabinet.

She moved her eyeballs a few times, a clear sign that she was waking up. At the same time, the crystal cabinet's cover also split down the middle into two at the edge of the cabinet, and it naturally opened up.

Liu Gan was combat-ready as he eyed the woman from within the cabinet. Even though, he didn't immediately use his axe to chop her up, it could be said that he was ready for fight or flight.

If it was a regular woman, Liu Gan wouldn't be so alert, but this woman has been entrapped within the lightning powered magnetic energy array. No matter how you looked at it, this definitely wouldn't be a normal woman.

Jiang JinYuan smiled at the woman and waved his hand. The woman smiled back at Jiang JinYuan. So far, it didn't seem hostile.

"We should try to communicate with her." Jiang JinYuan suggested to Liu Gan in a whisper.

"Up to you." Liu Gan signaled Jiang JinYuan with a gesture.

The woman detached the the electrical cord from her head, and she slowly sat up. Her skintight clothing was possibly a metal texture since the electrical cords were attached directly to her skintight clothing.

"Who are you? Why were you lying here?" Jiang JinYuan approached cautiously while using his friendliest tone to question the woman.

The woman was very calm originally, but then she abruptly stuck out her hand around Jiang JinYuan's neck. Then from the cabinet she stood up and held up Jiang JinYuan. It seemed like her strength was abnormal. Jiang JinYuan was strangled by the woman and lifted off the ground, unable to breathe and scream for help. He could only claw at the forearm of the woman lifting him up. Then, Jiang JinYuan attempted to pry apart her fingers, but nothing he did made her move.

"Let him go!" Liu Gan felt that the situation had taken a turn for the worst and raised his axe high, charging toward the woman and releasing a warcry. To Liu Gan, Jiang JinYuan still had some use, so he couldn't let the woman kill him so soon.

In one fluid motion, the woman tossed Jiang JinYuan onto the ground. Then from both sleeves, she unsheathed a sharp blade and looked hostilely at Liu Gan.

! Is this how you treat people who save you?" Liu Gan screamed his frustration. Then, he charged at the woman with the fire axe.

The woman's movement was very quick. In one smooth sidestep, she was able to dodge Liu Gan's heavy strike. Then, with both of her arms and sharp blades facing forward, she charged towards Liu Gan's body. Liu Gan retreated in a quick

succession of steps and was able to narrowly avoid the woman's series of strikes. Then, Liu Gan was able to find an opening and furiously kicked her body.

The woman flew like a kite that had lost its string anchor. She flew a few meters, crashed into the magnetic rings, and then landed onto the platform's ground.

Liu Gan released his breath. It seemed like this woman wasn't that formidable, it was just her movements were very quick.

The woman landed on the floor and did a backwards somersault before landing on her feet. Then, she started charging at Liu Gan once again.

Liu Gan still felt uneasy... His limbs were stronger than steel. Regular zombies that were kicked by his feet would end up with broken bones and be unable to move or get back up. This woman was able to endure his kick without any harm? Could it be that her whole body was made out of reinforced muscle or steel bones?

The center of the platform was rather small, so Liu Gan had difficulty moving around. This woman with lightning fast movements had an advantage over Liu Gan. So the moment this woman charged at him, Liu Gan didn't hesitate to jump off the platform, 6 meters onto the ground floor. He landed sturdily onto the ground.

After Liu Gan jumped, the woman followed suit and jumped. Liu Gan understood that this woman was really malicious. So the moment she landed onto the ground, Liu Gan charged at her with the axe. The woman used her blade attachments on her arm to block. It was able to stiffly absorb Liu Gan's chop.

Liu Gan retracted his axe, and he was surprised to find that the moment both of their weapons clashed, his short axe's blade edge had a half-a-centimeter indentation.

This woman's sleeve blade was definitely created from some unknown metal. There was no way it could be this durable and sharp. If his body was pierced, there would definitely be a bloody hole.

The woman blocked Liu Gan's attack, and then she stood up firmly on the

ground. She took a few steps backward before she waved her sleeve blade to attack while charging at Liu Gan.

The Trembling World

Chapter 78: Controlled

The woman was almost always on the offensive and rarely blocked. Her attacking motion was extremely quick, and it looked well-practiced. Liu Gan was struggling to handle the mixture of real and feint blows together. Moreover, she didn't even look particularly tired. Even if Liu Gan struck with his short axe repeatedly, she didn't have any injuries. Also, even after Liu Gan sent her flying with a kick or throw, she immediately got up from the ground to continue fighting.

A few minutes later, Liu Gan was dripping with sweat under these kinds of concentrated attacks and couldn't support himself any longer. The woman's sleeve blades struck his body many times, and fortunately, his 'Mist Armor' protected him from any critical injuries.

If they were to continue fighting like this, she would eventually break open his 'Mist Armor.' At that time, Liu Gan would worry for his life. This woman's reinforced muscles and steel bones made her completely unafraid of dying and contained no weaknesses to exploit.

Liu Gan was beaten to an even sorrier state, and he even considered retreating to the warehouse room above the ladder. However, the woman had already long before anticipated Liu Gan's intent. In advance, she had climbed like a monkey to the top of the ladder and forcibly pressured Liu Gan back down to the underground cavern while brandishing her double-edged blades.

"Pretty lady, can we sit down and have a nice chat? Can you not be so aggressive and bloodthirsty? It isn't ladylike!" Liu Gan had no other choice but to

run in circles around the magnetic energy array in the underground cavern.

The woman did not respond to Liu Gan's words but was blindly in pursuit of killing him. She did not stop even for a moment. Liu Gan used an extremely difficult parkour movement to move all over the place. However, she could also keep up and pursue closely behind him. He was simply incapable of breaking free.

"Did I provoke you somehow? Are you crazy? Why are you trying to kill me nonstop?" Liu Gan began cursing up a storm.

"Didn't you want to tie me up or dislocate my joints?" The woman finally said a few words in response to Liu Gan.

"!@#\$..." Liu Gan was at a loss for words. He had indeed said these things, but the woman appeared to be in hibernation mode. He had prepared to do these things in order to guard against the unexpected, but he didn't expect her to hear him.

This woman wasn't joking around. She continued to attack murderously, and her movements became even more severe.

Liu Gan looked left and right for an opportunity to escape and rushed toward the wall where he left his backpack. He reached out with his hand to search his backpack for the handle of the sledgehammer. When the woman once again closed in on him to less than two meters, he suddenly smashed the woman's body with a spinning hammer attack repeatedly.

The woman was sent flying from the hammer smash, and she hit the wall more than ten meters away before falling down. For the first time after falling to the ground, she felt dizzy. She staggered for a few steps after getting up before she could steady her body. Afterwards she immediately dashed quickly heading towards Liu Gan's direction.

"Apparently, she isn't without weak points! You dare attack; I'll hammer you again! I'll see if I can hammer you to death!" Immediately, Liu Gan confidently and tightly held the sledgehammer with both hands.

Jiang JinYuan didn't know when he had fallen from the platform onto the ground floor. He rushed forward scrambling in front of Liu Gan, and a gun was in

his hands. Just as the woman rushed closer to him a few meters from outside, he suddenly pulled the trigger. A brilliant flash of blue light appeared as the woman's body produced a burst of sound like an electrical current, and she appeared to have been hit by a normal bullet. Her momentum carried her forward a few steps, and she fell powerlessly in front of Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan.

"An electromagnetic gun. I just found it inside a workstation. The specific frequency of the attack is extremely effective against an uncontrolled biochemical robot." Jiang JinYuan explained to Liu Gan, and afterwards he walked over with his PDA crouching beside the woman.

[TL: WOW, Jiang JinYuan saved Liu Gan?]

"A biochemical robot? So this laboratory precisely researches intelligent biochemistry?" Liu Gan abandoned the sledgehammer and picked up the fire axe in his hands.

"Yes." Jiang JinYuan confirmed while he searched the woman's hair with his hands. He found a few strands that were thicker than normal hair. Actually, these were a certain kind of data cables. After pulling off the protective cover on top of the PDA, he connected these cables to the PDA.

"What are you doing?" Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

"I just checked. There is information on this kind of biochemical robot inside the database of the PDA, and there is corresponding control software, too. A connection cable is just in the middle of her hair, so after I properly form a connection, I can try to modify her procedures. Then, she would consider us as friendly targets and not attack us any longer." Jiang JinYuan explained what he had done previously to Liu Gan.

"Are you sure she's a robot? Can you modify her procedures? I feel there isn't much difference between her and a real person. She was just as vengeful." Liu Gan warned Jiang JinYuan a little.

"The PDA's program has already obtained a piece of her data. She is precisely this laboratory's intelligent biochemical product. She looks very much like a real person, and the naked eye can barely tell any difference between her and a real person. Yet in reality, her body is very different from ours. She has an alloy

skeleton, and nanorobots take care of her whole body: muscles, blood vessels, and nervous system. So if you were to fight her, you would be at a disadvantage. Luckily, she can be controlled.” Jiang JinYuan explained this to Liu Gan.

“Are you sure we can fully control her?” Liu Gan still looked unconvinced. Just a moment ago, it was precisely Jiang JinYuan who had unintentionally woken the woman up, which had caught him by surprise.

“Don’t worry. Right now, she’s already under my control, and connecting to her system was very successful. I’m currently rewriting her procedures right now, so she will listen to and obey our instructions like protecting us. When I am done rewriting her procedures, she won’t attack us anymore.” Jiang JinYuan explained some more to Liu Gan while he manipulated the PDA quickly.

Liu Gan fell silent. He observed Jiang JinYuan’s work, and he saw the PDA’s screen filled with procedures of all kinds that he didn’t understand at all.

“She is still an unfinished product....” After some time had passed, Jiang JinYuan frowned.

“What do you mean?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

“Exactly that...she is still an unfinished product. She is still a few percent from being a complete model, and a few questions remain without solutions. Yet this world already entered the apocalypse, and this laboratory was also destroyed.” Jiang JinYuan explained to Liu Gan in more detail.

“Then do you think she is still in control right now?” Liu Gan started thinking about dislocating her joints again.

“We’ve already finished the most important part, and the remaining problems shouldn’t be much of an issue. I have a program inside my PDA that can be used to replace hers, and this will offset the defects in her program. Don’t be so anxious and let me experiment first....” Jiang JinYuan continued to type on the PDA’s screen. He intended for this woman to be his bodyguard. A robotic bodyguard followed orders, so she would definitely be more trustworthy than Liu Gan. With her he really wouldn’t be afraid of Liu Gan’s oppressive treatment.

After thirty minutes had passed, Jiang JinYuan was still there incessantly typing....

Unwittingly, another half hour passed again....

“How much longer do you need?” Liu Gan yawned. His face already looked somewhat impatient. Although he did not understand these procedures, he still faintly sensed Jiang JinYuan’s alternative intention for restoring the function of the biochemical robot.

The Trembling World

Chapter 79: Authentication

“I’m almost done.” Jiang JinYuan responded to Liu Gan, but he was still busy for about fifteen minutes before finally stopping.

When Jiang JinYuan was preparing to press down on the screen’s voice icon and speak a few words into the PDA’s microphone, Liu Gan reached out with his hand to stop him and grabbed hold of the PDA.

“What are you doing?” Liu Gan questioned Jiang JinYuan.

“Just now I was running her initialization program, and now we only need to input our voice. This allows her to recognize and record our voice data, so in the future she will listen and obey our commands.” Jiang JinYuan explained this to Liu Gan in a somewhat guilty manner.

“In other words, would she be like a household pet support character in other online games, recognizing players as her master?” Liu Gan racked his brain for an answer. If it was like this, this biochemical robot had value, and her combat ability was very powerful.

“That sounds about right.” Jiang JinYuan nodded.

“So just now were you preparing to input your voice, so she would recognize you as her master?” Liu Gan continued to question Jiang JinYuan.

“Yes... I was preparing to first record my voice and then record your voice. After she’s recorded these things, she will recognize us as masters according to the characteristics of our voices.” Jiang JinYuan vaguely replied to Liu Gan and tried to take back the PDA.

“You don’t necessarily have to do this because she only needs to distinguish my voice and obey my commands. I’m solely responsible for your safety in [The Trembling World], so you don’t need to worry.” Liu Gan absolutely wasn’t prepared to return the PDA to Jiang JinYuan.

“That...” Jiang JinYuan originally thought to take advantage of Liu Gan’s carelessness and rushed to make himself the biochemical robot’s first master. In a situation when Liu Gan and his commands conflicted, the biochemical robot would choose to obey his orders because they were higher priority. However, Liu Gan apparently saw through this bit and simply did not give Jiang JinYuan the opportunity to take control first.

“Previously, you indeed told me that after we arrived at the laboratory you would help me find high-technology gear, stat-improving drugs, and more. Only then did I promise to escort you. When we finally found a high-technology product, you want to change the plan on your own? That doesn’t seem right, does it?” Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan were negotiating their terms of agreement at the same time Liu Gan used his fire axe to chop the floor as a warning.

Persuasion didn’t only require logic and reasoning, but physical intimidation is also effective.

“I didn’t mean that...uhh...we’ll just do as you say. You can press down on the screen’s microphone icon and then record your voice data.” Jiang JinYuan replied embarrassingly to Liu Gan. Since Liu Gan saw through his ploy, Jiang JinYuan couldn’t secretly hide anything anymore. He knew that Liu Gan said these things out of anger and frustration. If he dared to continue and make Liu Gan angrier, then Liu Gan would probably use the fire axe to chop him in half.

“What should I say?” Liu Gan asked before pressing down on the microphone icon.

“You can say anything, and it will work. The more you say, the more she will instantly recognize the characteristics of your voice.” Jiang JinYuan responded with a few words.

“Look at me when you’re speaking, and you better not be lying to me or else you know the consequences.” Liu Gan stared piercingly at Jiang JinYuan to confirm what was said. He truly didn’t understand computer programs and

wanted to know if Jiang JinYuan had played any tricks. Liu Gan could only judge based on Jiang JinYuan's word and facial expression.

"I'm not lying. I'm not lying!" Jiang JinYuan helplessly replied to Liu Gan. He really wasn't an expert at lying to people.

"Okay." Liu Gan said no more and pressed the microphone icon. Afterwards, he spoke some random words into the PDA's microphone. After Liu Gan spoke no less than five minutes, Jiang JinYuan's left hand signalled enough so Liu Gan stopped.

"Did it work?" After Liu Gan stopped, he asked this to Jiang JinYuan.

"There shouldn't be any issues. From now on, she has already identified you as master and will strictly obey your commands. Give the PDA back to me, and I can reboot her for you to test giving her commands." Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan.

"Okay." Liu Gan returned the PDA back to Jiang JinYuan and observed his every move. At the same time, he picked up the electromagnetic gun in his hands, in order to avoid any abnormality occurring after the woman was woken up.

After Jiang JinYuan received the PDA, he used it to restart the biochemical robot's program and remove the woman's previous electromagnetic paralysis state.

The woman awoke, and after sitting up, she really didn't attack Liu Gan any longer but stared with a blank expression. Jiang JinYuan guided Liu Gan to try giving her commands, and she really got up as they had commanded her to get up. If they said East, then she went East. If they said West, she went West, and she was very obedient.

"Right now she only responds to your commands, and if I give her commands, then she won't listen." Jiang JinYuan said this in order to confirm he did not play any tricks. He also issued a command toward the woman, but the woman did not respond at all to his words.

"What happens if someone imitates my voice? Will she be stupid enough to listen to someone else's commands?" Liu Gan was uneasy, so he asked Jiang JinYuan to clarify again. This type of pet authentication program was created by

Jiang JinYuan. Liu Gan also didn't understand the theory, so he couldn't help but be somewhat anxious.

"Following this, there are few more authentication procedures. After it is complete, you can entirely avoid these things you mentioned from happening." Jiang JinYuan said this and asked Liu Gan to call the woman back. Then, he thought of some questions for Liu Gan to ask the woman.

"What is your name?" Liu Gan followed Jiang JinYuan's guidance to ask the woman a few questions.

"My name is Yin He." The woman responded coldly.

[TL: Yin He means 'Milky Way Galaxy']

"Don't be so stiff, smile." Liu Gan didn't like this woman's attitude. Don't tell me she still remembers her anger for her master? As a pet, shouldn't she have the consciousness of a pet?

The woman's cold expression softened, and a smile slowly formed on her face towards Liu Gan.

"Your name is Yin He? This name isn't very good... forget it. We'll call you Yin He. Yin He, why did you attack me before?" Liu Gan asked Yin He directly.

"I... I don't remember now..." Yin He had a puzzled expression.

"I reset her memory state." Jiang JinYuan interjected a few words.

"Will you still attack me now?" Liu Gan asked another question towards Yin He.

"Right now, you are my master. I will strictly obey your commands. Whatever you let me do, I will do, and whatever you don't let me do, I won't do." Yin He replied to Liu Gan.

"Very good." Liu Gan nodded with a very satisfied expression on his face.

Jiang JinYuan once again started a few authentication programs, letting Yin He visually scan and remember Liu Gan's facial features. He also recorded Liu Gan's facial features while speaking and Liu Gan's physical characteristics when walking. These details combined let Liu Gan's authentication go deeper with Yin He than simple voice authentication.

Congrats to Andy10053 for winning the sweepstakes!

BTW: I'm on that pokemon go hunt. (Best Rat/Pigeon trainer)

The Trembling World

Chapter 80: Long-distance Control

“She is the laboratory’s new design product; however, it isn’t complete. There are a lot of procedures that are still in its infancy stages. Later on, you can continue refining and recording relevant data about yourself to her. Every word you say and every movement will automatically be stored in her memory palace. The longer you are with her, the harder it is for others attempting to harm you.” Jiang JinYuan added more details.

“Is such a lengthy process necessary? Can’t it be more simplified?” Liu Gan expressed his concern.

“This type of biochemical robot is still in the first stages of the design, so this type of interaction can improve their human nature attribute, so they were designed with specific emotion recognition sequence. It is to simulate as if it was a real person, with emotional growth development. Similar to a newborn to connect with everything through interactions, so it won’t mistake it’s own parent. You and her will get real close, so she won’t be able to not recognize you as her master.” Jiang JinYuan got in depth with his reasoning.

“So this is for the mechanical robot to be more human-like? You seem really familiar with this type of robot. Is it because you’ve come in contact with it before? Liu Gan suspiciously looked at Jiang JinYuan.

“The real world wouldn’t have this type of robot. It’s because I’ve seen similar programming regarding this intellectual procedure. They lacked the hardware to support this system, so even in the real world, it can only remain as a theory. The intellectual part that I’m able to access is simpler compared with Yin He’s original

intellectual software. What I did was enter the company's primitive protocols and data to replace the portion of code that was not yet complete. Using this very primitive control method, she will remain under your control." Jiang JinYuan simplified his explanation to Liu Gan.

"So you are saying that the programming you are using now is far inferior to her current programming. Wouldn't that create some incompatibility and unknown problems?" Even though Liu Gan didn't understand the technicalities of the procedure, he asked Jiang JinYuan for more advice. It was obvious that while he was staying in [The Trembling World], he wanted to obtain the strongest pet and not some beta-product that wasn't complete.

"Her intelligence and emotional programming have a strong growth and self-restoration capabilities. So it might take something trivial and undergo the self-restoring process. However, no matter how many times she restores, she won't escape my rules that I just implemented in her root system. These are the three absolute rules that she must obey. First rule, she must not harm humans or witness other humans receiving harm. Second rule, unless she violated the first rule, she must follow your orders. Last rule, while not violating the previous two rules, she must protect herself. These are the three absolute rules that all robots must follow." Jiang JinYuan explaining the protocol to Liu Gan.

"Honestly, what is San Xing Corporation really doing?" Liu Gan said after hearing all these protocols and looking at the appearance of Yin He. He started questioning this game as it seemed to be more complicated than what it was revealing to be. It added to his previous suspicions about this game.

"I'm only an external staff member, so for all the company secrets, I wouldn't know nor understand since I'm not at the executive level. Otherwise, why would I be sent here by the company to do this hard labor. If I previously knew that I would be sent into the game at an incorrect location, making this mission so much harder to accomplish, I probably wouldn't have agreed to be a volunteer." Jiang JinYuan said while showing a helpless expression.

"Okay, we should continue with the original plan to start up this building's backup electricity generators. After reviving the building's electricity, then we can decide our next step." Liu Gan stood up, sensing that he wouldn't be able to find out anymore from Jiang JinYuan.

“Right now having Yin He is so much more convenient. Both she and the PDA can be connected. We can avoid this location and remotely control her from afar to do our dirty work. This way, we will be in less danger.” Jiang JinYuan showed that Yin He’s visual field could be transferred onto the PDA monitor. Then through the PDA’s microphone, Liu Gan was able to remotely command her to move ahead a few steps.

“How many meters can this type of long-distance control reach?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

“A safe estimation of the distance would be a thousand meters, but you should just keep her distance no further than 800 meters... How about this, I will add another absolute rule. The moment she leaves you more than 800 meters, her mainframe will automatically alert her other functions to stop what they’re doing. This way, you won’t be afraid of her running away.” Jiang JinYuan explained as he typed in the code and transferred it to Yin He’s mainframe.

Liu Gan watched the monitor, but the screen was dark, so it was hard to see clearly. This made it hard to control her remotely from far away.

“Turn on her infared visual field.” Jiang JinYuan seeing the situation, gave Liu Gan his advice.

“Turn on infrared visual fields.” Liu Gan said to Yin He as a command in the way Jiang JinYuan wanted. Liu Gan’s knowledge in commanding Yin He was close to zero. Without Jiang JinYuan’s guidance, he couldn’t operate all these frustrating processes.

After Yin He’s infrared visual field turned on, the pictures on the monitor started to clear up. It was similar to viewing from the monitor of an infrared video camera. Seeing clearly that everything around them seemed to be okay, Liu Gan began to control Yin He, He told her to climb up the stairs into the next room and then proceed through the circular metal door up into the warehouse region.

Liu Gan directed Yin He all the way up to the warehouse entrance by the metal heavy-duty door. After leaving the warehouse, they arrived back to the hallway. No one would’ve expected that Yin He would meet four zombies. The reason as to why they were lured down here was still unknown.

The moment Yin He drew near to them, these zombies attacked her. They didn't charge towards her since it was evident that she didn't bleed and wasn't a food source for them. So, there was no point for them to charge towards her.

"You can command her to kill these four zombies to test out her combat strength." Jiang JinYuan advised Liu Gan.

[xDh20: BRAH, you were just fighting her. You know her strength.]

"Kill the four zombies by your side." Liu Gan looked at Jiang JinYuan and gave this order.

Hearing this order, Yin He's eyes flashed a bright light and her arms were able to extend out two sharp blades. Charging forward quickly, she was able to cut through the neck of the four zombies in a nimble and fast moment. All of them were lying on the floor.

Compared to Liu Gan, Yin He's movement was a lot faster. The efficiency for killing these zombies would be much higher. These normal zombies would normally not engage to assault her before getting attacked first, even if she had the combat posture.

"Simply wonderful!" Jiang JinYuan looked at Liu Gan and screamed out a few words. Deep within, he was regretting that he couldn't secretly own Yin He. Otherwise, he wouldn't have to endure Liu Gan's forced submission.

xDh20: Wtf man, you agreed to give him stuff in return for him taking you there. Jin the liar.

The Trembling World

Chapter 81: Occupied

There was nothing he could do about it because Jiang JinYuan was a simple researcher. He was also what you would commonly refer to as bookworm. He only knew how to do his best at work, so he wouldn't know how to play the psychological game. How could someone like him possibly beat the scheming and foresighted Liu Gan in mind games?

After going up to the parking lot on basement level 1, Yin He noticed that the zombies she encountered didn't actually take the initiative to attack her. Thus, she could very freely walk around. Moreover, she was able to move around and search in the dark very easily with her infrared vision. The electric generator room was somewhere in the parking lot on basement level 1, and it didn't take long before Yin He found its location. She then successfully opened all the backup power sources.

The backup power sources used oil to drive them. Judging from the amount of oil reserves, the power system in the building could keep going for around an hour.

The following matters were simpler. Liu Gan commanded Yin He to walk down the stairs and return to the ground floor before walking up a few floors and entering some laboratory. There, she wirelessly connected herself to the building's main system terminal.

After gaining access to the building's main system, Jiang JinYuan manipulated it so that he was able to download various materials from the main system onto his PDA. He also granted himself authorization to the building's communication system on the same PDA. This allowed Jiang JinYuan to directly use the

communication system while hiding in the underground room.

“This is the San Xing Corporation’s Ninjing City Division calling the main city laboratory. I am the investigator dispatched by San Xing Corporation, Jiang JinYuan. I have some important information to bring to you. My employee number is L6A8R7, and my mission number is X6T9K4W7V3. Please dispatch some support to Sang Xing Corporation’s Ninjing City Division to pick me up after verifying my identity.” Jiang JinYuan used the building’s communication system to send out an SOS signal.

“What does the employee number and mission number mean?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan.

“They’re the only codes that the main city laboratory uses to check my identity. If they don’t check the importance of my identity and mission, then they won’t possibly send people to save us.” Jiang JinYuan replied to Liu Gan.

“You can use a code you received in the real world in here as well?” Liu Gan kept feeling something strange in the air behind all of this.

“I don’t know. In any case, the company appointed employee and mission numbers to me when I came in. After meeting the main city laboratory’s personnel, they also provided these two numbers to them to help confirm my identity.” Jiang JinYuan answered Liu Gan.

“It looks like the San Xing Corporation in the real world has an inescapable relationship with [The Trembling World]...” Liu Gan coldy snorted.

“Perhaps.” Jing JinYuan once again sent out the recording of his call earlier.

“If you call out like this, won’t other people be able to record and take your identity upon receiving your broadcast?” Liu Gan asked Jiang JinYuan another question.

“This is the encrypted channel provided by the corporation. When I send out any voice message, it will also be encrypted. Even if anyone intercepts it, it won’t be of any use unless they decode it. Moreover...if they don’t know the circumstances of my mission, what can they gain from pretending to be me?” Jiang JinYuan shook his head.

“That’s true.” Liu Gan nodded.

Jiang JinYuan sent out the call a dozen more times in succession, but he didn't receive any response. It seemed as if this entire world had already died.

"This can't be, right? Has the main city laboratory also fallen into the enemy's hands? When we came over, the corporation said that it was under strict guard. It couldn't possibly have fallen so early." Jiang JinYuan's expression was turning somewhat ugly.

"Then is your mission impossible to complete?" Liu Gan looked at Jiang JinYuan in sympathy.

"I'll try changing frequencies. If it doesn't work, then I'll use the public broadcast. Maybe after the calamity, they changed their communications frequency." Jiang JinYuan manipulated the controls to switch frequencies and continue sending the call. This time, he didn't report his employee and mission numbers.

The backup power sources could only supply electrical power to the building for an hour. Jiang JinYuan had to make the best use of this time to contact the main city laboratory. After this time passed, he and Liu Gan could only try to come up with other ways to go to the main city.

Alternatives...considering the great distance, ubiquitous zombies, colossal zombies, other possible advanced zombies, as well as having to cross the ocean, they were about to give up. Even with Liu Gan and Yin He as double bodyguards, Jiang JinYuan wasn't confident that he'd survive until they arrived at the main city laboratory.

Jiang JinYuan continued to broadcast the sentences he'd recorded of himself over various frequencies, and he even sent it through the public channel. After the building's electricity had been restored, the communication system could link to satellites in orbit. Therefore, a broadcast to this extent could be received normally by any person with communication equipment.

However, half an hour passed, and Jiang JinYuan still hadn't received any response. This world seemed to be incomparably cold and desolate, as if it was currently headed towards complete apocalypse.

"Why? Why? Were all my efforts in vain?" Jiang JinYuan seemed to instantly age by a lot, and his expression turned to one of matchless despair.

He had been hiding the matter of him suffering from cancer from his wife and daughter and the rest of his family this whole time. He'd even given up his last chance to meet them and applied to become a volunteer here. He'd wanted to complete the mission in exchange for the corporation giving his family a large compensation. So after he left his wife and daughter, they'd still be able to live a carefree life with clothes to wear and food to eat.

But now, it looked like completing this mission had basically become an impossible task.

"Perhaps the situation still isn't that bad? Don't give up so early." Liu Gan comforted Jiang JinYuan.

"It's useless. The main city laboratory has definitely already fallen into enemy hands. My mission cannot be completed no matter what..." Jiang JinYuan continuously shook his head.

In the half hour he'd spent using his PDA to communicate, Jiang JinYuan hadn't given his surroundings a probing sweep. Perhaps he'd subconsciously assumed that this underground room was safe. Moreover, he had Liu Gan by his side as protection, so he relaxed his guard and simply put all his effort into trying to connect with the main city laboratory.

In the darkness, one couldn't sense any sign of approaching danger. Just when Liu Gan finally sensed that there was something wrong about this place, a tentacle with a sharp thorn on its front end pierced outwards towards his body.

The tentacle was incomparably sharp and extremely swift. It pierced the 'Mist Armor' on the outside of Liu Gan's body, igniting sparks of fire like a strike against an iron panel. After Liu Gan reacted, the fire axe in his hand suddenly whirled towards that tentacle, immediately slicing off the sharp thorn at its tip. But at the same time, he heard Jiang JinYuan give a blood-curdling screech from beside him.

The tentacle from the unknown creature had clearly attacked Jiang JinYuan while it was attacking Liu Gan.

[xDh20: YAY TaffyGirl13 Saves the day.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 82: Initialization

The unknown creature's tentacle attack had been blocked by Liu Gan's Mist Armor and then sliced off by the axe in his hand. However, its other tentacle pierced a hole directly through Jiang JinYuan's chest and then wrapped itself around his body to pull him into the darkness.

In this life or death moment, Liu Gan charged over and grabbed Jiang JinYuan's body. With all his strength, he used his axe to slice off the tentacle around Jiang JinYuan's body, rescuing him.

Having had two of its tentacles sliced off by Liu Gan, the creature gave out a monstrous cry and fled back into the darkness.

"I can't make it..." Jiang JinYuan said to Liu Gan with his mouth full of blood. The ambush just now had been too sudden. He hadn't expected it at all and hadn't reacted in time.

After examining Jiang JinYuan's wound, Liu Gan couldn't help but frown. The creature's tentacle bore a hole completely through Jian JinYuan's chest, and the hole was right next to his heart. Even if his heart hadn't been pierced through, his arteries, veins, and whatnot had probably already been damaged or even completely ruptured into pieces.

"I beg you to please help me finish the mission on my behalf..." Jiang JinYuan begged Liu Gan.

"Alright, I promise you. However, you have to give me authorization to your PDA. Otherwise, even if I come up with a way to rush over to the main city laboratory, I won't have any way of helping you complete the mission follow-up." Liu Gan replied.

This PDA had a probing device installed, and it could scan the environment for zombie locations within a few hundred meters of him. It could also help operate the robot Yin He. It was undoubtedly something good, a BUG-like existence in this game. If Jiang JinYuan died like this without giving authorization to the PDA to Liu Gan, Liu Gan wouldn't be able to operate it, which was equivalent to letting it go to waste.

"The PDA... has an encrypted data packet...I don't know...what it contains... my mission...is to take that data packet...and hand it to the main city laboratory... handing it over...counts as...completing the mission..." Jiang JinYuan hurriedly relayed his mission to Liu Gan.

Before Pan Hua had died, he'd asked Liu Gan to let him bring LuLu, and Liu Gan had rejected this. But later on, he'd suggested Liu Gan teach LuLu how to kill zombies, and Liu Gan had promised Pan Hua that he'd teach Lulu for an hour. In the end, he'd ended up teaching Lulu for three hours before stopping. This made Jiang JinYuan feel that Liu Gan was a person that abided by his promises. He wouldn't promise things he couldn't guarantee, and if he did promise, he'd definitely do it.

"Alright, I know what the mission is now. Hurry up and give me the authorization to your PDA, or else I won't be able to help you." Liu Guan urged Jiang JinYuan again.

"After the initialization...you can...re-authorize...the procedures are...press the power key ten times in a row...enter the operations...set-up screen.... Apply procedures... open... initialization... passcode J9... X4Y6, then you still need my..." Jiang Jin Yuan hurriedly told Liu Gan the authorization method. But before he'd finished speaking, another torrent of blood gushed out of his mouth, and his eyes became empty holes.

Before, Liu Gan hadn't known any method to operate the PDA. He'd placed his fingers on top of it, but it hadn't given any response. Now, after hearing Jiang JinYuan's procedure, he hurriedly pressed the power button 10 times in a row, displaying the set-up screen. Moreover, it now responded to his fingers' touch.

Program, open, initialization, passcode J9X4Y6...Liu Gan hurriedly followed the procedure that Jiang JinYuan had described to advance the initialization process

on the PDA. After entering the passcode, the PDA requested for Jiang JinYuan's fingerprints and retina scan. It also popped out an extremely thin syringe that needed to test his DNA.

Jiang JinYuan's corpse hadn't turned cold yet, so these steps were smoothly executed. However, the following step needed to continue the computer's initialization process unexpectedly required the answers to security questions!

The first security question was: what is was my wife's previous job? The the second security question was: what is my daughter's name? The third security question was: what day was my daughter born? The space given for the answer was 0001-01-01. It looked like he needed a specific year, month, and day to pass.

"F*ck!"

Liu Gan was a bit dumbfounded. Before Jiang JinYuan had died,, he'd indeed intended to pass the computer authorization to Liu Gan for the sake of completing the mission. However, his injuries had been too serious, and before he'd gotten the chance to finish relaying the latter steps, he'd passed away.

Liu Gan diligently thought back. He seemed to remember that when he and Jiang JinYuan had left Lucky Garden District, had Jiang JinYuan talked about his family background before?

That's right, he had a picture of his daughter in his wallet!

Liu Gan hurriedly fished out the wallet on Jiang JinYuan's body and found that picture inside. However, the daughter's name and birthdate weren't actually written on the back.

Seeing how old the girl was in the picture, Liu Gan vaguely recalled that Jiang JinYuan said that his daughter was six years old now. That meant, if he rewound the time, Jiang JinYuan's daughter would've been born in the year 2009.

Aside from that, he also seemed to recall that Jiang JinYuan seemed to have mentioned what his wife had been doing before?

Back then, Liu Gan hadn't really listened carefully, so recalling the memories was pretty difficult.

Liu Gan continued searching through Jiang JinYuan's wallet and the rest of his body's possessions. He wanted to find some clues, but unfortunately, even after searching Jiang JinYuan's entire body multiple times, he couldn't find any valuable clues.

So frustrating! If only he'd carefully listened back when Jiang JinYuan had been talking about his family situation, who knew that it would be useful now?!

As expected, when playing a game, any conversation with an NPC could be critical directions for the next step! If he didn't carefully look or record it, it'd be too late for him to have regrets, especially in a game like this that couldn't be saved.

[TL: Author is referencing NPC as an example. He isn't saying Jiang JinYuan is a NPC.]

Liu Gan looked at the picture in his hand, and at some moment, remembered something. He couldn't recall what he'd been talking about with Jiang JinYuan, but Liu Gan remembered one sentence that he'd replied with. It seemed that he was praising Jiang JinYuan's daughter for her beauty or something.

Then...Jiang JinYue had responded with saying that his daughter's beauty was because her mother had once done something before?

Model!

That's right, she had been a model!

Liu Gan hurriedly filled this in the first security question's blank.

A green check appeared next to the security question's answer, indicating that Liu Gan had answered correctly.

However, there were still two more security questions!

The second question was about the name of Jiang JinYuan's daughter....this picture didn't have it at all. As for the third question, Liu Gan knew that Jiang JinYuan's daughter was six years old this year, so she had been born in the year 2009. However, he had no idea what the exact month and day of her birth was. There were 365 possibilities!

This was a huge problem! Would he really have to just helplessly watch as this

game-cheating legendary weapon just brushed past him?

Regardless of whether it was its probing function or its ability to modify and control Yin He's program, it was extremely useful. Thinking about it, there were definitely some greater hidden functions inside the machine that Liu Gan didn't know about it.

The following two security questions can be derived from the story with clear hints. Can you guys figure out the answer?

The Trembling World

Chapter 83: Renewing Authorization

If Liu Gan could properly acquire the PDA's authorization, this would significantly improve his survival rate.

However, he was stuck on this small problem. He couldn't answer the two remaining security questions.

Then, one can only foolishly guess.

Jiang JinYuan seemed to have mentioned his daughter's birthday before. Those few days were exactly like these few days, and was it constantly raining?

Then, would that be a hint? Did he name his daughter after the rain?

Liu Gan tried the name "Jiang Yu".

[TL: 'Yu' is the chinese pronunciation for rain]

Error!

The system notification indicated that Liu Gan had two remaining attempts. After the two attempts, it would remain permanently locked. Any further attempts would require contacting the manufacturer's technical staff.

Manufacturer's technical staff, what nonsense is this?

The moment it locked permanently, it would really become trash.

It looked like blindly guessing the answer definitely wasn't viable.

"Buddy Jiang, why did you have to die so fast!" Liu Gan lamented. Jiang

JinYuan was now dead, so how else could he find the two correct answers?

He was playing this game and teaming up with an NPC for a long time. Just when the NPC's legendary weapon landed into his hands, it became a waste because of his own personal negligence!

[TL: Author is comparing Jiang JinYuan to the NPC, but he isn't a NPC]

If only Liu Gan had paid a little more attention when Jiang JinYuan was chatting with him about his family background. Then, it might be possible to answer these two security questions easily, but it was all too late now.

Honestly, it was hard to swallow!

Liu Gan searched Jiang JinYuan's body one more time. He even went so far as stripping him down, just to ensure that he didn't tattoo his daughter's name and birthday onto his body. Eventually, all was for naught.

Liu Gan got so angry he thought of smashing the PDA into bits and pieces, but just when he glanced at the PDA's screen, he suddenly had a flash of insight...

"Why isn't his daughter's name Jiang Yu?"

"Could it be..."

"DARN! I know the answer!"

"It should be Jiang Xiao Yu, Jiang Xing Yu, or something like Jiang Xia Yu... The possibilities are endless..."

[TL: 'xiao' means little/small. 'xing' means star. 'xia' means dawn, and 'yu' means rain.]

"Which one could it be?"

"With only two guesses left..."

"Let's gamble!"

Liu Gan entered in the three letters 'Jiang Xiao Yu' into the second question box.

A green check mark light lit up right by the answer box, indicating that Liu Gan answered it correctly.

“I am honestly, too smart!” Liu Gan felt his heart beating from outside of his chest. If his assumption was correct, he already had the answer to the third question. This time, he was more certain than he was for the second question.

Without any hesitation, Liu Gan entered the answer into the third question box. He entered 2009-04-06 into the digit slots. Then, he pressed the enter button.

A green check mark light up next to the answer box. Evidently, Liu Gan also cleared this security question flawlessly.

“Equipment initializing...”

Initialization successful...”

“Restarting new authorization...”

“Please put your fingers on the monitor located within the green box, so that we can recognize your fingerprints by scanning it and recording it...”

“Please place the camera equipment and aim it as close to your eye as possible. Hold for 3 seconds. We will proceed to iris scan for recording...”

“Place the finger alongside the electric battery power next to a small indent. We will extract your DNA for screening and recording. You will experience a slight pinprick of pain...”

“Please set your new security questions...”

“ ... ”

After a complicated process, Liu Gan was able to successfully obtain ownership of the PDA. Officially, he owned [The Trembling World]’s bugged out legendary item. Now, no matter how he operated the PDA, it would function properly.

As for how Liu Gan thought of the two correct answers and how he knew Jiang JinYuan’s daughter was called Jiang Xiao Yu with her birthday on April 6, 2009... It could only be said that Jiang JinYuan really loved his daughter. He set the PDA password to J9X4Y6, which was the biggest clue to solving the two questions. It was a combination of his daughter’s name and birthday conjoined together.

The password had the letters JXY spelled out combined with the fact that he said it was raining on the day his daughter was born. So his daughter’s name was

Jiang X Rain was a reasonable guess. Even if X could be 'xiao' 'xing', or some other designated character that phonetically sounds with X, Liu Gan could only gamble on it.

His luck wasn't all that bad. It only took him one try. As for the numbers 946, Liu Gan knew the year was 2009, so the remaining 4 and 6 would have to be the month and the date.

When parents set up passcodes, they love using their children's names and birthdays since it was the moment in their life that was hardest to forget. Jiang JinYuan loved his wife and daughter, so it wasn't strange at all to have this sort of password.

Acquiring full access to the PDA, Liu Gan first attached the probing device to the PDA. Then, he immediately scanned his surroundings. His main priority was to track down the tentacle monster from earlier. It was unavoidable that his previous experience was quite sudden. If Liu Gan didn't kill two colossal zombies to achieve level 5 along with his passive ability 'Mist Armor', he would've been dead like Jiang JinYuan under the attack of the tentacles.

A tentacle monster was clearly a type of mutated zombie. The moment Liu Gan chopped off the two tentacles, he realized that these tentacles weren't tank-like the colossal zombie. Even though it's offensive capabilities were very strong, it's defense was just average at best.

However, since it was hidden and didn't make much noise, it's sudden ambush could catch people off guard.

Since Jiang JinYuan was so focused on the PDA's communications, he didn't proceed to scan the area for safety measures. Unsure of how and where it came down from to kill Jiang JinYuan, Liu Gan was absolutely certain that he couldn't let the same thing happen twice.

Liu Gan opened up the PDA's scanning procedure and aimed the probing device toward the four corners of his surroundings. It was able to register a radius of 800 meters around him. The PDA showed a large amount of red dots that represented infected zombies. One '+' symbol indicated that it exceeded 3 meters above Liu Gan. Two '+' symbols indicated that it was at a height of at least 6 meters above Liu Gan.

With this reasoning, the red dots next to Liu Gan represented they were on the same level. There was an eye catching dark red dot with 8 '+' symbols, which mean it was hidden at a distance at least 20 meters above Liu Gan. Judging from its distance, this dark red dot could represent the mutated zombie with tentacles or a colossal zombie. Since it was injured, Liu Gan suspected that it retreated back up above the warehouse.

Liu Gan assumed that this building had a ventilation shaft that led directly straight up and down to this large vacant room. That was how the tentacle zombie was able to sneak into their location.

The Trembling World

Chapter 84: First to strike

After mounting a sneak attack on Liu Gan and Jiang JinYuan, the tentacle monster, having had two of its tentacles chopped off by Liu Gan, fled back to its warehouse above in panic. This tentacle monster's attack power was extremely powerful, with exceptionally high movement speed and agility. Those two tentacles with thorns basically ensured one-hit kills against normal humans. Even players that had advanced in rank wouldn't be able to resist that kind of attack without a Mist Armor like Liu Gan's.

However, its defenses were extremely weak. Liu Gan had only used his axe to slice off two of its tentacles before it had lost its ability to fight, and bounded off to the surface.

With it in the warehouse, Liu Gan couldn't be at ease. Who knew if its tentacles would grow back after a certain amount of time? Moreover, it held a grudge against Liu Gan because he'd chopped off its tentacles, and it could mount another sneak attack on Liu Gan when he wasn't paying attention. At the moment, the Mist Armor from his alloy watch had turned red. It was clear to see that any other attacks could result in it being broken.

That's why, while the tentacle monster was injured, Liu Gan had to take this opportunity to gain the advantage.

Moreover, this tentacle monster was displayed as a scarlet dot on the screen, which meant that it was most likely a variant type of colossal zombie. If Liu Gan was able to kill a lot of these variant colossal zombies, he would be able to absorb more black orbs to increase his strength, and boost his rank from level 5 to level 6.

No matter what kind of reasons were proposed, Liu Gan couldn't let that injured tentacle monster go.

Liu Gan climbed up the iron stairs and arrived at the room he had previously come down from, climbing back through the round metal door into the warehouse.

In such a complicated warehouse, it was very likely that the tentacle monster was just hiding in the criss-crossed pipelines on the ceiling. If he didn't have the PDA to search, Liu Gan wouldn't be able to locate it at all. But now, he could see its position clearly on the screen.

Of course, it was from a few minutes ago, and it could've already left.

After confirming where the tentacle monster colossal zombie had been during the probe scan, Liu Gan softly moved towards that direction. For the sake of avoiding inadvertently notifying the monster, Liu Gan tried his hardest to keep himself from making any sounds.

With a distance of a dozen or so meters, Liu Gan walked for over three minutes before he finally got near, arriving at a place a bit over 10 meters below the tentacle monster. Liu Gan stopped and lifted his head, his concentration focused as he inspected the ceiling.

Liu Gan didn't shine his flashlight directly on the ceiling to avoid scaring it away, and instead pointed the flashlight at his own back. This provided some rays of light for his eyes in the pitch-black warehouse. These traces of light were already enough for his fortified vision.

As expected, there was a disgusting tentacle monster-shaped colossal zombie sprawled between those criss-crossed pipelines on the ceiling. Using his concentrated and fortified vision, Liu Gan could just barely make out the tentacle monster's appearance.

The tentacle monster wasn't like those giant muscular colossal zombies that were just thick meat and flesh. Its body length was about the same as a typical regular zombie, but its two legs could become like pythons, which allowed it to easily coil around the pipes. Its arms grew out into two long, pointed tentacles. Its previous attack on Jiang JinYuan and Liu Gan had used those two arm-like barbed tentacles.

But now, those two barbed tentacles had been chopped off by Liu Gan, so it could only wrap itself around the pipes on the ceiling and quietly tend to its wounds, waiting for those two barbed tentacles to grow out again.

The tentacle monster was on the ceiling and Liu Gan was on the ground. There was a distance of at least 5-6 meters of space between the two. If Liu Gan threw his axe, it wouldn't inflict much damage on the tentacle monster. After being surprised, it would just swiftly run away towards another direction, just as before.

This tentacle monster was like a snake, an agile and nimble snake with swift movements. Moreover, the probing installation couldn't provide a real time scan. Once the monster ran away, it would be hard to find it again. He needed to wait until the next scanning opportunity. Like this, there was no way to grab the experience from hunting and killing it.

Even if Liu Gan was an expert at parkour, thinking of a method to use the shelves to climb up to those pipes on the ceiling couldn't ever result in his movements being as agile as the tentacle monster. It was for certain that once he appeared, he'd lose his ability to attack, and the tentacle monster would just make a clean escape.

Liu Gan slapped his head...how come he didn't just get Yin He to help? He'd just gotten this new pet, and hadn't been given the chance yet to test her true might!

Liu Gan retreated off to the distance, and he used the PDA to manipulate Yin He to come from above down to basement level 2. He quietly approached the warehouse door and then concealed himself within. After locking onto the tentacle monster above him as the attack target, he activated Yin He's free-attack mode.

The exact commands were for her to attack to injure, as well as to capture, the tentacle monster. However, she could not end the tentacle monster's life. The final attack must be performed by Liu Gan. Only then would Liu Gan be able to absorb the black orb dispelled out as the creature died, and boost his own strength.

After setting this, Liu Gan looked at Yin He's glowing red eyes. Like a gust of

wind, she swiftly climbed up the warehouse shelves and jumped onto the pipes above. Icy blades suddenly appearing in either hand, she hacked towards the tentacle monster wrapped around the pipes.

The tentacle monster didn't flee away, but rather, stretched out its two tentacles with its sharp tips severed and tried to wrap them around Yin He. However, Yin He's sleeve blades were extremely sharp, and instantly cut off those two tentacles entirely. With a whine, the tentacle monster quickly fled along the pipes. Its movements were extremely swift, and with little effort, it instantly disappeared from Liu Gan's vision.

However, Yin He's movements were also extremely fast. Moreover, after activating her infrared mode, she could clearly see everything in the darkness, thus not affecting her movements at all. While the tentacle monster was running away, Yin He quickly swung along the pipes like a monkey, following right behind the monster, and disappeared without a trace.

However, Liu Gan could still see everything within Yin He's vision on the screen of his PDA. Right now, through Yin He's infrared mode, he could see that although the tentacle monster was fleeing extremely quickly, Yin He was chasing after just as fast. The distance between the escapee and the pursuer along the warehouse ceiling pipes hadn't changed at all. Meanwhile, the sleeve blades in Yin He's hands had time and time again cut the tentacle monster's legs.

After the tentacle monster's legs were injured, its speed gradually slowed as well. Its two legs and two tentacles, after being slashed by Yin He repeatedly, finally ended up completely chopped off at their roots. The tentacle monster had completely lost its ability to climb along the ceiling pipes, and was pulled down by Yin He, the both of them falling to the ground of the warehouse.

Liu Gan leisurely walked over, brandishing his axe and cutting the tentacle monster's throat to end its life. Balls of giant orbs, about the same density as the ones from Giant Colossal Zombies, escaped from its body, each of them making their way into Liu Gan's body.

[TL: The two colossal zombie Liu Gan fought earlier has muscles exposed that fights like a tank (think of Mundo from league of legends). This tentacle one is a new variant type. I will call that Giant Colossal Zombie and this Tentacle Colossal

Zombie. In addition, the experience is only for last hit/kill if you don't kill it then you don't get the experience.]

The Trembling World

Chapter 85: Signal

“Isn’t this a little too easy? It’s the same as power leveling!” Liu Gan exclaimed as he felt his inner strength and vitality refilled. He was also very happy with the results.

If it were any other player who encountered this type of Tentacle Colossal Zombie, they would die the moment they lowered their guard. Even if they were to injure the Tentacle Zombie, they had no way of tracking or chasing it in this complicated environment. This type of variant zombie could be a much more dangerous existence than the giant colossal zombie.

It was only thanks to Liu Gan’s Mist Armor and Yin He’s aid that the Tentacle Colossal Zombie wasn’t able to do too much harm. If it appeared again, it would simply give free experience to Liu Gan, so deep down Liu Gan was thinking, ‘Let these tentacle monsters become fiercer as they come.’

Even though he was feeling arrogant, he didn’t really want to challenge extra tentacle colossal zombies. The appearance of these variant type zombies was something that you could encounter occasionally but not call forth.

Regular players couldn’t possibly fathom meeting a variant zombie since the moment they encountered one, their lives were in danger. However, the only thing Liu Gan wanted was to encounter more variant zombies. After reaching level 5, farming regular zombies lost its meaning. Only through assassinating more variant zombies would he reach a higher level.

Yin He was a very strong type of pet even though the process that Liu Gan had to go through to obtain her was strange... If it these series of events: starting

with the executive of the laboratory jumping off the building to suicide, which was in a window in front of Zhang Yu. That led to Zhang Yu obtaining the level 7 clearance ID card. If it weren't for Zhang Yu and her boyfriend wandering to the minimart to search for food, which led to them getting harassed by five players and ultimately their demise. The level 7 clearance ID card finally landing in Liu Gan's hand after he killed those five players.

Pan Hua found the incubation vial that contained a finger and eyeball from the minimart, which he handed over to Liu Gan. Pan Hua's effort was commendable. Liu Gan gave a moment of silence for Pan Hua. Finally, the last part of the puzzle was meeting Jiang JinYuan, who had the PDA scanning capability. This led them to discover the faint yellow dot that led them to Yin He.

Every factor above couldn't be missing; otherwise, Liu Gan wouldn't be able to discover Yin He, this strong pet.

"The building's communication system is still wirelessly connected to me. I just received a signal. Do you want to listen," Yin He suddenly said to Liu Gan.

"Connect it," Liu Gan replied to Yin He.

Then, a sound came from the PDA's speaker. Liu Gan quickly lowered the volume and then placed it beside his ear.

"This is San Xing Corporation's Serenity aircraft. We are preparing to depart to the Main City's laboratory. To Special Investigator, Mr. Jiang, our aircraft is currently being repaired at Green Pao Bay. The helicopter is damaged, so it can't be sent out to rescue you. If you want to reach the main city's laboratory, please come find us at Green Pao Bay. We will remain here on standby for three days. After three days, we will fly straight to the main city's laboratory."

"Serenity aircraft?" Liu Gan suddenly remembered that DongDong said his grandpa had an aircraft called 'Spirit'. It seemed like it wasn't the same aircraft. That didn't matter. It only needed to be able to carry him over to the main city's laboratory.

"Green Pao Bay..." Liu Gan opened up the PDA's map to calculate the distance. He discovered that the distance between them was at least forty kilometers. It was on the other side of NinJing City's outer area. To reach the bay, he had to pass through the middle of the city, which was the most densely packed district

of NinJing City.

Without the help of regular transportation, to get there within three days was very difficult. Even if he had regular transportation, it had to be the type that could fly. The roads in this district had all been blocked off by wrecked cars or by zombies.

Regardless, Liu Gan still wanted to reach Green Pao Bay. He even thought of taking over the aircraft. One could only imagine how many valuable goods it was transporting. In addition, with the aircraft, he could go wherever he wanted with ease.

Therefore, Liu Gan quickly decided on his next course of action—cross the city district in three days to Green Pao Bay and check out the situation there. If he couldn't reach the bay within three days, then he would head towards the district with the highest density of variant zombies to raise his combat strength.

After Liu Gan had finalized his plans, he tried to communicate with the Serenity aircraft, but they never replied to his messages.

“You are an android?” Liu Gan tried to communicate with Yin He. According to what Jiang JinYu said, this pet had emotional growth development that resembled humans. It had the potential to grow through repetition.

“Yes.” Yin He nodded in an expressionless manner.

“Smile a bit, you don't need to be so formal with me.” Liu Gan reached out to Yin He's chin and pulled it down.

Right now he was her absolute master, and he wanted to test if she was really obedient.

“Please master, don't use such flirty manners towards me. I would feel unhappy.” Yin He's facial expression turned sour as she pushed his hand away.

“Aren't you completely under my control? This type of attitude towards me isn't that appropriate.” Liu Gan raised his brow, I only touched your chin, you don't have to be like that?

“I am under your absolute control, but emotionally, I don't think we are close enough to the point where we can have body contact.” Yin He explained to Liu

Gan.

“Your emotional processing...” Liu Gan was speechless. This San Xing Corporations created an android that had so much personality.

“That is system-programmed self protection.” Yin He explained to Liu Gan.

“What must I do to increase our closeness level?” Liu Gan asked Yin He.

“Staying with me for long periods of time, so I can recognize your voice and speech pattern is the first step in familiarizing. Another method is that you can find me better body equipment and weapons, so I can improve. When I’m weak, you can take care of me, help me recharge my battery... Those are the other methods to increase our closeness.” Yin He gave a serious answer to Liu Gan.

“Okay then.” Liu Gan was absolutely speechless afterwards. Whoever wrote the script for Yin He’s emotional recognition sequence—were these really considered normal human emotions? How absurd!

If Jiang JinYuan was still alive, Liu Gan would definitely ask him to revise the program. However, that was no longer possible. Even though Liu Gan could control and operate the PDA, he wouldn’t dare touch the other processes that changed Yin He. It might result in a faulty mess and screw everything up.

The Trembling World

Chapter 86: Time is Ticking

If any change to Yin He's system would cause her to suddenly attack him, then that would be a pity.

After killing the tentacle colossal zombie, Liu Gan returned underground to search around. Unfortunately, Liu Gan wasn't able to find any high-technological machinery that would have any use in the apocalyptic world. Even if there had been any, he couldn't easily transport them out of there. This time, his scouting had no profitable outcome.

On top of that, The Trembling World had a serious lockdown on guns. Other than the player's starter hand grenade, Liu Gan hadn't been able to find any deadly weapons, like a gun. However, Liu Gan was in possession of a gun, which Jiang JinYuan had pulled from the workstation nearby, and it was used to knock out Yin He.

Meanwhile, Yin He had started disassembling spare parts from a pile. After tidying up, she bundled them up into a small backpack that she wore on her back. According to her, these components were good backup items for fixing her body.

"Once you receive a magnetic attack, you faint. This type of weakness is quite obvious..." Liu Gan told Yin He as he held up the electromagnetic gun, pointing it at her. He was hinting that other people would take advantage of that knowledge and use it against her, and she would automatically lose all her combat prowess.

"That is because the gun is fine tuned to a set frequency that will cause my nanomites to become temporarily disabled within my body. The fine tuned

frequency is like a password. Only when the set frequency reaches the nanomites will it make me faint. Other people don't know this set frequency, so even if they fired electromagnetic attacks, it wouldn't affect me," Yin He explained the process to Liu Gan.

"If it's like that, then there's no need to worry." Liu Gan nodded. Now that he had found a beautiful bodyguard and his body had no apparent weakness, he had no more worries. When he went to sleep, they could trade off standing guard, so he no longer had to worry about trivial matters like someone sneaking up on them.

"You're a robot, do you need to sleep at night?" Liu Gan asked Yin He, thinking about the issue of standing guard at night.

"I require rest only if one of my body parts which contain machinery gets injured, so that my body's nanomites in the injured parts can regenerate. Other than that, I don't need to rest," Yin He explained to Liu Gan.

"Did you get injured when the two of us were fighting?" Liu Gan asked Yin He.

"As long as my body doesn't have more than ten injuries, they won't interfere with movements. The nanomites within me start regeneration right away. Right now, there's only an hour left until I am completely repaired." Yin He nodded.

"Oh? So according to what you said, generally you don't need to go to sleep? And our conversation is actually restful for your system?" Liu Gan was trying to gauge the extent of the damage to Yin He's system..

"Yes."

"Good, good." Liu Gan nodded, very satisfied. Now he wouldn't even have to get up to stand on guard, and he could even have a full night's rest. During these apocalyptic times, besides the basic necessities – food and water – it was very important to have a good sleep.

...

By the time Liu Gan and Yin He had arrived back to the ground floor, the building's backup energy had stopped generating electricity. Outside, the sky had darkened, and a torrential downpour was endlessly beating against the windows.

“It’s getting late. It should be around 7 o’clock or so. Looks like we have to stay here for the night. It was a dark night, without any lighting out. Should we go around to scout for a better location to sleep, then discuss plans when tomorrow comes.”

Liu Gan once again used the probing scanner to get a detailed floor map around him, then he set it so that he could look through each and every floor.

The front door of the ground floor was wide open. Nearly every window was broken, with shattered glass on the floor. The zombies outside could freely enter the building. It seemed that quite a large number of crippled zombies were near the shattered windows. It was highly possible that the recent corpse tide had caused most of them to get trampled on.

The zombies within the building were mostly clustered around the ground floor. Above the third floor, the amount of zombies gradually lessened. The further up you went, the less zombies you were likely to meet. With that many zombies on the first floor, it was impossible to clear them all, and it wasn’t necessary to clear them. In order to find a peaceful location to sleep, the only solution was to head up to another floor.

Judging from the scan result, within the laboratory building, fifth floor and above had the greatest decline in the amount of zombies, and consisted of messy office space, filled with scattered cubicles. If he chose a floor that was too high up, then escaping would be problematic. If it was too close to the ground floor, then any sudden movements or sounds they made would be heard by the zombies below. So the ideal floor was the fifth one.

Liu Gan and Yin He arrived on the fifth floor, both standing in front of an office’s doorway a company. Judging from the company logo.trademark of the logo, this had to be one of San Xing Corporation’s many departments, but this one seemed to be the headquarters of a department. The entrance to the office was obstructed. After Yin He entered, he found a single zombie inside, just standing there blankly. It heard movement and it looked over to Yin He, but didn’t react.

Under the command of Liu Gan, Yin He quickly used its arm to place the zombie in a headlock, and then dragged it out of the room by its neck. After the

zombie got attacked, it tried to bite Yin He, but Yin He's grip was too tight. With a little added pressure, she was able to render the zombie motionless and then lay it on the ground.

Yin He looted the zombie's body, and pulled out an identification card. Then, he placed the zombie's body at the end of the corridor, opened up the window, and dumped the body out through it.

The chances of other players and local survivors reaching this building weren't high. However, just in case, Liu Gan had to make sure to not arouse the suspicion of any passersbys, so he had Yin He dispose of the body. Even though he had Yin He by his side, Liu Gan's combat strength far exceeded typical players and local survivors. However, he still wanted to maintain a cautious attitude. He didn't want his own negligence to cause some series of unfortunate events.

It wouldn't be similar to that time, a year before, when he went mountain climbing at Mt. Everest and lost his sleeping bag, which lead to him losing his limbs. This type of tragedy definitely wouldn't happen again.

Yin He returned to the office space and scouted once more. Her results were the same as Liu Gan's PDA scan – this office only had one zombie.

The office space had only one inner office. Inside it was a lounge, and it also had a simple bed. It seemed to be clean on the outside. Evidently, that department's chairman had become a zombie and hadn't gone back into the lounge to rest.

For safety reasons, Liu Gan opened the room's air vents and stuffed pieces of broken parts from chairs and tables inside, clogging them up. This way, no matter how unusual the variant zombie was, it wouldn't be able to sneak into the room in the middle of the night. No sneak attack through the air ventilation would be possible.

Even if the variant type zombies decided to break through the improvised barricade from the air ventilation, it would create a loud enough noise to alert Yin He, who would be on guard duty, or to even wake Liu Gan up from his slumber.

xDh20: Totally unrelated news, are you enjoying it as much as I am?

The Trembling World

Chapter 87: Adjusting the Plans

“Do you need to eat anything?” Liu Gan asked Yin He as he sat on the sofa outside of the lounge. Then, he pulled food and water out from his backpack.

“No need.” Yin He shook her head.

“Then where does your body get its energy from?” Liu Gan curiously asked Yin He.

“My energy is provided by High Voltage Plasma,” Yin He answered Liu Gan.

“High Voltage Plasma? What is that?” Liu Gan had never heard of this material before.

“When we were underground, did you notice those gigantic magnetic rings? Those are a set of refined magnetic generating installations, which create electrical plasma through compression,” Yin He answered Liu Gan in a few words.

“I see.” Liu Gan nodded.

“Inside my body, every nanomite is a small version of the stored electrical plasma.” Yin He held up her hand in front of Liu Gan’s PDA and had her nanomites composition model exported out on the PDA monitor.

The subject in question was sphere-shaped, and it was similar to the structure of the magnetic energy array that he had seen underground in the basement. However, its dimensions were significantly smaller. The center had a very bright, radiating light.

“This here is a high concentration of electrical plasma, the illumination intensity is several dozen times brighter than the sun,” Yin He continued to tell

Liu Gan.

“How large can nanomites be in general? Do they have a grade differentiation? And how much of the electrical plasma can one of them carry?” Liu Gan was still trying to wrap his head around how amazing this was with his countenance revealing his enthusiasm.

“Every nanomite has a small storage of electrical plasma, but since there are so many of them, up to the trillions of billions and more, then the overall quantity becomes quite significant. These nanomites can use the electrical plasma as an energy source in order to move around, and at the same time, they provide my body with energy as metabolism. From the building’s one lightning rod on the rooftop, the attracted lightning transforms into energy, which passes through the large-scale magnetic energy array and becomes compressed. After being compressed, it is safe to transfer into the nanomites with the miniature magnetic array,” Yin He explained to Liu Gan in detail.

“This is too fascinating!” Liu Gan still wondered.

“I have simply downloaded part of the laboratory system’s database. These facts are all from the database, even though I don’t quite understand them myself,” Yin He added.

“The nanomites within your body can generate reserve energy, so how long can they generate for?” Liu Gan asked Yin He directly. All other technological aspects didn’t really concern him, but this question expressed his main concern.

“Before you guys woke me up, my body’s nanomites had around 71% charged electric plasma. If I can conserve my electric use and not go on electrical discharge strike, then it should last three days,” Yin He told Liu Gan, as she inspected herself.

“Only three days? That amount of time seems a little bit short. If your body’s nanomites are all used up, what happens then?” Liu Gan asked, raising his eyebrows.

“I would pass out, until the nanomites would be charged up with energy again.”

“This building’s rooftop has such a long lightning rod. Is that for the sole

reason to supply your body with electricity? How long did it take to charge up to 71%?" Liu Gan inquired more from Yin He.

"According to my database record, I was created two months ago. To charge up to 71%, the nanomites took roughly around a month?" Yin He gave an estimate to Liu Gan.

"One month is a lot of energy to be able to fill it up to that capacity? But, it can only last you three days?" Liu Gan said as he kept shaking his head.

"The transfer rate from the magnetic energy array to the electrical plasma is really low. The chances of turning attracted lightning into electrical plasma has a probability in the decimals. Plus, there isn't a thunderstorm every night," Yin He answered Liu Gan as she accessed her database.

"So having said that, in case you run out of energy, I must carry you back here and bring you back underground to the magnetic energy array in order to recharge. Is that right?" Liu Gan had just realized how troublesome that would be.

"I've just checked, the underground magnetic energy array has been damaged by someone, so it can no longer charge the nanomites within me." Yin He shook her head.

"Then are you unable to fully charge up?" Liu Gan said with a depressed look.

"Not necessarily, I just need to find the right spare parts. I can create a small scale electrical plasma compression device. So then, when it thunderstorms, we must find a place with a lightning rod. Once I successfully attach this small-scale electrical plasma compression device to the lightning rod, I can recharge my nanomites," Yin He said, then pulled out a small metallic box from her backpack.

The metallic box had several components scattered through it, none of which Liu Gan recognized. Even though it hadn't been assembled yet, this was clearly Yin He's future lunchbox.

"Where should we go look for your missing components?" Liu Gan asked Yin He.

"According to the system's database indications, the building at the top has spare parts that I require. I just need to search around this building. That should

be sufficient for me to recreate the small scale recharging installation,” Yin He replied.

“Oh?” Liu Gan started to ponder. Perhaps, he would need to readjust his original plan. Comparing the level of importance between having to reach the aircraft at Green Pao Bay and having to search for this large building, to him, solving Yin He’s lunchbox problem was more important.

Reaching the main city’s laboratory district could be done at anytime, but the moment Yin He fainted, he would have no chance of waking her up without Jiang JinYuan’s guidance.

“The small-scale electrical plasma compression device has an even lower transformation efficiency. The rate at which it works is 0.015% while the underground large-scale magnetic energy array can compress and transfer at a rate of 0.43%,” Yin He added.

“That is rather low... how about normal electricity outlets? Would those be enough to recharge you?” Liu Gan asked Yin He. Even though it was the apocalyptic world, there were still alternatives that could generate electricity, like gasoline.

“Those produce too low a voltage, and they aren’t capable of generating plasma. It has to be at least 100 million Watts.” Yin He shook her head.

“Oh, so it’s like that? Then let’s change our plans. Tomorrow, we won’t go to Green Pao Bay. Let’s spend a whole day to search this building so we can work on building up your plasma compressor,” Liu Gan said after thinking for a bit.

“Okay, thank you master,” Yin He said to Liu Gan as their intimacy slightly increased.

“Okay, you said something about an electrical discharge strike?” Liu Gan had just remembered that Yin He had mentioned it a while ago.

The Trembling World

Chapter 88: Borrowing some electricity

“That is something I can discharge in an emergency situation. I can release up to thousands and even tens of thousands of high voltage charges to strike down the opponent. If I do that, it will quickly empty out my remaining electric plasma.” Yin He explained to Liu Gan.

“Before we find a reliable supply of electricity, you mustn’t ever do that.” Liu Gan commanded Yin He.

“I agree with you, too.” Yin He nodded with a hint of a captivating smile.

Liu Gan suddenly remembered something... Yes! Luckily, Yin He prioritized her longevity. Otherwise, when they were fighting earlier in the underground chamber, she could’ve released the Thousand Volt Discharge on him. He would have been burnt alive even with the mist armor equipped.

How dangerous!

“Besides the plasma, do you have any other method of charging?” Liu Gan asked Yin He. This was because charging the plasma was too troublesome. If there was a better alternative, it would be a lot easier.

“My bodily functions consume a large amount of energy, so only if we can find something more advanced than nanomites. For instance, something that can move my nanomites or completely exchange the nanomites for an alternative. That way, I don’t need to charge so frequently.” Yin He answered Liu Gan.

“Where will we find something like nuclear powered energy that can move your nanomites? Liu Gan asked casually.

“ I don’t know. The database only mentioned this option, but it didn’t clarify

any further.” Yin He shook her head.

Liu Gan also felt gloomy and shook his head as he sighed without saying another word. It seemed like this new pet wasn't that easy to take care of. Not only was good food hard to find, but it was harder to keep her full. If he wasn't careful, she might faint from hunger.

...

The next morning.

After waking up, Liu Gan and Yin He started sweeping the building floor by floor.

[TL: this is a hundred story building remember?]

Before starting the sweep, Liu Gan did a deep probing scan of the location, so his PDA displayed the locations of the zombies.

When the deep probing scan reached the 50th floors, suddenly, three green dots appeared on one of the floors. Liu Gan raised his eyebrow... These three dots represented players. He wasn't aware that this building had three more players. When did they come in? Also, how did they get up there? How long have they stayed there?

There were no zombies above the 50th floor for 20 floors. It wasn't until the 80th floor that zombies appeared. After seeing this, Liu Gan seemed to grasp the situation. According to his theory, these three players or possibly more had been sent into the game starting at the 70th floor.

They could only kill their way downwards in that situation. In that process, they discovered that killing zombies would raise their level, so they cleared out every floor. Within these two days, they cleared up to twenty floors of zombies and finally reached the 50th floor.

He didn't know what they were doing yesterday during the hour when the communication broadcast occurred due to the backup supply of electricity. Either the elevators were broken or they weren't willing to take the elevator downwards, so they were still stuck on the 50th floor.

If they ever met up, it would be wise to see who they were. If they were

honest, friendly, and normal players, then exchanging helpful advice would be acceptable. However, if they were the aggressive and rude type of players, then they would have to die. He would then loot their bodies for hidden treasures.

The PDA screen indicated that by the time they nearly reached the 90th floor, they had to be careful. Liu Gan found a deep dark red dot. This was a surprise for Liu Gan. The scarlet red dot meant a variant zombie. Even if he killed regular zombies, there wasn't any meaning. Only by killing variant zombies would he gain experience for leveling.

Just when Liu Gan was opening up a map on the PDA to figure out which floor the variant zombie was on, the PDA suddenly popped up an 'out of energy' notification. He was unable to turn it on afterwards.

"It ran out of energy now? No way!" Liu Gan's eyes were wide open looking at the dark monitor.

It wasn't strange that the PDA ran out of energy. Yesterday, Jiang JinYuan used it to power the locks on the door. Then, it was used to power the control panel on the crystal cabinet. It consumed most of the remaining battery available. Finally, he used the probing scanner device to drain the rest of the battery.

"How does the solar panel attachment work?" Liu Gan recalled that Jiang JinYuan showed it to him once. Pressing a certain button released the solar panel on the PDA as he walked to the side of the window.

"S@#\$% this sun!" Liu Gan cursed as he noticed the cloudy sky. Ever since he entered this Trembling World, the sky had never been sunny.

Not only this, everything in The Trembling World, even during the day, was dark and gloomy. Under these conditions, it was impossible to gather enough sunlight for the solar panel to generate electricity.

It seemed like this object could only use the solar panel as a method of recharging. It didn't even have a charging device or adapter. Before Jiang JinYuan entered the game, the game developers gave him the PDA because they assumed that the apocalyptic world would have a hard time generating regular electricity. Therefore, they never set up a battery charger and just relied on the solar panel.

The problem was they never once considered this unnatural and peculiar weather system here to be a factor.

“Is it possible to borrow electricity from your body?” Liu Gan walked over to ask Yin He.

“No way, my current output isn’t a normal voltage. The lowest current I can produce is at least five thousand volts.” Yin He said as she looked at the PDA.

“Then nevermind, you would toast this thing... Is there a way you can think of that will restore its energy?” Liu Gan asked Yin He

“This is solar powered only, so it only needs the sunlight for a little while.” Yin He concluded after investigating the PDA.

“Come on sun...” Liu Gan really had no choice.

“Perhaps the sky will clear up soon?” Yin He tried her best to console Liu Gan.

“I wish.” Liu Gan placed the PDA and probing device back into his bag. Until there was a better way of supplying electricity or when sunlight broke through was when the PDA would be usable again.

This whole building had approximately over 100 stories, and every set of floors was a designated region. Thirty floors and below housed all manual laborers and intelligence researchers. Part of them were in charge of the emotion, social interaction, and learning programming.

Biochemical material research was from the 30th to the 50th floor, and above that region would house the biochemical circulatory region and research. When Liu Gan entered the laboratory he had no idea what materials were valuable and what weren’t without Jiang JinYuan’s guidance. In these situations, Yin He can only be relied on for help.

The Trembling World

Chapter 89: Give up

Yin He could offer all the information in the database and explain all the technicalities to Liu Gan only for him to never understand it. She could continue to explain to Liu Gan until he started feeling drowsy, but he still wouldn't be able to comprehend the main points.

After realizing that knowing these scientific terms and learning scientific gadgets had no particular use to him even after listening, Liu Gan didn't tell Yin He to continue reading. His only option was for her to carefully search through it herself to find the spare parts. She struggled to fight against time to create her own lunch box.

However, it became clear that Yin He had more interests than just her lunchbox. She most resembled a worker ant, and soon she gathered a pile of strange and weird combination of spare parts. She gathered so much that she couldn't move freely.

"Your lunch box... Does the recharging device need such complicated parts?" Liu Gan hopelessly asked.

"No, these parts are to recreate nanomite installations. Simply put, it is used for manufacturing the mechanism to inject nanomites, so if there is a surplus of materials I would like to have my nanomites undergo renovation." Yin He tried to explained her plans.

"So do these materials require energy to move?" Liu Gan asked Yin He.

"Of course." Yin He nodded.

"Then you should create a temporary recharging device because without

energy, then no matter what you do these won't work." Liu Gan had to stop Yin He. Otherwise, if she kept collecting these, it would only add stress to her workload.

Yin He widened her eyes looking at Liu Gan. She worked so hard to collect these materials, and she didn't want to part with any of it.

"In life, there are a lot of materials that people feel like they can't let go, but it serves no actual purpose. So, no matter how unwilling you are, you won't be able to move forward because of this load. Not only is it dangerous to be too attached, but you will lose out on better opportunities. So you must let it go for a taste of something better, understand?" Liu Gan could only think of a philosophical answer to reply to Yin He.

"Okay, I will hide away the other items, and then at a later time, I can come and put it to good use." Yin He had a hard time searching for these small spare parts. Her final decision was to pick out parts that could be used to create a simple recharging device. Then, what would remain were non-bulky objects that wouldn't take up too much space with other spare parts. So after she finished all of that, then she would leave with Liu Gan.

In one of the biochemical material research offices, Liu Gan found a coiled rope. This rope was roughly two to three millimeters thick, and after rolling it up, he figured the distance based on the fine print of nominal alongside it dictating that it was several hundred meters long. The surprise was when Liu Gan picked up the rope, it felt as light as a feather.

"Oh, I know this material." Yin He said as she walked over after seeing the rope.

"What is this material made out of?" Liu Gan tried to tug on the rope to separate the strands, only to find that it was extraordinarily tightly bound.

"That is a type of biochemically created material, and it is very similar to the material used to create my skin. With incomparable durability, this is similar to materials that won't snap when tugged on. It can hold up to 2 tons at its limit." Yin He recalled from her database and gave Liu Gan her answer.

"Seriously?" Liu Gan laid out the rope onto the floor and used his fire axe to hack at it. The result was the floor cracking under pressure from the fire axe, but

the rope was unscathed.

“This is very good material for climbing and for holding objects. It isn’t too heavy to carry around.” Liu Gan said as he placed the coiled rope back into his backpack.

...

Around noon, they almost reached the building’s 50th floor. Liu Gan heard killing sounds, so it was highly possible that it was those three players detected earlier. Liu Gan walked over stealthily to investigate. He discovered that there were two males and a female player, killing zombies in the hallway.

Their weapon of choice was the fire axe that they found throughout this building. They also felt that the beginner’s weapon wasn’t a good choice, so they threw it out and used the fire axe. These three players showed quite capable teamwork with their slaughtering. Based on their performance and physical attributes such as strength, speed, and dexterity, they should all be level 3 and above.

Without a doubt, they were players that had been trapped here since the beginning. Except, they had been sent to this building. Within these three days, they had been killing normal zombies floor by floor, so they must have gained plenty of combat experience to level up.

The probing device was able to detect a variant zombie around the 80th floor, but they hadn’t encountered it. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be able to withstand the attacks of the variant zombie at their current level.

These three players didn’t seem like the extremely terrible and brutal type. Liu Gan was also able to recognize one of the three player’s faces. The leader of their group, one of the male players, was his high school classmate. What was his name? His surname should be Zhang, but the rest of his name was a blur to Liu Gan.

Classmate Zhang’s personality was rather passionate and straightforward. However, Liu Gan had been quite low-profile, so they both had different groups of friends. Therefore, these two people were more like acquaintances.

Since there wasn’t a friendship bond between them, there was no need to

greet them.

Just as Liu Gan was prepared to give up investigating this floor and move to a higher floor, bypassing them, the three players made a mistake.

Originally, they were only killing two zombies, but in a nearby room three zombies suddenly ran out. The five zombies surrounded them, and they couldn't prevent it. Their formation was ruined by the surprise ambush. From the looks on their faces, they seemed to be in danger.

Based on their level, three people against five zombies should have been more than enough. However, it seemed like they hadn't found anything to eat within these few days in this building, so they were famished to the point where they couldn't draw out their strength. At the same time, when facing off against five zombies at the same time, they seemed to have lost hope.

After all, it was a high school classmate...

Liu Gan rushed over, wielding the fire axe with a wave of his hand. In one fluid motion, he was easily able to kill all the zombies, coming to the aid of these three players.

The moment Liu Gan rushed over, all three players became scared. It wasn't until after they realized that he was there to help them kill zombies that they relaxed. Classmate Zhang looked at Liu Gan and was able to immediately recognize him.

"Are you? Liu... Gan?" Classmate Zhang was able to remember Liu Gan's name. After recognizing Liu Gan, he felt extremely happy because in The Trembling World, even being able to meet up with familiar people was not a likely situation.

Classmate Zhang's full name was Zhang ShengLi. Even if he remembered Liu Gan's name, Liu Gan wasn't able to reciprocate and reply with his name. The moment Zhang ShengLi called out Liu Gan's name, the female by his side also took notice of Liu Gan and seemed as if she recognized him too. However, to Liu Gan, he had no impression of her.

[TL: His name 'sheng li' means winning.]

“You also play this game?” Liu Gan tried to find a good time to chime in.

“It’s been several years since we met, classmate. Who would’ve thought that we would meet up in here! It was seriously dangerous just now, so it was lucky to have you stick your neck out for us. Otherwise, we would have been in trouble.” Zhang ShengLi passionately thanked Liu Gan.

The Trembling World

Chapter 90: Having no clue

“It wasn’t any effort at all.” Liu Gan said to Zhang ShengLi politely.

“It might have been as easy as lifting a finger to you, but it means life or death to us... Yes, this woman here is my sister Zhang ShengNan, and this is her boyfriend, Hu Rong.” Zhang ShengLi said as he introduced the other two players to Liu Gan.

[TL: The sister’s name ‘Sheng’ means victorious, ‘Nan’ means guy. The boyfriend’s name ‘Rong’ means harmony.]

“A full family being transferred together isn’t all that bad.” Liu Gan said as he nodded towards the male and female players. This was his way of greeting them.

“I was forced here by these two to play this game! Who would’ve thought that I would be trapped in this game! It’s all their fault!” Zhang ShengNan complained to Liu Gan.

“Indeed.” Liu Gan laughed at Zhang ShengNan.

“Brother Liu, I recognized you. Do you recognize me?” Zhang ShengNan giggled at Liu Gan.

“Ah...” Liu Gan’s expression was quite embarrassed. He really had no impression of her.

“You are famous in school for being handsome and rich. I have a few female friends who have a huge crush on you!” Zhang ShengNan added since she could tell that Liu Gan didn’t have any clue of who she was.

[TL: Technically, it is 'FuErDai' as in second generation from rich families.]

"You don't though, right?" Hu Rong immediately said jokingly to Zhang ShengNan.

[TL: OHHHHHHHHHHH SNAP. LOVE TRIANGLE.]

"And what if I do? What can you do?" Zhang ShengNan replied to her boyfriend. It seemed like her personality was the type to ramble on in an aggressive manner.

"I am Ru Hong. Thank you for rescuing us." Zhang ShengNan's boyfriend said to Liu Gan as he expressed his gratitude by extending out his hand.

"Oh, it wasn't a big deal." Liu Gan said as he shook hands. These three players seemed courteous and modest. Liu Gan's impression toward them was quite positive.

Zhang ShengNan's brother, Zhang ShengLi, and her boyfriend, Ru Hong, were both zombie enthusiasts. When the game server started, they begged Zhang ShengNan to participate with them. They really didn't expect this kind of outcome after joining, but it was too late now to regret.

Zhang ShengNan's boyfriend Ru Hong was an armed policeman, and her brother, Zhang ShengLi, and his friends opened a gym. His occupation was as a fitness trainer. Zhang ShengNan's major in college was specialized in physical education. So physique of these three was considered rather well developed. The moment they entered into the game, they were able to overcome their initial panic and started to consider how to survive in this world.

The three started on a floor that didn't have too many zombies. This gave them enough time to adjust to the surroundings, and by killing these scattered zombies, they were able to level up. By leveling up, they improved their body strength, speed, and dexterity, which allowed them to move more smoothly and naturally.

From yesterday to today, the three of them had cleared around twenty floors of zombies. Amongst the three players, Zhang ShengNan had already reached level 4. The two male players were level 3. This wasn't because Zhang ShengNan's combat ability or innate skill was higher than the two male players.

The reason was because the two males left the last hit all to her. Therefore, she was able to level up a lot faster, and this way the combat ability in the team would be more balanced.

“That person is...” Zhang ShengLi asked Liu Gan as he referred to the person behind him.

“We met in game, and her surname is He. Her personality is the antisocial type, so she doesn’t like to talk with other people.” Liu Gan decided not to reveal the in depth details about Yin He.

“Brother Liu, do you know what is going on with this game? Why are we trapped here unable to return?” Zhang ShengNan decided to ask Liu Gan. They had been trapped within this building, so their knowledge was very limited, especially with all the things that had been happening outside.

Liu Gan gave a brief summary of the situation to them. Then, he added that San Xing Corporation and the government definitely wouldn’t abandoned them, so they would think of ways to rescue them. The additional explanation was Liu Gan’s way of consoling them.

Zhang ShengNan was of two minds about this. However, the two male players by her side tried to comfort her, so she wouldn’t be too affected by this situation. Zhang ShengNan’s only option was to not dwell on this topic.

“Well, you guys can continue killing zombies and leveling up. I won’t bother you guys.” Liu Gan said as he prepared to leave.

“Brother Liu, where are you preparing to go?” Zhang ShengLi asked Liu Gan. He could tell Liu Gan was really strong. Also, he had the thought of asking him to join the party, but judging from the other party, Liu Gan didn’t share that idea.

“I am preparing to head upwards and search this building floor by floor to see if I can find anything useful.” Liu Gan replied to Zhang ShengLi.

“Ah? You still want to go up? We came from above and are heading downward. We have already cleared the several floors above us, and there are only instruments attached to the facility. We have found very little food and nothing useful.” Zhang ShengLi said to Liu Gan.

“You guys are still heading downwards?” Liu Gan asked Zhang ShengLi.

“Yes, we have been stuck here for more than two days. Since we haven’t found anything to eat, we are going to starve. Once we are closer to the bottom, we can increase our tempo going downstairs. When we feel like we are ready for self-defense, we can go on the street to try our luck.” Zhang ShengLi laid out his plan for Liu Gan.

“I have some food here. You can split it amongst yourselves.” Liu Gan opened his bag and gave them three packs of cookies.

“Oh... that’s so kind of you, Thank you. We were really about to starve to death!” Zhang ShengNan and Ru Hong said after receiving the cookies. They gave their thanks.

“We found some drinks upstairs, and what’s left are two cans of beer. We have finished the food, so do you want these?” Zhang ShengLi quickly opened his backpack and lifted it in front of Liu Gan’s face.

“No need, I have enough drinking water.” Liu Gan shook his head.

“I feel really embarrassed to be eating away your food supply, but finding food in game is really hard. You should take the beer!” Zhang ShengLi felt very regretful, so he forced the two beer cans to Liu Gan.

“No need to be so polite. You need to eat to have strength to head down, right? Then, I shouldn’t take up your time and chat too long.” Liu Gan said as he prepared to leave. As they were once high school classmates, he could only this, which was within his ability. If they wanted to continue surviving in this world, they would have to rely mainly on themselves.

“Brother Liu, we should just group up and leave together. There’s safety in numbers.” Zhang ShengNan finally suggested to Liu Gan.

“I am heading upstairs, and you guys are heading downstairs. We aren’t going the same way.” Liu Gan now had Yin He as a companion, so he didn’t need to group with other people.

“That doesn’t matter. We can come with you upstairs, since we aren’t in a rush to go anywhere. We want to level up our combat ability before heading downstairs anyway. I’ve observed the situation below. There was a corpse tide that had occurred earlier, so without any real strength, going downstairs will be

dangerous.” Zhang ShengLi said to Liu Gan after thinking for a little bit.

[TL: DON'T DO IT. NO NEW FRIENDS!]

The Trembling World

Chapter 91: Team

“If you insist on following me upstairs, we can do that. Let’s go up together.” Liu Gan said after thinking about it deeply for a long time.

Although Liu Gan had never hunted with Zhang ShengLi before, he knew that Zhang ShengLi was a part of the student council cadre. So his self-conduct was pretty good, and his reputation was quite positive among the other classmates. In addition, the physique of these three were quite decent, and they had accumulated plenty of combat experience from killing zombies. They also had great teamwork, so in short, they wouldn’t be deadweight.

Suddenly, Liu Gan had a different idea. Essentially, if he still wanted to head to Green Pao Bay, he would need to infiltrate the serenity aircraft and then hijack it. If it was only him and Yin He, trying to take over an aircraft would be very difficult. If it was a large aircraft, then more people were required to operate it, so the crew members had to stay alive.

[TL: Liu Gan just upgraded to a terrorist]

So under these conditions, he had to bring his own people over. It would be preferable if they could supervise the crew members and prevent them from rebelling. He would send one of them to go and learn how to pilot the aircraft. This way, he truly would be in control of the aircraft. So he could fly over to the main city anytime without any problems.

“Splendid!” Zhang ShengNan said happily after Liu Gan agreed.

They proceeded up twenty floors, and Liu Gan didn’t search meticulously. He sent Yin He to search around to see if there were any important spare parts. Once Yin He had left everyone’s field of view, her search efficiency was very high.

So along their way up, there wasn't any noticeable delay for gathering.

Once they reached the 70th floor, this was the starting location where Zhang ShengLi and the other two players had entered the game. As they continued upstairs, the number of zombies on each floor started to increase as well. When they encountered zombies, despite how many there were, Liu Gan just rushed through them with a fluid movement of punches and kicks. He was able to mow them down.

However, he didn't kill them. It didn't serve any purpose for him to kill regular zombies anymore, so he left the killing to the other three players.

Liu Gan's efficiency enabled them to kill zombies at a higher rate. The three could only watch in amazement. Compared to before, they spent more than two days to carefully clear twenty floors when the three of them were alone. In the short period of time that they followed Liu Gan, they were able to clear five floors.

As they continued towards the top, the number of zombies began to steadily increase. They were unsure of the reason behind this, but there was no point in investigating such matters. To Zhang ShengLi and the other two players, they were happy they could farm experience from killing so many zombies. As Liu Gan was able to mow down a large portion of the zombies, this left the experience all to them. He purposefully slipped one or two zombies for them to practice their skills.

Although Zhang ShengNan attempted to ask Liu Gan for his level, Liu Gan didn't answer her. Zhang ShengLi also stepped in to prevent her from asking anymore questions. They already could have guessed that Liu Gan's current level was much higher than theirs. Aside from the level difference, the combat technique, and experience, Liu Gan definitely had more experience than them. Inevitably, they recognized his ability and accepted Liu Gan's position as the small group's leader.

Ability to protect team members, sense to allow team members to benefit from this group, constant understanding of what the next step should be are all basic traits of a group leader. To be able to accomplish this task, leading a small group like this wouldn't be too much trouble.

They were unaware of the time, and the sky darkened as night started to set in. Liu Gan cleared out another safe room and distributed food for Zhang ShengLi and the other two, so they could all eat dinner meal together. Ever since Liu Gan left the Lucky Garden District, He and Jiang JinYuan brought along a lot of food. After reorganizing the portions, it was enough for him and the three to eat until tomorrow night.

As for Yin He... Liu Gan put on a charade and gave her a bag of cookies. Then she went and hid from their field of view, so others couldn't tell that she actually didn't eat anything.

An eerie feeling was within the building late at night. Especially when it was after dusk, they were able to hear the zombie voices from close and from afar. The tingling sensation of hair rising uncontrollably came from this eerie feeling.

In the previous two days, Zhang ShengLi and the other two players ceased all activities once it got dark. They would then proceed to find a place suitable for resting. However, Liu Gan wasn't thinking about stopping.

Liu Gan had a strict time schedule he had to adhere to. Liu Gan estimated that he could finish exploring this building by tonight. Then, they could rest and reorganize at night. The very next day, they would head toward Green Pao Bay. If possible, they would rush over as soon as possible. If they couldn't make it, then he wouldn't force it. It was possible that at Green Pao Bay, there would maybe be more than one serenity aircraft? Even if the serenity aircraft had left, there were perhaps other aircrafts or ships parked near the bay.

"Are we continuing at night?" Zhang ShengLi asked as he saw Liu Gan prepare flashlights and realized that they might continue.

"Would you guys be willing to keep following me?" Liu Gan asked the three players officially.

"If you are willing to lead us and not feel like we are deadweight, then of course we would be glad to follow you." Zhang ShengLi said, representing him and his sister, and he was obviously very happy. Hu Rong also voiced in agreement to follow.

After they all realized that they were trapped within this world playing this game, they were constantly in life-threatening danger. In addition, it was hard to

find food, so they decided to follow Liu Gan then everything would be much easier.

Although, Zhang ShengLi and Liu Gan hadn't interacted much, Zhang ShengLi believed that Liu Gan's moral character was trustworthy. He also knew that although Liu Gan was a 2nd generation successor to a wealthy and powerful family, he never abused his position by bullying others. He also knew that Liu Gan, occasionally, used his pocket money to help the impoverished.

It was only natural that all these affairs were known by Zhang ShengLi as it was his duty to know within the student council. They could be at ease, knowing they were following a morally good and strong leader.

"This game world and real world are very different. It is very cruel. When I was on the ground below, the players and local survivors were killing each other for food. Society as you know it, doesn't exist. The social ethics and survival rules have to be rewritten. Are you guys mentally prepared for that?" Liu Gan asked the three players.

"That we can understand." Zhang ShengLi and his sister nodded at Liu Gan.

"Only if you don't kill innocents and bully the weak." Hu Rong added.

"Relax, Brother Liu isn't that type of person." Zhang ShengLi told Hu Rong.

"Alright, if you are willing to follow my command, I will protect you and provide you with food. Later, I have a plan that I would require all of you to participate in. It is possible that we can help players return to the real world. Once the conditions are right, I will tell you more details." Liu Gan told them, after they had agreed to follow him. It seemed like the terms of agreement ended as the conversation drew to an end.

"Return to the real world?" The three players heard this phrase, and their eyes lit up with hope.

"The specifics are hard to explain. First, we must reach the main city's laboratory to see if that will be possible. By that time, I will share with you guys in detail. Let's not waste anymore time. Tonight, we must continue searching every floor upstairs. So by tomorrow early morning, we can go downstairs." Liu Gan stood up and distributed a flashlight to each of them.

By now, the sky was completely dark. Within the building, it would be impossible even to see their own fingers at a close distance without a flashlight. Zhang ShengLi and the other two felt uneasy, they trailed closely behind Liu Gan with a flashlight in hand.

[TL: Going to release one a day until 100. So close, yet so far.

[Screenshot this for snapchat](#)]

The Trembling World

Chapter 92: Eager to try

After reaching the 80th floor or so, Liu Gan started to become more cautious than before.

Not only was it pitch black, but the PDA probing device was also able to find a variant zombie in its scan.

Right now, Liu Gan knew that the variant zombies weren't limited only to one type. There were possibly many different types of variant zombies. He first encountered the type with coarse skin and thick flesh that had a body the size of a tank, the Giant Colossal Zombie. Then, he encountered the Tentacle Colossal Zombie, which had two razor sharp tentacles for stabbing and slicing. No one knew which variant zombie was sitting on the 80th floor. Would it be a new variant zombie?

The method of attacking for these new variant zombies was still unknown, so they faced an unknown danger. They had to be extra careful every step of the way.

However, Yin He was in the front leading the way. Additionally, Liu Gan's body had the 'Mist Armor' protection. So even if an accident occurred, they should be able to handle it with his and Yin He's current abilities.

Zhang ShengLi and the other two players were not only curious about Liu Gan's experiences in game, but they were also interested in the mysterious female 'Xiao He.' For the entire trip up the stairs, this person had not spoken once. She had a cold facial expression that would turn away anyone who tried to interact with her. Seeing that her abilities weren't beneath that of Liu Gan, they

had no idea how she and Liu Gan met each other and grouped up.

[TL: The resting b*#\$@ face LOL. By the way, to three players, Yin He is known as Xiao He.]

Zhang ShengNan attempted to get close to Yin He. However, the moment he stepped too close, Yin He would immediately get out of the way. Sensing that, Zhang ShengNan gave up on that method.

Eighty-seventh floor... Eighty-eighth floor...

Liu Gan became more and more cautious.

“On the eighty-ninth floor there is a high chance of encountering a variant zombie that is more powerful than regular zombies. Once this variant zombie appears, you guys don’t need to panic. I will work on keeping its attention. In the meantime, you guys have to leave the battlefield and retreat far away, so you won’t get injured,” Liu Gan said in a whisper to Zhang ShengLi and the other two.

“Variant zombie?” Zhang ShengLi and the others curiously asked Liu Gan.

“Yes, these are quite different from the normal zombies. It can have a very large body with a combat strength ten times that of normal zombies. It can also lurk in darkness, ambush us with razor sharp tentacles, and kill us with a one hit KO. Judging from your current strength, you are no match for these types of variant zombies in a direct confrontation. So if you do encounter them, be sure to retreat as far away from the battlefield as possible. Once I have finished, I will come back and regroup with you,” explained Liu Gan, going over in detail what they should do.

“This is a BOSS? Will killing them earn more experience? Will it drop any sort of treasure?” Hu Rong excitedly asked Liu Gan.

“I killed three before, and it does give a large amount of experience. If you are level 4 and want to advance to level 5, then you have to kill a variant zombie. No treasures are dropped from killing it. If you want to follow me, I will leave give you an opportunity to solo kill these variant zombies to level up, but not tonight,” Liu Gan said to them.

“Can we watch from afar?” Zhang ShengNan curiously asked. Before Liu Gan and her two male bodyguards, she never experienced true danger, so her guard was always lowered.

“The moment the first variant zombie spawned, I was grouped up with ten other players, located at the plaza nearby below. We were nearly wiped out. Only one other player and I remained. The other player was able to escape into the underground sewer, so his whereabouts are unknown. The second variant zombie showed up when I was with another male and female player. The male player was killed in combat, and the female player managed to stay alive. As for the third variant zombie, a very important companion’s chest was pierced through right beside me, and he died spewing blood from his body...” Liu Gan told them the dangers of these variant zombies.

“In that case, I will listen to Brother Liu’s plan and get as far away from the battlefield as possible,” Zhang ShengLi said that after Liu Gan went in depth about the dangers. Quickly, he also talked the other two into it.

Hu Rong didn’t seem quite satisfied with the arrangement, but didn’t say anything. Male players, when they encountered a BOSS battle situation, became excited even if it was dangerous, to the point that they were eager to try it out. Not being able to participate was a feeling that couldn’t describe how disappointed they really were.

Once they reached the eighty-ninth floor, they pushed open the fire escape door for the staircase, which revealed a long walk down a hallway.

Wearing a large white gown, a zombie was standing in the hallway near the wall. After hearing the metal fire escape door open, it rushed toward them baring its teeth and hands.

Yin He stuck her hand out and grasped the zombie by its neck to stop it from coming closer. Then with slightly more strength, she was able to break its neck. She let it flop onto the floor, but didn’t kill it. Others stepped out from behind her and rushed to kill it. Zhang ShengLi lifted up his fire axe and smashed the brain of the zombie.

A dark black mist floated out from the zombie into Zhang ShengLi’s body. His body felt a familiar warmth as if it was boiling. His body strength and speed all

indicated that he had reached the next level.

“I leveled up.” Zhang ShengLi said in a happy whisper as he looked at his alloy wristwatch.

“Congrats.” Others one after another congratulated Zhang ShengLi on his achievement. Previously, when they were a group of three before Liu Gan had arrived, Hu Rong was able to reach level four before Zhang ShengLi. Now, everyone was level 4.

“Ah... I can sense danger ahead...” Yin He said as she retreated back to let the group know and prevent further noise. Then she quickly disappeared into the darkness.

After arriving at level 4, killing these normal zombies had no meaning to the three players. So once Yin He and Liu Gan encountered the regular zombies, they no longer had a reason to hold back. Therefore, their scouting speed was a lot faster than before.

Finally, Yin He stood in front of a laboratory entrance and signaled to Liu Gan the pre-set hand signal for danger. Liu Gan and the other three reached the door quietly and stood by the wall. Once they noticed Liu Gan and Yin He’s serious facial expressions, the three players couldn’t control their nerves.

If it was only Yin He and Liu Gan, then Liu Gan wouldn’t have had such a hard time. A single variant zombie wasn’t much of a threat to him anymore. Now, he had three players following behind him whom he was grooming, and he didn’t want to lose them. So it was wise to be more cautious.

“Is there someone outside? Save me...” Right when Yin He pushed open the door to enter, a small, young child’s voice suddenly came from within the room.

Amidst the darkness, everyone would have hairs standing up hearing a sound traveling through the room. This included Liu Gan, and he felt that something was not right.

Is this another special type of variant zombie? How could it imitate the voice and sound of a child?

“I beg of you, can you save me, please?” The child started crying loudly from within. This loud crying echoed within the large building, making it extra clear

and sending chills down the spines of those who heard it.

[TL: Going to release one a day until 100. So close, yet so far.

[Screenshot this for snapchat](#)]

The Trembling World

Chapter 93: To Justify

“Who are you? Why are you trapped in this room?” Liu Gan shouted his question in the direction of the laboratory room.

“Save me...” the voice replied as the sound echoed throughout the room.

Yin He stood by the door near the wall where Liu Gan was standing and used a hand signal to indicate she would push open the door. Liu Gan nodded in approval. Next, Yin He abruptly pushed the door open and shined the flashlight around the laboratory room.

Although she could turn on her night vision mode, Liu Gan couldn't have her seen with red eyes with Zhang ShengLi and the others nearby. So, she could only rely on the flashlight as a light source.

After looking inside, Yin He's facial expression revealed a baffled expression. Liu Gan knew that Yin He's emotional processing was very similar to a human's, so her facial expression showed everything. Judging from her facial expression, it was easy to guess that she must have seen something strange, perhaps it was something unimaginable.

So, Liu Gan also took his turn to peer inside the laboratory to take a look.

There wasn't a strange zombie within the laboratory, but it was actually a male child within.

Right now, he was trapped within a metal cage. Perhaps the material for the cage was created from alloy metal. The alloy metal cage had very thick railings that were as thick as an arm. It seemed very sturdy and quite dense. It seemed as if it was to prevent anything inside from escaping.

The flashlight illuminated more of the laboratory, and besides the alloy metal cage, there were a lot of workstations. There was a whole variety of instruments on top of every workstation.

“Save me...” said the young child trapped within the alloy metal cage as he saw Yin He push open the door. It quickly called for her help.

Yin He quickly searched around a bit. After confirming this room didn't have any hidden dangers, she gave a hand signal to Liu Gan. Then, they all walked in.

“Who are you? Why are you trapped here?” Liu Gan said as he walked over to the alloy metal cage.

“My mom works in the laboratory, later on... The laboratory had a strange monster... Mom trapped me within this cage. Then, she never came back.” The young boy cried as he said it. This child was very adorable, regardless of whether it was crying or talking, his tone was very cute. He was the type that everyone would like once they saw him.

“Very adorable child...” Zhang ShengNan said as she approached the alloy metal cage. Once she saw this cute child, her heart melted.

“Auntie, can you rescue me? I am very thirsty, hungry, and tired...” The small child reached his hand out from the cage towards Zhang ShengNan asking for help.

“Oh, don't cry, don't cry. What do I need to do to rescue you?” Zhang ShengNan said to the small child as she held his pinky. Her heart melted from the kid's pleas.

“All you need to do is open up the cage's lock, and I can come out.” The young boy said to Zhang ShengNan.

“What must I do to open the cage's lock?” Zhang ShengNan asked the young boy.

“The room next door has a few backup power sources. It is a square shaped. Move one over here, and then place it by the wall. Replace the battery that is depleted. Then, go to the workstation terminal, and enter a series of passwords to open this cage's lock.” The young boy said the instructions clearly for Zhang ShengNan.

“Okay, I will go find the reserve backup power source and rescue you.” Zhang ShengNan said as she left the side of the alloy metal cage and headed towards the nearby room. However, she was stopped by Liu Gan.

“Let me ask him a few questions first.” Liu Gan coldly stared at the alloy metal cage trapping the young boy. He knew that the young boy was definitely lying. It was very possible that the young boy was lying and was the variant zombie that was previously detected. He was unsure of what methods the variant zombie used to change its physical features, so it could pretend to be human, It could trick Zhang ShengNan and others, but it couldn’t trick Liu Gan.

“Let’s first release him, give him some food, and ask him afterwards?” Zhang ShengNan didn’t quite agree with Liu Gan’s methods.

“After we release him, he won’t be honest.” Liu Gan walked over to the alloy metal cage as he was glaring at the young boy’s eyes.

“Let’s just listen to Brother Liu, since he has experienced a lot more than us.” Zhang ShengLi tried to convince his sister, Zhang ShengNan otherwise.

“It’s only a sad little child. Why are you so concerned?” Zhang ShengNan didn’t proceed to search for the reserve power source. She didn’t understand Liu Gan’s actions, and she had an expression that matched her attitude.

“What is your name? How old are you?” Liu Gan asked the little child.

“My name is DuDu, I am six years old.” said the young boy.

“Tell me, why should I rescue you? If I rescue you, what benefits will there be for me?” Liu Gan asked DuDu.

“Please, I beg you...” DuDu started crying and begging while looking in the direction of Zhang ShengNan.

“Brother Liu, don’t be like that. Just release him first.” Zhang ShengNan couldn’t continue watching Liu Gan’s actions. Especially, asking a six-year-old boy for benefits! What kind of logic is this? She slightly nudged her boyfriend, Hu Rong next to her. She hoped he would be on her side.

“Once you save a life, you will be able to reach higher satisfaction, Brother Liu, you should just rescue him.” Hu Rong said after Zhang ShengNan nudged him.

“Don’t you guys find it strange that a small boy appeared here?” Liu Gan stood up as he explained to Zhang ShengNan and Hu Rong. He had intentions to foster the others into being his loyal followers, so he was very patient with them. However, judging from this incident alone, he wasn’t very satisfied with their performance.

“He just said that he was trapped here by his mother the moment the disaster occurred. Wouldn’t that be more than sufficient?” Zhang ShengNan explained to Liu Gan. She had a very stubborn temper. Once she firmly believed something, she would maintain it to the end.

“How long ago was the disaster? He didn’t eat and drink while within this cage. Yet, still has enough strength to cry and beg us for help. Do you think that is normal?” Liu Gan asked Zhang ShengNan.

“His name is DuDu. He was probably very fat and a children’s body doesn’t take a lot to sustain itself. So, his survivability was a lot stronger than an adult. It was only a few days time, so he couldn’t have starved to death?” Zhang ShengNan continued trying to find an explanation to Liu Gan.

[TL: THIS B\$#%^ TRYING TO DIE?]

“Mommy left behind for me bread and drinks...” said DuDu after overhearing Liu Gan and Zhang ShengNan argue.

“Bread and drinks? Where is the bottle container?” Liu Gan asked DuDu, returning to the alloy metal cage.

“It was a drink carton. I got so hungry that I ate it...” said DuDu fearfully replying to Liu Gan.

“That’s so sad...” Zhang ShengNan said after hearing DuDu say that. Her eyes started turning red.

[ED: what... so dumb >.>]

“A six-year-old child knows the procedures to unlock the cage’s lock with step-by-step instructions. Such clear processing and reasoning ability, do you still think that is possible?” Liu Gan said while shaking his head.

“This is what my mom repeatedly told me, so I memorized it...” DuDu said to

Liu Gan.

“My relatives’ six-year-old child already understands a lot, and he can memorize clearly. So why is this so strange? You better let him out!” Zhang ShengNan said unhappily. She was starting to wonder if Liu Gan was psychologically perverted, trying to torment DuDu.

The Trembling World

Chapter 94: To Try Out

[TL: 'DuDu' is the name of the young boy.]

“Do you know why XuanZang was eaten by BaiGuiJing? It was because of stupidity! There's no medicine for stupidity! It didn't matter what the BaiGuiJing monster said to XuanZang; he believed it. Even if his allies tried to persuade XuanZang otherwise, he wouldn't believe it!” Liu Gan said to Zhang ShengNan as he was angry at her behavior.

[TL: This is straight out from 'Journey to the West' with the monkey king. Look up 'Xuanzang' and 'BaiGuiJing'.

Originally, he felt that those three players had potential in their physique. So, he had planned to nurture their growth and keep them by his side. However, after this first test, he was very disappointed. On one hand, strange and mysterious things wouldn't arouse suspicion, so their alertness was too poor. On the other hand, when there was a difference in opinion, as a team member, the one who is the team leader should decide. They definitely did not have good team member qualities, which is required for following the team leader.

In fact, Liu Gan wasn't able to conclude that this young boy really was a problem, but he wouldn't easily release this boy. Basic verbal questioning was required. One aspect was that this was a top secret laboratory, and he was trapped within this alloy metal cage. No one knew if it was some extremely dangerous variant zombie or some product of a dangerous biological experiment.

DuDu was so weak, small, and pitiful, so who could say that he wasn't faking

it? Maybe this was all a scheme for us to help him open up this alloy metal cage. After that, he could go on a rampaging massacre. Being this cautious wasn't for himself, but he was doing this for his three teammates. He didn't want them to end up getting ambushed and killed like Jiang JinYuan.

"Do you feel like you are the smartest person in this world? Do you have x-ray vision, and are you a know-it-all? Do you think other people are very dumb? You are really selfish and inconsiderate! No wonder you are always alone without any friends at school!" Zhang ShengNan started to attack Liu Gan after being insulted. She felt hurt and started instigating attacks onto Liu Gan since his tone wasn't too courteous to her.

Liu Gan was really mad. He stared at Zhang ShengNan with a single glance and said no more.

"ShengNan, don't be rude to Brother Liu!" Zhang ShengLi said to his sister after the debate started getting more and more heated. He tried his best to calm his sister down. Previously, Liu Gan had saved them before and helped them a lot. So from Zhang ShengLi's perspective, Liu Gan's cautious nature was required to survive.

"I know we owe him our lives, but he shouldn't treat us as if we are three-year-olds! Not everything he says is always right!" Zhang ShengNan saw that Liu Gan had stopped talking, so she decided to reason with her brother.

"Brother Liu, I am so sorry... Please don't take what this young girl had said seriously. She is just stubborn and has a bad temper. Even if she knows she is wrong, she won't correct herself. I can't do anything about it." Zhang ShengLi stopped caring for her sister and walked in front of Liu Gan to apologize.

"Don't worry, I won't bicker with her anymore." Liu Gan waved his hand like it was nothing. However, deep down Liu Gan had decided that once they reached the ground floor of the building, he wouldn't continue leading them. Even though Zhang ShengLi's temperament wasn't that bad, he wouldn't leave his sister behind.

"I am so done with my brother! Why does he think that I am wrong? This is truly interesting!" Zhang ShengNan overheard her brother's conversation with Liu Gan and became even more upset. Her boyfriend Hu Rong was quite

embarrassed, and he quickly pulled Zhang ShengNan aside to the other room and started talking to her.

“Brother Liu, why do are you skeptical about DuDu?” Zhang ShengLi squatted by Liu Gan’s side as he asked him.

“Remember yesterday night, this building had an hour of electricity? Do you remember that?” Liu Gan asked Zhang ShengLi.

“Really? This building had an hour of electricity?” Zhang ShengLi didn’t quite remember. Yesterday, during the hour where the backup energy supplied electricity, the three of them were already in a room resting. That room didn’t light up nor did any machinery turn on or off, so they wouldn’t know about it.

“It was very possible that you didn’t notice. I had a partner back then, and he was very good with handling computers. He used this building’s surveillance installation system to discover that there was a variant zombie nearby on this floor. It is very possible that it is on this floor, so I suspect that DuDu is the variant zombie.” Liu Gan explained to Zhang ShengLi in detail. Of course, he didn’t mention Jiang JinYuan’s PDA, but instead he said it was the building’s surveillance system.

“Oh?” Zhang ShengLi said after hearing Liu Gan’s reasoning. He also raised an eyebrow at DuDu.

“If he was a normal young boy, he wouldn’t be trapped by his mother within the alloy metal cage unless someone felt that he was dangerous.” Liu Gan said to Zhang ShengLi.

“I was forced in here by my mom. She wanted to protect me, so she did that...” DuDu replied in a scared tone as he spoke to the two people standing outside his cage. Then, DuDu started crying again.

“If... indeed if he is really a variant zombie, then would it be possible that this laboratory is participating in manufacturing this disease? This game world’s disaster and outbreak could be possibly related to their research, so they can’t escape from this responsibility.” Zhang ShengLi guessed.

“Perhaps, this is also part of the background story to the game, but the truth of the situation is still unclear. That is because there are too few hints.” Liu Gan

replied to Zhang ShengLi as he stared into the cage.

If this young boy was the variant zombie detected by the probing system, then Liu Gan would not let it go. He would definitely kill it to retrieve the valuable experience. Playing these types of frightening games, it was usually the harmless looking individuals that caused the most damage. So, Liu Gan wouldn't dare risk letting it out, so he would avoid more trouble later.

Even if he was afraid of letting it out, there was still the question of whether or not he and Yin He could win. Nimble zombies were the scariest type, and it would try to escape if it were injured. So without the probing scanner's aid, it would be hard to relocate its position the moment it escaped. Then, all their work would be in vain.

"So how do you plan on handling him?" Zhang ShengLi said, getting back to the topic of DuDu.

"Kill him." Liu Gan replied to Zhang ShengLi.

"Are you absolutely sure that he is the variant zombie that was detected before?" Zhang ShengLi asked Liu Gan.

"Not absolutely sure, but I'm at least 90 percent positive." Liu Gan answered Zhang ShengLi.

"Is that so..." Zhang ShengLi revealed a painful expression. He couldn't bear to witness it. Everything that had happened in this game world led him to believe that this was no longer a simple game. Perhaps it was also a real world here, and they had just been transferred over to it.

Then, that would mean this world's NPCs are also like them, living regular lives. The question of whether the young boy lied or not was still difficult to tell. Zhang ShengLi felt that Liu Gan also wasn't too sure, but he had already given a death sentence to the young boy. This was against Zhang ShengLi's code of moral ethics. The only difference between Zhang ShengLi and his sister was that he didn't voice his opinions.

"I am not a monster, please let me go..." DuDu noticed Zhang ShengLi's expression and started begging him for help while crying.

Zhang ShengLi shook his head, and then he walked away. Right now, his inner

feelings were in turmoil. It felt very strange and complicated. However, he didn't want to create any unpleasant feeling by choosing between DuDu or Liu Gan, even if he didn't quite support Liu Gan's methods.

The Trembling World

Chapter 95: Cold blooded

DuDu was trapped within this cage but the gaps in the cage were quite close. Even if Liu Gan wanted to kill him, it wasn't an easy task. Liu Gan thought about it for awhile. Then, he decided to use a dagger and attach it to a wooden handle. He would then stab at DuDu trapped within the cage.

The space within the alloy metal cage was really small, once DuDu saw the dagger coming his way, he quickly avoided to the edge and pressed his body tightly sticking to the cage surface. Right when Liu Gan was preparing to pull out the dagger to try again, DuDu suddenly grabbed the wooden handle attached to the dagger. Now the dagger lay within DuDu's hands.

"I beg of you, please don't treat me like this..." DuDu angrily said while looking at Liu Gan.

"Right now you can see that he isn't normal, right?" Liu Gan held up the wooden stick to show Zhang ShengLi. At the same time, Zhang ShengNan and Hu Rong also came out from the nearby room.

"You want to kill him, so of course he will dodge. If he didn't dodge and let you poke him full of holes, would that be normal enough for you?" Zhang ShengNan said to Liu Gan. Even though she had no idea what Liu Gan was doing, she was still uptight from being scolded by Liu Gan for being stupid. She just wanted to relieve her frustration by arguing with him.

Even in the real world, there were a lot of players like Zhang ShengNan. Even though their initial opinion differed greatly from others, the moment their error was pointed out or even scolded as stupid, their pride would be hurt. So no matter what followed, they would fight to the bitter end until they won.

To confront her with an argument served no purpose because she wouldn't care if it was right or wrong anymore. She only cared about her reputation.

"Auntie! Save me! Don't let him kill me! I'm really not a monster! Please!" DuDu continued to shout at Zhang ShengNan, his only protector.

"Stop Liu Gan! Don't make me hate you!" Zhang ShengNan attempted to walk over and pull Liu Gan away. She was stopped by both Zhang ShengLi and Hu Rong in her path.

"Why are you males so cold-blooded?" Zhang ShengNan started to shout out loud.

"STOP SCREAMING! It's midnight. Do you want to lure all all the zombies here?" Zhang ShengLi quickly attempted to cover up his sister's mouth.

"Release me! I won't shout anymore. I want to reason with him! Brother Liu, I know we owe you our lives, but if you try to kill someone would they not try to dodge? You aren't stupid, so you better tell me a reasonable explanation for all this!" Zhang ShengNan pushed aside Zhang ShengLi's hand and continued to shout.

"I won't try to debate with a blockhead like you anymore. I told the reason to your brother." Liu Gan coldly replied to Zhang ShengNan. If it wasn't for her brother Zhang ShengLi, then Liu Gan would've walked up and slapped her, so she would wake up.

Previously in the real world, Liu Gan would also encounter these types of people. For the sake of their reputation, they just wanted to win. They wouldn't listen to reason and would argue with others. With these types of people, arguing would only lower your own intelligence.

"Who are you calling a blockhead? Liu Gan, don't think that just because you saved us and gave us food, that you can casually call me an idiot! I will return the cookies to you!" Zhang ShengNan felt that she was very polite in what she said to Liu Gan before. She never expected Liu Gan to call her an idiot again. Now she was bursting with rage, and her body was shaking.

"Zhang ShengNan enough!" Zhang ShengLi said as he slapped her face. Even if he didn't approve of Liu Gan's method in DuDu's situation, what Zhang

ShengNan had just said crossed the line in his moral code. He couldn't hold it anymore, so he had to slap her.

Liu Gan had saved them all before. Just because of this, Zhang ShengLi felt that his sister shouldn't have used that type of attitude to speak to Liu Gan.

[TL: I honestly really like Zhang ShengLi. He will be a good follower.]

"Brother, you hit me?" Zhang ShengNan widened her eyes and looked at Zhang ShengLi. Her eyes revealed that she was about to explode with anger.

Hu Rong felt that the situation wasn't right and quickly pulled Zhang Shengnan out toward the laboratory door.

"My brother dared to attack me!" Zhang ShengNan couldn't believe what had happened and exclaimed to Hu Rong. Ever since they had joined the game, these two males had been pampering her. The moment Liu Gan had called her stupid, she lost all her pride, so she had been trying regain it by proving her point. She didn't expect her own brother to slap her face.

"Your brother is someone who repays kindness to people, plus what you said to Brother Liu was definitely over the line." Hu Rong tried his best to calm Zhang ShengNan down.

"I crossed the line? He wants to kill someone! I'm trying to stop him from killing someone. Is that wrong? Every time he opens his mouth, he calls me stupid! Did I curse at him in any way? Are your brains kicked by a donkey?" Zhang ShengNan was hysterically arguing with Hu Rong.

"ShengNan, he's not killing a person. That boy is just an NPC within the game, so don't be so serious." Hu Rong said after not knowing what else to say.

"Serious? Have you seen that DuDu's eyes? Can you bear to witness that b@\$%#^& kill DuDu? When I first met you, you didn't seem like this type of person! Hu Rong, you are a policeman! What happened to your righteousness? And my brother was the VP of the school's student union and an outstanding student. When did his morals become corrupted to this degree that he can just witness the death of an innocent young boy? How can he just allow someone to commit a crime right in front of him?" Zhang ShengNan asked as she grew more and more agitated.

“ShengNan, please calm down. Your stubbornness is causing trouble, so that won’t be too good.” Hu Rong said as he led Zhang ShengNan to the deeper end of the hallway.

“Calm down? I only wanted to save someone, but I ended up being called an idiot. You two also just keep holding me back and smacking me! And now you’re telling me to calm down? Hu Rong, I thought I knew you. I was wrong about you!” Zhang ShengNan seemed to have poured all her anger onto her boyfriend.

[TL: RIP relationship. I wouldn’t know, I don’t have one.]

Right now, saving the young boy didn’t matter anymore to Zhang ShengNan,. Everyone said she was at fault, Liu Gan called her dumb in public, and her brother slapped her across the face afterwards. If she didn’t fight back, then she would have to admit to these people that she was wrong and apologize. Once she lost her pride, there’d be no way to gain it back.

“ShengNan, don’t become so aggravated. I don’t quite agree with how Brother Liu is handling the situation with Dudu, but he saved our lives. So if we disagree with him in this matter, won’t we lose out?” Hu Rong said with an embarrassed expression.

“Save me! He wants to kill me! Auntie, please save me!” DuDu was crying his heart out as the sound echoed from the room and moved down the hall.

“Hu Rong, you have been my hero in my heart. My brother is being foolish, so are you going to be like him, too? Will you be passive and not try to save him?” Zhang ShengNan asked Hu Rong.

“This situation... Brother Liu has been in this game longer than we have. Perhaps, there’s something that he knows that we don’t. You shouldn’t continue this conflict. It’s pointless.” Hu Rong said looking at his girlfriend. If it was in the real world, he would never allow this type of killing to occur with his values. However, this was within the gaming world.

The Trembling World

Chapter 96: Strange shout

“Hu Rong, you disappoint me! I want to break up with you!” Zhang ShengNan became even more angry. Even her boyfriend Hu Rong wouldn’t support her in this situation. She became so angry that she was fully in her ‘Godzilla mode’.

“ShengNan, you don’t have to be like this...” There simply wasn’t anything Hu Rong could do anymore. Even though DuDu looked very innocent, he really was strange. Liu Gan had been in this world a lot longer than they had, so he had more experiences than them. So if he said the boy was dangerous, then the boy was perhaps really dangerous.

After it was all said and done, this young boy was an NPC that belonged to this world. If he had to choose between an NPC or someone who had saved him before, he would rather not have a falling out with his savior. Hu Rong couldn’t do something like turning his back on his savior.

However, ShengNan was the girl he was deeply in love with, and he was suffering. He was the reason why she was trapped within this game world. As a responsible gentleman, he would hold himself accountable for her safety. It was his way of feeling better, and it was his redemption for dragging her along into the game. His personal choice now was to separate ShengNan from Liu Gan so the situation wouldn’t worsen.

“Brother Liu, I sincerely apologize for my sister’s behavior. She really doesn’t understand the situation! If there’s any reason for this, it’s because I spoiled her at home, so she became used to it!” Zhang ShengLi said after he heard the argument outside between his sister and her boyfriend. He felt so ashamed of his

sister acting hysterically that he didn't have any words to say.

"Don't worry about it; I won't take it to heart. She's your family, so you don't have to keep me company here. You should stay with them. This is the gaming world now, and all moral ethics that you once knew from the real world are gone. Your sister is still confused and doesn't understand. I hope you can maintain a clear head and continue thinking things through. This is the only way you will be able to keep your family members safe." Liu Gan smiled at Zhang ShengLi.

"Brother Liu, thank you for your kind words and generosity. Once again, I want to thank you for saving our lives! If there's an opportunity, no matter where we are, I will think of a way to repay the favor!" Zhang ShengLi said this because he realized that he wouldn't be able to continue traveling with Liu Gan after this. He could only express his gratitude to Liu Gan with words.

"You are too kind, and let's not dwell on this. You should go find them quickly. This building is full of danger. Your sister is very emotional right now, so she will attract a lot of danger to herself." Liu Gan said as he patted Zhang ShengLi's shoulders. He understood the difficulty of Zhang ShengLi's situation, being stuck between honor and family.

"Okay, Brother Liu, I hope we will meet again someday!" Zhang ShengLi stuck out his hand for Liu Gan to shake. With a face of embarrassment, he quickly left.

After the two players and Zhang ShengLi left, DuDu locked within the cage had no one left to plea with for help. It only maintained a frustrated, malicious look at Liu Gan.

"You don't need to stare at me like this. I already know you are up to no good. If I let you out, the first thing you will do is kill and devour me. Am I right? So I must kill you to prevent this tragedy from occurring." Liu Gan said while he stared at the caged DuDu.

"If you kill me, you will go to hell!" DuDu cursed Liu Gan. From Liu Gan's eyes, DuDu only saw cold and indifference. There was no room for compassion, so he knew that pleading in anyway would not be effective. He didn't even bother to beg before him.

DuDu was trapped within the alloy metal cage, so if Liu Gan wanted to kill him,

it wouldn't be an easy task. However, this wouldn't stop Liu Gan. Although the whole building didn't have electricity, there were several large containers of backup water tanks near the faucet, which could be modified to release water.

Liu Gan was able to dismantle the locks, on the side, which was holding the cage in place. Then, he dragged it inside a nearby room, pushed it over, and closed the door. Liu Gan took apart a water pipe that lined the gaps within the room and released the water. In no time, the water started to fill up the floor of the room.

This type of laboratory room had very good insulation, especially after closing the door, it was able to trap most of the water. Although a few drops of water seeped out the cracks underneath the door, compared with the output coming from the water pipe, the excess water was negligible.

Liu Gan crouched beside the cage while maintaining an undisturbed expression as he looked at DuDu. After ten minutes, the water gradually filled up the whole alloy cage. During that time, DuDu was cursing nonstop at Liu Gan within the cage and finally shut up. His eyes pleaded with Liu Gan, then filled with anger, and finally glared maliciously.

After ten minutes, DuDu submerged underwater kept glaring and didn't suffocate from lack of oxygen. Liu Gan started to wonder within his own thoughts... He was very sure that DuDu wasn't a normal human, but was it really the variant zombie detected by the probing scanner?

If it really was the variant zombie, would it be similar to a human and require oxygen to survive? Would submerging it in water kill this strange monster?

Another ten minutes passed by. Liu Gan started to feel impatient and was thinking of another method to kill this young boy. Just then, DuDu revealed an ugly expression of suffering, and his body started contracting.

Shortly after, DuDu finally opened up his mouth and swallowed a mouthful of water. Its stomach swelled up, and its body violently contracted. After a short struggle, it stopped moving. The body was afloat within the metal cage.

At the same time, a strange shout came from within the skull of DuDu. A metallic reflective glow and an insect-like creature crawled out from the orifices. From the mouth, nose, eyes, and ears, it leaked out. It seemed like a strange

material within the skull was forcing its way out.

However, this strange creature wasn't able to leave DuDu's skull. After shouting for a while, it stopped moving. Right when Liu Gan suspected this creature was playing dead, a large orb of black mist leaked from DuDu's body and Liu Gan's body absorbed all of it.

Although there wasn't a boiling feeling, his wristwatch didn't indicate a level up. However, Liu Gan felt that his body strength, sight, smell, and hearing all received a significant boost.

It seemed like DuDu was definitely the variant zombie detected by the probing scanner. Up until now, Liu Gan had successfully killed two variant zombies after reaching level 5. According to his estimation, if he killed another variant zombie, he could level up from 5 to 6.

The real question started now... It seemed like within this game world, San Xing Corporation was definitely related to the catastrophe. Since the young boy they were studying was designated as a variant zombie, this would mean that they caused the catastrophe by releasing the virus, sending this world into chaos.

OMG I'm so close to 100!

The Trembling World

Chapter 97: Humiliation and Anger

This was probably one of the preset background stories that would lead to an important clue for uncovering the truth. It was just that there were very few clues to begin with, and Liu Gan still wasn't able to find convincing evidence that this clue had meaning. It was possible this was a strategy regarding the truth behind this game. At least for Liu Gan, he merely uncovered the tip of the iceberg.

Even though DuDu's corpse hadn't been dissected yet, Liu Gan could determine that within this young boy was a parasitic-type variant zombie. With a metallic reflective glow, this parasite resided within DuDu's skull. It could control the movement of this young boy, and imitate a human.

A variant zombie that possessed intelligence was very frightening. Luckily, DuDu was only an incomplete product. It was defective, so it wasn't able to bring out its truth strength. This parasite was unable to leave the body of the host, so once its host died, it followed suit.

Since Liu Gan drowned the boy, he had no knowledge of this Parasite Variant Zombie's attacking and combat strength. So if he was to encounter another species of Parasite Variant Zombie, he wouldn't know how to handle the situation or how to fight them.

Since this parasite could take control of a young boy's body, later on it could take control of an adult and be free to travel. It seemed like the future of this game just became more difficult. So later on, even if he met regular people, he would have to be on high alert to not be misled by this facade.

As for the next step, Liu Gan really wanted to dissect the boy to investigate,

but he couldn't break open the alloy metal cage.

...

Zhang ShengLi caught up to Hu Rong and Zhang ShengNan. ShengLi pulled ShengNan over to a room by the stairs, and both males started to apologize and placate her. Zhang ShengLi even slapped himself in the face twice, in hopes of appeasing Zhang ShengNan.

"Your classmate's brain is not thinking straight. He would even kill such a small boy! Are we really going to follow him?" Zhang ShengNan hatefully asked her brother.

"He reconsidered and won't lead us anymore." Zhang ShengLi replied to Zhang ShengNan. Deep down Zhang ShengLi knew that Liu Gan had nothing to lose if the three of them left, but it was a great loss for them without Liu Gan. Since this was their situation right now, he couldn't help it.

"What are your plans? Do we continue going down?" Hu Rong asked the Zhang siblings with his face downcast.

"The 90th floor is up above. I suggest that we go up and take a look around. What danger can this building possibly have? Right now, even if several zombies appear, we can still handle it." Zhang ShengNan said after pondering for a while.

"It's close to midnight, so let's not take the risk. The floors below us are all cleared out, and we can find a safe place below to rest up. As for our plans, let's decide tomorrow when the sun is up." Zhang ShengLi suggested since he didn't agree with Zhang ShengNan's decision.

"Brother, are you a man? Why do you have no guts after leaving your classmate? I don't want to rest yet; I want to kill more zombies!" Zhang ShengNan angrily replied to Zhang ShengLi. Ever since Liu Gan called her dumb, she didn't have anyone to vent her frustrations on, so it remained in her heart. She was in a bad mood.

"ShengNan, just listen to your brother." Hu Rong said to Zhang ShengNan.

"It's up to you guys. If you want to sleep, then go downstairs. I will go upstairs alone and kill zombies!" Zhang ShengNan said as she suddenly ran up the stairs. Zhang ShengLi and Hu Rong had no choice but to pursue her.

After the two of them caught up to Zhang ShengNan, they were able to convince her that once the 90th floor was cleared, they would find a place to rest up. So, the three of them were together in the dark, investigating the floor.

A zombie in the dark suddenly charged over. Since Zhang ShengNan was in the front, she had a fire axe in one hand and slashed at the zombie's neck. She felt rejuvenated within her heart as she killed. She was imagining the zombies were Liu Gan.

There were several zombies that charged over in the dark, but they were all chopped down by Zhang ShengNan's fire axe. This female's combat power was definitely strong, and these normal zombies were no longer a match for her. As long as they didn't surround her, she wouldn't be in too much danger.

"ShengNan, you better be careful! Don't charge too fiercely. Maintain our formation." Zhang ShengLi reminded his sister throughout.

"Coward!" Zhang ShengNan made a hand sign with her thumb pointing downward.

The 90th floor design was similar to the 89th floor. There weren't too many zombies, but it was definitely dark. With the aid of the flashlight, the three of them were able to clear out the floor with ease. Especially Zhang ShengNan, when she felt humiliated and angry internally, she was able to bring out extraordinary combat strength. She killed a majority of the zombies.

After ten minutes, the three players cleared out the 90th floor, but Zhang ShengNan still refused to go down to rest. She started heading towards the 91st floor, and Zhang ShengLi and Hu Rong were unable to block her path. If they forcefully obstructed her, she would shout and attract more attention, so they ended up just following her up to the 91st floor.

After half an hour, Zhang ShengNan was able to kill her way up to the 93rd floor. She was satisfied with this type of venting to release her anger, and her body was becoming exhausted. At the same time, there was suddenly a faint sobbing noise on the 93rd floor in the darkness. It seemed like a young girl was producing this sound. It was full of despair and helplessness.

Thinking about DuDu on the previous floor, Zhang ShengLi and Hu Rong suddenly were on high alert. However, Zhang ShengNan had already started

walking quickly towards the source of the sound. After chopping down two more zombies blocking her way, Zhang ShengNan pushed open the room's door. Using her flashlight, she shined her light over at the source.

Zhang ShengLi and Hu Rong quickly followed, and they looked into the laboratory.

They couldn't believe it. This laboratory had the exact same setting as the 89th floor with the exact same alloy metal cage. A similar-aged girl as DuDu from before was within the cage! The sobbing noise that they heard was produced by the young girl.

"Please save me..." The young girl said as she saw the three of them coming in. She started begging the three of them for help.

Just like the cute young boy before, this girl was also very cute. With her large eyes and lovely face, Zhang ShengNan's heart melted. Quickly, Zhang ShengNan walked over to the metal cage.

"ShengNan, this is very strange, don't go too close." Zhang ShengLi reached his hand out to hold onto Zhang ShengNan's shoulder.

"Save it!" Zhang ShengNan brushed her brother's hand off and kneeled beside the metal cage.

The Trembling World

Chapter 98 – Benefits

Previously with DuDu on the 89th floor, Zhang ShengNan was scolded by Liu Gan as dumb and stupid. She had lost all her pride. Even if Zhang ShengLi and Hu Rong apologized to her and ShengLi slapped himself on the face, she couldn't restore her pride. This was because she knew that these two men had always accommodated her, even if they didn't share her viewpoint nor supported the things she did.

However, an opportunity was right in front of her. This was a chance to prove to them that she was right and Liu Gan was wrong. She wouldn't miss this chance.

"ShengNan, DuDu said his mom put him inside the cage to protect him. Right now, there are two cages, so there's no way two mothers would trap their kids inside cages. There is something suspicious going on!" Zhang ShengLi understood his sister's competitiveness. He knew what she was thinking, so he had to remind her.

"Little girl, why are you trapped in there?" Zhang ShengNan ignored her brother, and she went straight to the cage to ask the girl a question.

"I was captured by them for their experiments, and they wouldn't stop injecting me with medicine. I don't know what they were doing. I'm scared..." The young girl said while she was sobbing.

"DuDu was definitely lying!" Zhang ShengLi said after hearing that. At that time, he nearly believed the story told by DuDu, luckily Liu Gan was able to see through the lies.

“Even if DuDu was lying, it was because he wanted to protect himself! He didn’t want to suffer from the hands of the perverted guy!” Zhang ShengNan immediately tried to refute what her brother had said.

“Please save me...” the young girl continued pleading from within the cage, and her expression made it difficult not to pity her.

“All this is very strange. It’s not as simple as you imagine it to be. It’s best if we went downstairs first and tell the situation to Brother Liu. This way he can come up, and we can listen to his advice.” Zhang ShengLi shook his head.

“Do you have a brain? Why do you seek his advice for everything? That person’s psychological state is incredibly dark! It is extremely perverted! Even if they are game NPCs, then so what? I think I know why that perverted guy won’t let us save them! It must be because this is one of the game’s secret mission! After finishing this secret mission, we can obtain a reward. He wants for us to go away, so he can hog the reward for himself!” Zhang ShengNan seemed to have thought up a valid theory to support her irrational thoughts about Liu Gan.

“Hidden mission? Ah, that might be possible.” Hu Rong said after listening to Zhang ShengNan. He didn’t think about it this way, but after what Zhang ShengNan said, everything suddenly made sense.

“We should try to talk with her. Maybe, she can reveal more clues.” Zhang ShengNan felt very happy that someone was finally supporting her from the bottom of their heart.

Zhang ShengLi didn’t say anything after that. His expressions revealed that he was concerned for his sister. Tonight was a strange night, and he felt like he couldn’t use enough of his brain.

“Young girl, how old are you? Zhang ShengNan asked the trapped girl.

“I am six.” says the girl shyly with tears in her eyes.

“Young girl, what is your name?” Hu Rong also asked the girl.

“I’m called LingLing.” the young girl replied to Hu Rong.

“If we release you from the cage, what benefits can you give us?” Hu Rong copying Liu gan from earlier.

“What are benefits?” asked LingLing.

“That is.... That would be.... Very powerful weapons, like something that goes ‘bang!’ and it can kill strange monsters...” Hu Rong tried to describe a handgun to LingLing. Even Hu Rong felt that this conversation was very strange, so he laughed at his own behavior.

“I know! I know there’s a location where you can find what you are talking about. I’ve seen them use it to kill monsters. Once they use it, the monster would fall to the ground to sleep...” said LingLing.

“I told you there might be a secret mission! Asking a few more questions revealed it! Liu Gan really wants to hog the reward to himself, so that’s why he won’t let us near DuDu. He lied to us about killing DuDu!” Zhang ShengNan said after hearing LingLing talk.

“She is lying. When we entered, did you see any zombies getting shot in the head?” Zhang ShengLi was trying to seek out flaws in her statement.

“LingLing, where is the thing that you mentioned that goes ‘bang!’ placed?” Zhang ShengNan ignored her brother and continued to ask the girl.

“It seems to... be... in the cabinet...” said the little girl after thinking for a little bit and pointing to a nearby cabinet along the wall.

Zhang ShengNan rolled her eyes at Zhang ShengLi. While holding the flashlight, she walked over to the cabinet. Right when she was about to open the cabinet door, she was suppressed by Zhang ShengLi. Pushing aside ShengNan, Zhang ShengLi attempted to open the cabinet door slowly to see if they would be ambushed by any strange monster, before walking closer to look inside.

The cabinet did indeed have a handgun.

It wasn’t the type that shot bullets. It was the type that could shoot at a distance with drugs like anesthesia, so it wasn’t a real handgun. However, this only showed that LingLing wasn’t lying to them. Zhang ShengNan was very pleased with herself and started to take this opportunity to bash her brother verbally.

Zhang ShengLi was gloomy. He didn’t open his mouth to argue, but he felt something was oddly off about this place.

“What must I do to open this cage?” Zhang ShengNan asked while holding the tranquilizer gun. She walked over to LingLing.

“You just need to unlock the cage lock.” LingLing replied to Zhang ShengNan.

“Can we find a backup power source in the nearby room? It’s square shaped, and you can place the backup power source into the electrical socket. The cage nearby has an apparatus that can operate it. The monitor will ask for a code and after entering the code, the cage will unlock. Am I right?” Zhang ShengNan asked LingLing. She recalled the information from when DuDu told her that.

“Sounds like it.” LingLing nodded.

“How did you know how to unlock it?” Zhang ShengLi walked up to question LingLing. Previously, DuDu said that it was his mom giving him instructions, but that was a lie.

“When they finished with the experiment, they would take me to eat and pee, so that was when they would unlock it.” LingLing looked quite scared at Zhang ShengLi.

“Hu Rong, you can go and bring the backup power source back over here.” Zhang ShengLi instructed Hu Rong.

“No, what happens if she attacks us the moment we release her?” Zhang ShengLi holding Hu Rong back.

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20

ED: Tim

Chapter 99: Can't sing

“Brother, are you sent by the monkey to make us laugh? Didn't you hear they previously let her out before? In addition, we have this thing.” Zhang ShengNan waved around the tranquilizer gun.

“I feel that this whole situation is very odd. I still recommend that we go back downstairs to ask Brother Liu what he thinks. After he sees the young girl, maybe he will have a new perspective on this situation.” Zhang ShengLi tried his best to persuade Zhang ShengNan.

“Then, hurry and call him upstairs.” Zhang ShengNan surprisingly agreed to her brother's suggestion.

“So before I bring him up here, don't act recklessly and definitely don't release her.” Zhang ShengLi ordered his sister and Hu Rong.

“Got it!” Zhang ShengNan said in an impatient tone.

Zhang ShengLi pulled Hu Rong aside to give him clear instructions, and then he turned around to leave the laboratory. Zhang ShengLi headed downstairs, but he didn't know which floor Liu Gan was on presently. If he continued downwards, then he was bound to find him, hopefully?

“Go bring me the backup electrical source,” Zhang ShengNan said to Hu Rong right after her brother left.

“Didn't we agree to wait for them to come upstairs before releasing her?” Hu Rong asked Zhang ShengNan.

“You won’t be pathetic like my brother, right? This game has events that aren’t too far off from the standard quests, so once you finish the quest, there will be a reward. This type of quest is extremely simple! Liu Gan only wanted to hog all the rewards, so he purposefully ushered us away. Luckily, there’s another similar quest with a girl trapped here this time, so we can’t miss this opportunity to complete the quest!” Zhang ShengNan glanced at Hu Rong.

“ShengNan, you should just listen to your brother.” Hu Rong was in a difficult position.

“My brother is confused, so don’t you follow in his footsteps! Quickly, before they come upstairs, we should rescue this young girl to see if there’s any extra reward! If we wait for them to come upstairs, then it will be too late!” Zhang ShengNan urged Hu Rong.

“This situation isn’t so good.” Hu Rong was still hesitant. While stuck in between sibling rivalry, he had to make a difficult decision.

“Both of you are useless!” Zhang ShengNan was in a huff as she yelled at Hu Rong. She dropped the tranquilizer gun in her hands. Then, she walked over to the nearby room and started carrying the backup battery by herself. Despite Hu Rong obstructing her, she placed the backup battery into the empty groove.

The laboratory’s light started to brighten the room. The nearby workstations echoed with noise as they were powered by electricity. The workstation right next to the alloy metal cage also lit up. The startup procedure began and lights flickered on the screen. An interface appeared where codes could be entered onto the screen, and an on-screen keyboard also appeared.

Hu Rong didn’t do anything to stop Zhang ShengNan, and he only picked up the tranquilizer gun. Then, he checked the drug within the gun, so he could prepare for any unexpected situation. Just in case, he would shoot the young girl and put her to sleep.

“What do I need to enter here?” Zhang ShengNan absentmindedly looked at the monitor with the code input box.

“I know.” said LingLing and repeated the code to Zhang ShengNan.

That caused Hu Rong to be suspicious as he nervously looked at LingLing within

the cage.

After Zhang ShengNan entered the code, a notification popped up on the monitor that indicated it was unable to connect to the system. When Hu Rong saw that there was an error connecting to the system, he was able to relax. After a little while, LingLing gave Zhang ShengNan another code that was different from before. Zhang ShengNan entered the new code, and it still indicated an error.

“She has been trapped within the cage, so how would she know the code? Even if she knew the code, then that only showed that there was something suspicious going on.” Hu Rong opened his mouth to remind Zhang ShengNan because he felt uneasy.

Zhang ShengNan was in a bad mood and glared at Hu Rong. It was impossible to get through to her now, even if it was a friendly warning. Zhang ShengNan asked LingLing for a new code, and LingLing thought about it for awhile before modifying one letter within the code. Zhang ShengNan re-entered the modified code, and this time the system accepted the code and entered into operation mode.

Within the operation mode, there was an option to release the lock. Zhang ShengNan immediately pressed the unlock button. She didn't even care about the red words of warning right next to the button 'Your actions could possibly trigger severe consequences. Do you want to continue?'

At this moment, Zhang ShengNan only wanted to quickly release the young girl. All this was to prove to her brother and boyfriend that she was correct and that Liu Gan was wrong and inhumane.

The moment Zhang ShengNan pressed the button, the alloy metal cage made a noise like a lock retracting, and LingLing exited the cage.

“Thank you Auntie for saving me,” LingLing said after escaping the cage, but she didn't attack Zhang ShengNan and Hu Rong. LingLing only graciously looked at Zhang ShengNan. Hu Rong had been watching LingLing's actions closely, so he was very nervous. Now he could relax a little; however, he didn't let go of the tranquilizer gun in his hand.

“This is what we are supposed to do.” Zhang ShengNan said as she walked up

to LingLing to hold her in her arms. On LingLing's soft cheeks, ShengNan gave a quick kiss.

"ShengNan..." Hu Rong looked nervously at his girlfriend and the young girl. However, LingLing didn't do anything abnormal. She only snuggled closely within Zhang ShengNan's arms, and it doesn't seem like LingLing would attack.

"This is such an adorable child, so why would there be any danger? It must be because Liu Gan is perverted!" Zhang ShengNan said to Hu Rong. After a while, Hu Rong felt LingLing wasn't going to be dangerous, so he was able to exhale all his nervousness.

"Yes, you are right." Hu Rong replied to Zhang ShengNan. It seemed like Liu Gan's worries were unnecessary.

"Auntie, do you know how to sing 'Twinkle Twinkle Little Star'?" LingLing suddenly asked Zhang ShengNan.

"What?" Zhang ShengNan was at a loss for words.

"Can you sing 'Twinkle Twinkle Little Star'?" asked LingLing unhappily.

"No, I can't sing..." Zhang ShengNan was a physical education student, and she was tone deaf. In addition, she normally didn't sing regularly.

"Why don't you know how to sing?" asked LingLing as she became even unhappier.

"Auntie can't sing." Zhang ShengNan tried her best to explain.

LingLing's facial expression became more and more sinister. Suddenly, she reached out and clawed at Zhang ShengNan's cheek. Zhang ShengNan wasn't able to defend in time, and an eyeball was ripped forcibly from its socket by the young girl's steel-like fingers. A large portion of Zhang Shengnan's face was torn off, causing Zhang ShengNan to scream at the top of her lungs.

Everything happened too suddenly, so Hu Rong had no time to react in that moment. He was simply dumbfounded. Just when he came to his senses, he raised the tranquilizer gun and pointed it at LingLing. He fired. The drug's needle struck LingLing's back, but it didn't seem to have any effect as LingLing continued to claw at Zhang ShengNan.

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20

ED: Tim

Chapter 100: Irony

The young girl's claws were extraordinarily sharp, and after a few downward swipes onto Zhang ShengNan's clothes, they were shredded into pieces. Her mutilated body had wounds causing her to bleed out onto her body.

Hu Rong quickly threw away the tranquilizer gun and grabbed the young girl's shoulder. He attempted to pull her from Zhang ShengNan's body. However, the young girl turned her head and viciously took a bite out of his hand. The iron-like gums and steel-like teeth bit off two of his fingers. Hu Rong could only produce a painfully miserable shriek.

However, Hu Rong didn't let go of his grip. He used his remaining strength to pull LingLing off of Zhang ShengNan. This caused the young girl to become even angrier, and as a result, she grabbed onto Hu Rong's body like a beast, clawing and biting.

"ShengNan, get the fire axe! Cut her down!" Hu Rong felt that this young girl's strength was abnormally strong. After he was caught, he had no chance to escape from her grip and jaw, so he could only beg Zhang ShengNan.

Zhang ShengNan was blind in one of her eyes, and her body was left with deep scars. The pain was unbearable, yet she struggled and charged over to the wallside where the fire axe was. She grabbed the fire axe, rushed over to the young girl, and started hacking away.

It was as if the girl had eyes growing on the back of her head. She dodged Zhang ShengNan's fire axe swings with extreme swiftness. Zhang ShengNan swung with all her might. After LingLing dodged it, the fire axe landed onto Hu Rong's shoulder. In a flash, Hu Rong's arm and half the shoulder was chopped off. Hu Rong could only scream when struck and ultimately collapsed.

LingLing took advantage of this timing while she was on Hu Rong's body. She feasted on his neck and snapped his carotid artery. Fresh blood continued to stream out of Hu Rong's bite wound.

Hu Rong only had one hand remaining to hold onto LingLing's neck. Yelling loudly, Zhang ShengNan once again tried to slash at LingLing. However, LingLing was able to escape from Hu Rong's grasp, so she naturally dodged it.

This time, Zhang ShengNan's axe directly landed onto Hu Rong's skull and split apart Hu Rong's skull. It only took one swing, and he fell completely lifeless.

Zhang ShengNan was in a state of shock. She screamed as she pulled out the fire axe stuck to his body. Dropping the axe onto the floor, she kept trying to shake him awake, but it was futile.

"Don't you leave me..." Zhang ShengNan cried as she placed her hand on Hu Rong's face. Now she really knew Liu Gan wasn't lying to them, and he was truly warning them of the dangers.

This was all because she wouldn't believe Liu Gan's words and only insisted on her own views. She thought Liu Gan was inhumane. It was her fault for releasing the young girl who would then claw out her eyeball, which wounded her and led Hu Rong's death.

Now that the young girl had ripped out her eyeball, she understood what Liu Gan meant when he said she couldn't look past her own flaws. This was just too ironic!

Zhang ShengNan realized it now that the evil deed had been performed, but it was all meaningless to her.

The young girl rubbed the neck region that Hu Rong had grasped to ease the pain. Then with a shrieking voice, she charged towards Zhang ShengNan. Right at that moment, the laboratory door swung open. Zhang ShengLi appeared. Seeing

all the blood on the floor and the stench of flesh, Zhang ShengLi couldn't control himself.

He hadn't found Liu Gan yet. Right when he was downstairs, he suddenly heard a scream and sensed something was wrong. He ran back upstairs, but he came in too late to save Hu Rong.

"Brother! Quickly run! Don't worry about me, just escape!" Zhang ShengNan yelled to her brother. She knew her brother's combat power. He couldn't possibly win against the young girl. If he ran over to try to save her, the only result would be him...dying like her boyfriend under the young girl's claws.

...

After Liu Gan had killed the young boy, he tried to dissect the body and open the brain. He wanted to find the mystery behind his body and to see what was lying within. However, Liu Gan was unable to open up the alloy metal cage and retrieve the body, so he had to give up on that idea.

After leaving the laboratory on the 89th floor, all was quiet. The other three players were nowhere to be seen, so Liu Gan guessed they had gone downstairs to rest up for the night. As to where specifically, he had no interest in them anymore.

In the apocalyptic world, trying to find compatible teammates was really hard. Compared to the peaceful real world, there were too many people who were blindly stubborn, greedy, dumb, easily frustrated, narrow minded, and impulsive. They couldn't handle criticism, but most importantly they were egotistical. These weak points in the real world wouldn't lead to their demise, but times were different now. They could really harm themselves or others around them.

These types of zombie games generally weren't played by females, so girls were particularly spoiled and pampered by the male players. Once they encountered hardship or scolding, they would throw a tantrum. They would only think about their own pride and nothing else would matter. Liu Gan felt pity for Zhang ShengLi and Hu Rong since they had to withstand her temper. When they weren't in danger, then it was still manageable, but if they encountered a deadly foe, then both of them would be dragged down by her actions.

As long as they were human, they would have their own personality. As a team

member, in life and death situation, it was hard to completely entrust your blind spots to your teammates to cover.

Perhaps, only androids like Yin He wouldn't have tantrums and completely obey their owner's orders. This was the most preferable teammate. Especially in life and death situations, it was hard to completely rely on your partner to cover your back. This was just simply too hard to do.

Liu Gan still wasn't tired yet, so he didn't need to rest up. When he went to the fire escape stairs, he kept going up the floors to investigate. The 90th floor didn't have zombies wandering; however, there were piles of dead zombies on the floor. Liu Gan was easily able to guess that those three hadn't rested up for the night yet, and they were on the floors above him.

They were really in the mood, and they were bold, too. Those three dared to go up and explore the area in the dark. Liu Gan shook his head in disbelief. Yin He's role was to guard the floor by the stairs and then run through every floor in search of valuable items for her. After her thorough search of the floor, they continued onto the next floor.

The 91st floor and 92nd floor were also cleared out. It seemed like these three's combat abilities weren't that bad. Even without Liu Gan, they were able to clear out the three floors. Even with their current strength, it was unfathomable to Liu Gan that they were scouting and hunting down zombies. Unless it was Zhang ShengNan being impulsive, but why would Zhang ShengLi then follow her lead?

Perhaps, he wasn't able to convince her.

Trashy teammates! That would be the death of them.

Just as Liu Gan reached the 93rd floor, a faint yelling noise was heard from the floors above, and it seemed like Zhang ShengNan's voice. There was another set of sounds on the staircase like footsteps that were increasing with speed the further they traveled as if someone was running upstairs.

Can you guess what will happen next?

Finally I reached 100. Next 100 will come faster.

The Trembling World

TL: xdh20

ED: Tim

Chapter 101: Prior To Departure

Liu Gan frowned. Then, he followed Yin He silently up the stairs as they both proceeded toward the source of the noise.

When Liu Gan was looking at the PDA scan right before the battery ran out, he wasn't able to see past the 89th floor. So he wasn't sure if there was any danger beyond this floor. Even though Liu Gan was a level 5 player, he had to be especially careful when venturing deep into darkness. Under Yin He's protection, he would proceed. These three players dared to rush that far into darkness. They must have had a deathwish.

Surprisingly, the 93rd floor was illuminated, but from the stairs it could only been seen originating from the end of the hallway where a laboratory was located. The noise of loud screaming could be continuously heard from the laboratory.

Right when Liu Gan drew closer, he could see there was a panicky shadow hurriedly leaving the laboratory. Liu Gan was able to recognize the person as Zhang ShengLi, and a shadow with short stature was following him closely. He soon saw that It was a young girl covered in blood. She was very nimble as she moved, and she leapt from the floor to the walls and ceiling like a spring. She opened up her claws and readied her fangs as she pounced closer to Zhang ShengLi.

Zhang ShengLi kept turning his head back to look at where the young girl was as he ran. It was as if he wanted to lure her away from the laboratory.

The young girl's age seemed to be relatively close to the age of the boy that Liu Gan had drowned. As he drew closer to the laboratory, he was able to recognize the noise as Zhang ShengNan's screaming. After seeing that Zhang ShengLi was being chased, he could guess what had happened... Zhang ShengNan must have released the little girl, and then the girl took a bite out of ShengNan before she started to chase Zhang ShengLi.

Hu Rong didn't appear, so Liu Gan guessed that he must have suffered a major injury or died in the process of rescuing Zhang ShengNan.

Liu Gan guessed that this young girl was like the young boy, a parasitic variant zombie. In Liu Gan's eyes, this was an opportunity to obtain a lot of experience, so he wouldn't let it pass by.

Liu Gan readied his fire axe as he saw the direction of where the young girl was heading. Then, he swung at the location where they were supposed to collide, but the young girl was able to easily dodge the attack. After retreating two steps backward, she had an evil look in her eyes toward Liu Gan. It seemed like all of her attention and anger was focused on him.

The young girl prepared herself as she crouched and built up energy from wobbling left and right, and then she rushed forward at Liu Gan with her claws extended. Liu Gan was unable to block with the fire axe, so he was only able to punch the little girl. His punch was able to send her flying to the wall behind her. The young girl screamed and then very quickly retreated far away.

It was evident that she was able to recognize the difference in combat power between the person in front of her and the previous players. Since she couldn't win, she chose to retreat.

"Capture her!" Liu Gan knew that he couldn't keep up with her speed, so he ordered Yin He to do it.

Yin He revealed her shining sleeve blades, and she rushed over to the young girl like an arrow. Once the young girl had reached the stairs at the end of the hallway, a loud 'bang!' noise was heard as shattered glass fell onto the floor. She broke through the glass window and was scaling the exterior of the building to escape. Yin He continued to chase after her on the outside of the window. Liu Gan reached the end of the hallway where the glass had broken. He could only

hear sounds of battling and more glass breaking, but they quickly disappeared out of his line of sight.

Ten minutes later, Yin He climbed up from the window, just to report that she lost her target.

“I was able to injure her critically. If I had continued chasing, I would’ve caught up. However, my set program designates that I can’t leave my owner by more than 800 meters, so I had to return.” Yin He explained with a face full of regret.

“Okay, what you did is right.” Liu Gan nodded to her as he looked down from the window.

His level of intimacy with Yin He was still very low. If it were not for the preset 800-meter program in her, she might have left him if they were too far apart since her emotional growth development was very open for interpretation. That would have been terrible if she ran off with someone else.

Yin He’s speed was exceptional, but she wasn’t able to catch up to the young girl. It seemed like this young girl had a top speed that was equally fast if not faster. The young girl’s speed and her penetrating attack power made her a deadly foe for Zhang ShengLi and the others who still hadn’t reached level 5. After Liu Gan sent her flying with his punch, she wasn’t as much of a threat anymore to Yin He and Liu Gan.

The little girl absorbed the full force of Liu Gan’s punch, and she was severely wounded by Yin He. It should be safe to assume that the young girl wouldn’t return to the building to ambush them. Liu Gan felt regret that he wasn’t able to obtain experience points from killing it. It seemed like he had lost his chance to advance to level 6.

The PDA detected the young boy. It would have also detected the young girl, but Liu Gan hadn’t had time to check before the PDA turned off from low battery. Since the young boy was still trapped, Liu Gan was able to obtain easy experience from it. However, the young girl was released by idiots.

Clearly, the little girl didn’t feel deeply grateful that it was released; otherwise, they wouldn’t have fallen as prey. It was ruthless in its attack. Previously, when the young boy had died, the zombie released a black orb. It seemed like the black orb was its source of power making it no different from the variant zombies.

In Liu Gan's current state, his combat strength was enough for him to face off against a colossal zombie, especially with his bonus skill, Mist Armor, that protected him from the tentacle attack. However, to protect against ambushes from these parasitic variant zombies, his strength had to be superior.

Right now, Liu Gan had very many unanswered questions, and this young boy and girl were a product of San Xing Corporation's laboratory experiments. Even if they were normal young kids, the moment their brains became infected by the parasite, they were transformed into zombies. This type of parasite's body had a metallic glow, and it was able to transform the young kid's bodies.

If these parasites were considered variant zombies, then they could possibly be carriers of the virus. Once again, this pointed to San Xing Corporation as responsible for the catastrophe.

By the time Liu Gan had walked back to the brightly lit room in the laboratory, there were splashes of blood everywhere.

Hu Rong was in his own pool of blood, and he was long gone, beyond saving. Zhang ShengNan was sitting beside him, holding his body and crying. She had lost an eye, and her face and body were covered in blood. Her clothes and flesh were torn apart; she was just too bloody.

Zhang ShengLi wasn't injured, but his facial expression said it all. He only kneeled beside his sister and cried. He tried to open his mouth to comfort her, but he didn't know what to say.

NOOO HU RONG.

Oh yeah, I'm TLing faster than my editor can edit :(

The Trembling World

TL: xdh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Tim

Chapter 102: Top of the Building

“Brother Liu, thank you so much for rescuing us once again in our time of need.” Zhang ShengLi walked over to Liu Gan to express his gratitude, but his expression was full of pain and misery.

“I’m so stupid! It was all due to my stupidity. I caused his death...” Zhang ShengNan said to Liu Gan while she burst into tears.

If only she had listened to Liu Gan’s advice and not argued, then it wouldn’t have escalated to the point where she felt like she had lost self-respect. There was no medicine to treat regrets. The fact was, Hu Rong had died, her eyeball had been ripped out, her face scarred and torn, and her body severely wounded, so sooner or later she would die. Everything was too late to regret.

Liu Gan ignored Zhang ShengNan and walked around to investigate. He had to make sure it was safe, and then he headed back to the doorway. This result was just as he had suspected. He just hadn’t realized that she would bring them down so soon, but he wouldn’t say such things during this time.

“Brother Liu, don’t go!” Zhang ShengNan shouted at Liu Gan.

Liu Gan stopped in his tracks, turned his head around, and coldly stared at Zhang ShengNan. Since this was caused by her stupidity, he did not have a hint of pity for her.

“I know it was my stupidity, naivety, and stubbornness that caused all of this. I am unforgivable! So thank you for saving my brother. I know that I have no right to ask you for anything, but please, I beg you to bring him along. He has always

listened to you, so he isn't stupid like me." Zhang ShengNan begged Liu Gan in her final moments.

Only after this tragic accident, did Zhang ShengNan finally wake up. She knew that her stupidity caused the death of her beloved boyfriend. So, she didn't want to drag down her brother too.

"ShengNan don't say anymore. No matter what happens, I won't leave you." Zhang ShengLi interrupted his sister.

"I am guilty of everything! Brother, you have to listen to Brother Liu from now on and don't be stupid like me." Zhang ShengNan replied to her brother. Then, she pulled out a hidden knife and cut open her neck.

"ShengNan!" Zhang ShengLi suddenly shouted and rushed over, but it was all too late. She had cut open her carotid artery, so fresh blood spewed out from it. Now it was impossible to save her.

"NO! NO!"

Zhang ShengLi screamed loudly and applied pressure onto ShengNan's carotid artery. But, the blood didn't stop pouring out from the opening. After a few minutes, the blood stopped pouring, but Zhang ShengNan's eyes were gray and lifeless.

Zhang ShengLi knelt on the ground unable to lift his head. He could only helplessly cry. Even though he knew that his sister was at fault, regardless he would still love her because she was all he had left. Seeing her die this way in front of him, he couldn't accept it. It was too painful.

"Maybe she was forced out of this game, and she returned to the real world. My condolences, so you don't need to worry." Liu Gan couldn't bear to see Zhang ShengLi so grieved and tried to console him.

"Really?" Zhang ShengLi suddenly had a glint of hope in his eyes.

"With this type of game, no one can be sure?" Liu Gan shook his head.

Zhang ShengLi didn't continue the conversation, but he only sat on the floor and stared at the bodies of ShengNan and Hu Rong. He still felt that this was all too surreal. Did they really die? Or did they return to the real world?

“I’ll give you ten more minutes to mourn. During this time, I want you to think carefully if you want to follow me. I will bring you, but if you choose to stay and continue mourning, I will respect your decision.” Liu Gan patted Zhang ShengLi’s shoulder a few times as he prepared to leave.

If Zhang ShengNan hadn’t died, Liu Gan definitely wouldn’t bring Zhang ShengLi along. Now that she was dead, Zhang ShengLi didn’t have any more deadweight. Previously, Zhang ShengLi’s performance was spectacular. In addition, his sister’s death served as a reminder that Liu Gan was right. So, Liu Gan was definitely willing to give Zhang ShengLi another chance.

Liu Gan really wanted to takeover a Serenity aircraft. However it was hard to control a large aircraft with only him and Yin He. So he had to recruit more people.

“No, I will leave with you right now.” Zhang ShengLi wallowed in his misery and stood up. From the nearby room, he found a few white cloths that were used to cover instruments. He used that to cover up the bodies of Hu Rong and Zhang ShengNan. Then, he silently stood for half a minute. He turned around and left the laboratory, closing the door behind him.

Liu Gan wanted to remind Zhang ShengLi that he should separate their head from their bodies, just in case they reanimated as zombies. After thinking about it for awhile, he decided not to open his mouth. The reason was because he was curious if the two would actually become carriers of the virus and turn into zombies.

After he was done searching through the building, Liu Gan would eventually have to pass through the floor to get down. By that time if they did become zombies, it would only verify his idea.

Of course, judging from both of their wounds, Zhang ShengNan had the highest chance of becoming a zombie. Hu Rong might not have had that possibility since his skull had been cleaved and crushed into parts. It would be very unlikely for him.

Liu Gan waited for Zhang ShengLi to leave through the door and then headed towards the stairs of the fire escape. Zhang ShengLi quickly caught up in a few quick steps. Even though his expression was miserable, he was calming down.

...

Around 2AM in the early morning, Liu Gan led Zhang ShengLi with Yin He to the top of the building.

From above the 90th floor, there were no more strange events. They didn't encounter any type of variant zombies. However, there were still some straggling regular zombies. Liu Gan and Yin He were able to mow down all of them without resistance.

It wasn't raining tonight; however, the wind was very strong on top of the roof. A helipad was at the top of the building, but there was no helicopter. Zombie corpses were scattered everywhere. The repugnant smell of rotten flesh was lingering in the air. It seemed that someone had been here before, and they had been fighting. According to Liu Gan's hypothesis, it must have been players that had just entered the game and left behind these clues.

A lightning rod was on top of the building. It stood around half-a-meter tall. It was strapped down by a couple of sturdy wires at the sharpest tip of the rod. Stairs were located beside the lightning rod, and repairs could be made by climbing up them.

However, Liu Gan wasn't interested in climbing up.

While standing on top of this hundred floor building, he overlooked the entire Nanjing city. Even though a large portion of the city was shrouded in darkness, you could see a faint shimmer of light at a far away location.

It seemed like there were more local survivors and players around like Liu Gan and Zhang ShengLi. They were scattered throughout the city, struggling to survive.

Liu Gan was standing at the top while the gusts of wind breezed past him. He was deep in thought, thinking back on his journey and all that he had been through to get here. He could finally collect his thoughts.

This was truly a horrifying and dangerous game. There were ambushes everywhere, so every step had to be cautious.

The Trembling World, the name very accurately described the game.

Free chapters for raws end at 112 :(

The Trembling World

TL: xdh20

ED: Tim

Chapter 103: Large Supermarket

Yin He stood guard for the night, but Liu Gan didn't let Zhang ShengLi stand guard.

After waking up from their night's rest, Zhang ShengLi's mental state was still not quite whole. He was still grieving, but he kept his emotional state in check. He didn't reveal too many of his emotions. He only had to organize the backpacks, so he could demonstrate to Liu Gan that he still had some use.

Yin He had some free time to create a few strange contraptions while standing guard. According to her explanation, she completed a miniature lunch box for her plasma converter and a miniature collecting box for her nanomites.

The only question that remained was where to find the nanomites that she needed. The new nanomites had to have much better capabilities than her current ones. Even she didn't know where to find it.

"This is the earpiece I modified. You can use this to communicate with me within 800 meters." Yin He placed the earpiece into Liu Gan's hand while explaining its uses.

"Oh, this will be quite useful. You are very capable." Liu Gan complemented Yin He.

"As long as I have the blueprint and parts, I can replicate it." Yin He declared as she felt happy from the compliment.

“Okay, then in the future we will pay more attention.” Liu Gan nodded.

...

After Liu Gan and Zhang ShengLi ate their simple morning meal, they began their descent down the building. A hundred flight of stairs wasn't an easy task for normal people. However, Liu Gan was level 5, and Zhang ShengLi was level 4. Both of their bodies had improved qualities, so they could travel faster.

Yin He appeared and disappeared like a ghost. Zhang ShengLi understood the things he should and shouldn't ask very well. This was the latter in this case where he shouldn't ask Liu Gan even though he was very curious.

During last night's events, he knew that his sister's stupidity caused an unfortunate end, which led to Liu Gan's disappointment. So right now, he had to work hard to not be useless nor intolerable.

Now that the building had almost been entirely cleared of zombies, they didn't hear much moaning the whole way down. That was until they reached the 93rd floor. A moaning sound was transmitted from the room. After hearing the sound, Zhang ShengLi stopped moving, and his face changed into a pained expression.

The moaning sound was indistinguishable from another zombie's, but to Zhang ShengLi, it was no different from when they were alive. Zhang ShengLi recognized the voice as his sister's and Hu Rong's.

They had definitely become zombies.

“I'll accompany you to check it out.” Liu Gan noticed something different with the moans. It seemed like the young boy and girl were both carriers of the virus. So, being bitten by them would lead to an infection. Perhaps, this was one of the reasons why this whole building became infected.

“Thank you.” Zhang ShengLi nodded and walked up to push open the fire escape doors. He entered the laboratory on the 93rd floor.

After passing through a hallway, they turned the corner. Then, they walked forward another ten meters, which was the location of the tragedy. The zombie moaning sounds were coming from that place.

By the time Liu Gan and Zhang ShengLi drew close enough, the reanimated Zhang ShengNan had wobbled over. The clothes on her body were shredded, but she didn't mind. After noticing Liu Gan and Zhang ShengLi's entrance, she charged over

Zhang ShengLi's body was shaking. Liu Gan readied his axe and stepped forward. Then, he felt Zhang ShengLi hold him back.

"Let me do it." Zhang ShengLi whispered and charged up. With his axe, he swiftly chopped off Zhang ShengNan's head. Then he kneeled onto the floor and picked up the severed head. He embraced her zombie-bitten head and cried loudly.

After hearing all of the commotion, another zombie exited from the laboratory. This one was Hu Rong. Who would have thought that even after the open wound in his skull, he would still become a zombie. Liu Gan walked over and sighed as he shook his head. In a swift slash, he ended its life. Gently, Liu Gan placed his body back onto the floor.

If only Zhang ShengNan wasn't so dumb, Liu Gan would have had three more useful bodies that were compatible with each other as teammates. Now, all he was left with was a single person.

Zhang ShengLi placed Zhang ShengNan and Hu Rong's bodies back into the laboratory and covered it with white sheets again. Once again, they departed from the laboratory.

...

Since Yin He was leading from the front while scouting a path, Liu Gan's journey was a lot safer. After leaving the building, Liu Gan wanted to find a secluded dwelling. Yin He could keep guard while he sketched out a rough drawing of the map from memory.

Liu Gan remembered when he was holding the PDA to find his way that he had marked several crucial points along the route. From his current location, he could walk forward and head straight to Green Pao Bay. The first definite rest stop would be a large supermarket called Fortune and Youth.

[TL: the supermarket is called 'Fu Man Chun', which means Full of fortune and

Youthful.]

These large supermarkets contained large quantities of food, which would include rice and noodles. Perishable food like pork, goat, or beef would all become spoiled, so he didn't even bother hoping for such luxurious items. However, there was still a good chance that there were canned and vacuum sealed meat products like ham sausages.

After two days of eating biscuits and instant noodles, the food had become so bland that everything seemed tasteless. He didn't want to eat any of those things again. If they could find rice, noodles, or any packaged meat that was suitable for cooking, he would love to enjoy a cooked meal.

However, Liu Gan was also ready for a different scenario... If the large supermarket had a corpse tide, then it would be impossible to draw close. Also, if other players that spawned nearby had reached that location first, then they would declare it their territory.

Today was the Trembling World's 4th day since the server release and the catastrophe's 7th day, so anything was possible.

With his fully regenerated Mist Armor, the PDA's assistance, and the scouting android, Liu Gan felt confident in being able to overcome any unexpected events. After he redrew a simpler map, he headed toward Fortune and Youth supermarket without any hesitation.

Whether there was a corpse tide or whether local survivors or players had occupied it, Liu Gan was very confident that he would be able to venture into the supermarket. He would seize food from the tiger's mouth in order to procure fresh ingredients, and so he would change the eating pattern of biscuits and instant noodles all the time.

Even though there were countless wandering zombies on the street, it was no longer a challenge to Liu Gan. As long as it didn't clog up the street and turn into a corpse tide, then nothing would block his path forward.

As for the variant zombies that players wanted to avoid? Liu Gan wished he could encounter a few.

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20

ED: Tim

Chapter 104: Asking for Directions

NinJing city was much larger than what Liu Gan had imagined. The Lucky Garden District and San Xing Corporation were actually located on the outer edges of the city. In order to reach Green Pao Bay, Liu Gan had to cross through the entire city.

Shortly after leaving the building, Liu Gan started wandering through the city's building infrastructure as if he was lost. The entire city had zombies wandering regardless of the streets' size. Even though these regular zombies were not a threat, killing them wouldn't give Liu Gan experience, so it was more of a nuisance to him.

To avoid any unnecessary trouble, Liu Gan routed his path, so it avoided the large group of zombies. This type of routing made it a lot more difficult. He had even lost the direction he was supposed to head towards Fortune and Youth supermarket.

If this were a normal situation where he was alone and lost in a large city, then he would ask the locals for direction. However, now that most locals had become zombies, that was wishful thinking.

Liu Gan looked at the map he drew earlier with the PDA, especially at the marked crucial nodes. Fortune and Youth supermarket was closest to a nearby node. Right now, since he was lost, he had missed the node. It would prove to be even harder to look for the next node on the map, so he would have to change his preset plan.

Unconsciously, two hours had passed. Liu Gan with Yin He and Zhang ShengLi took a path that kept avoiding crowds of zombies. After looking everywhere for secure routes to go forward, they arrived at the edge of a large river that flowed through the city. There were river dikes on both sides of this large river and were overgrown by plants. As of that moment, there were no zombies to be seen by the river dikes. Liu Gan decided that he would use this as a resting area to recollect his thoughts.

Prior to the catastrophe, this area must have been visited for its scenery. This was the prime location for couples to take romantic strolls in the evening. There might have even been kids running alongside the river. However, now that the river dike had been taken over by the plants, there was only a lingering smell of rotten corpses aside from the few zombies nearby.

Not too far down the river, there would be occasional corpses floating downstream. Some seemed to be struggling, and it was hard to fathom that they were live people and not zombies.

“That looks like a person.” Zhang ShengLi pointed at the far end of the river bank and whispered to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan looked in the direction where Zhang ShengLi pointed, and indeed there were two outlines of people. Each one of them was holding onto a bamboo pole along the riverbank trying to fish for something.

“You sit here and don’t move. I will go check it out.” Liu Gan guessed that these two were probably local survivors, so they could tell him the route to Fortune and Youth supermarket.

If they encountered local survivors or players within the city, it was a dangerous situation. However, it was not much of a problem for Liu Gan. He trusted in his own abilities to handle the threat of local survivors and players. In fact, they should be afraid of him because he was more dangerous.

As Liu Gan drew closer, he noticed that the two figures who were in the river trying to fish for something immediately dropped onto the bank and stopped moving. Their bodies were covered in mud and aquatic plants, which provided them with natural cover.

While using his improved eyesight, Liu Gan could clearly see their facial

expression and how frightened they were. These two were around ten or so years old, but it was still difficult to tell what they were doing in the river. Perhaps, they were avoiding zombies or other players, so they ended up dressing like this.

Judging from the way they acted and their facial expressions, Liu Gan guessed that these two weren't players but were local survivors. Right now, Liu Gan was lost and needed directions. Therefore, these two were perfect candidates for providing directions to Fortune and Youth supermarket since they were locals.

Liu Gan continued walking alongside the river bank. The two figures crouched down suddenly and became even more nervous. Judging from their expressions, Liu Gan was sure that they were scared. Were they waiting to decide whether to run or to continue hiding? They knew for sure that Liu Gan had discovered them.

"I don't mean any harm. I only wanted to ask you for directions, so if you are willing, please answer me. I can trade you biscuit and instant noodles in exchange for information." Liu Gan walked about ten meters away from where they were lying down and asked them this question.

While hiding, these two locals knew they had been discovered and their path up to the shore had been blocked. At this point, they realized it was pointless to continue hiding. The two were whispering to each other, and then the oldest between them gathered enough courage to walk up to Liu Gan. He walked up outside of Liu Gan's three meter range and was uneasy throughout.

Even though he was outside the three meter range, Liu Gan was able to smell this person's odor. It was the type of sludge smell found along the riverbanks. Perhaps, they purposely wiped it on their bodies. At the same time, they had large quantities of water plants covering up their heads, so it seemed like a strange monster from the outside.

"Where do you want directions to?" The local person walked over. Even though 'his' face was covered in mud and the tone had a deeper tone, Liu Gan was able to recognize that he was actually a girl.

"Little girl, I just want to know the way to Fortune and Youth supermarket." Liu Gan asked the little girl.

The little girl became even more nervous when Liu Gan was able to distinguish

her gender, but she tried her best to maintain her calm while answering Liu Gan.

“It is within 5 blocks of this district. You can continue walking along the edge of river, and then after walking around 5 blocks, you will reach a forked road. At that point, follow the direction leading to a red building and walk past it. Continue walking straight past two traffic light, and you will find an intersection. Turn right at the intersection and walk ten meters. Then, you will find Fortune and Youth supermarket.” The little local girl said to Liu Gan in detail. Then, she observed his expression. This heavy stranger is particularly dangerous to her.

“Thank you. Here is your reward.” Liu Gan pulled out a bag of biscuits and instant noodles and threw them in front of the little girl. Then, he turned around and walked toward Zhang ShengLi and Yin He’s hiding place.

Liu Gan walked around ten meters or so, and then he discovered some noises behind him. He saw that the two locals were tailing him. After they discovered Liu Gan had looked backwards, they quickly froze in place. Silently, they were glancing at Liu Gan’s expression and whispering to each other at the same time.

I have at least 15 chapters awaiting editing as of today.

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 105: Exchange for Food

Seeing that Liu Gan was standing still and staring at them. The two local kids quickly trotted over. They stopped a few meters away from him.

“Do you have anything else?” Liu Gan asked the two loudly. The other kid that was hiding on the bank, had mud on her face and had a stinking body, was also a female. She was younger than the one who spoke with Liu Gan earlier.

“Do you have any more biscuits and instant noodles?” The older of the two girls asked while looking at Liu Gan’s backpack.

“Yes, but I also need to eat too so I can’t give more.” Liu Gan replied to the older girl.

When he had to ask her for directions, Liu Gan already gave her a bag of biscuits and pack of instant noodles, in the apocalyptic world this type of reward was a very luxurious. Even though, Liu Gan was disgusted from eating all the biscuits and instant noodles, but he couldn’t be very generous to the point of giving away all his food.

Even though these types food was very hard for him to swallow, but they were necessary to fill his stomach. So before he finds a new source of food, he must rely on these to hang onto his life/stay alive.

“Can we use some food in exchange with you?” the younger girl courageously asked Liu Gan.

“Which food/what type of food do you have for exchanging/to exchange?” Liu

Gan suddenly got interested. He really didn't want to keep eating biscuits and instant noodles, so if there was something else to exchange, he would give it a try.

"You can follow me." the younger girl said to Liu Gan. Afterwards, every time she move forward, she would turn back her head to check if Liu Gan was still following.

Liu Gan turned on the earphones which was given to him by Yin He. He told Zhang ShengLi and Yin He to join him. Soon, they revealed themselves from their hiding place and walked over. When the two younger girls saw them, they nervously looked at Liu Gan.

"They are my friends, they aren't bad people." Liu Gan explained to the two younger girls.

Zhang ShengLi was standing behind Liu Gan and attempted to smile at the two younger girls. The two younger girls seem to have felt that Zhang ShengLi didn't have any bad intentions, so they smiled back as they continued to lead the way.

Even though Zhang ShengLi was a bit worried about the two identities of the mud covered girls. He wasn't worried about possibility of a trap. Seeing that Liu Gan didn't question this matter, it was pointless if he asked now. From his standpoint, Liu Gan was very cautious and he wouldn't easily fall for other people's trap.

The three followed the two younger girls as they walked past a nearby river dike when they arrived at a miniature park. The two younger girls who were leading the way, suddenly stopped moving. They gave a warning then they changed route gesture. When Liu Gan looked ahead he saw that several zombies were wandering inside the miniature park.

"When we came here before, they weren't there. I don't even know when they got there. Even though they won't bite us, they will definitely bite you. We should find another way around." The older girl whispered to Liu Gan.

"The place you want to go is up ahead?" Liu Gan pointed at the small park.

"Yes, it is in that house." the younger girl pointed at the row of houses past the park.

“Okay, then we don’t need to take a detour.” Liu Gan said after picking up his fire axe then she started to charge towards zombies. When he got close to the zombies and he chopped off their head. The decapitated zombies fell onto the ground.

After Liu Gan put away his fire axe, he signaled the two younger girls to move forward. After the two younger girls witnessed everything their eyes were wide open with shocking expressions. They never knew that this guy would be so powerful. These few zombies, he was able to kill those zombies easily..

“You are awesome!” said the younger girl with a thumbs up. Her sludge painted face showed that she was worshiping him.

It looked like her age was around sixteen or seventeen years old. The other one who was the younger, was around fourteen or fifteen years old. They both had a strong stench of smell of sludge. The moment Liu Gan got close to them, he would stop breathing, otherwise he would pass out from their scent.

“With this odour, zombies won’t bite us.” The younger girl explained the purpose of the smell to Liu Gan. Her face revealed a mischievous look, not only does the stink deter zombies, it will also deter any males that have alternative motives.

“You are very clever.” Liu Gan gave a thumbs up to the younger girl. Even though she was very young, to be able to survive for seven days after the catastrophe was splendid. It showed that she was very intelligent.

The young girl smiled at Liu Gan then ran up to the other girl. The two local girls walked them through the miniature park and walked to the house they pointed earlier.

After walking through the small park, they didn’t encounter any other zombies. Liu Gan followed the two young girls to the row of houses. These row of houses were constructed on a highland. Their exterior looked broken and worn down, like the old parts of the city that still had the ancient designs and didn’t get the modern renovation yet.

Even though these row of terrace houses looked shabby, but their bottom halves were stone based, the top halves were held together by a thick solid brick, so they were definitely a sturdy old houses.

The young girl walked around the terrace house, after confirming that the surrounding was safe. She pulled out a key to open the lock. So that Liu Gan and his party could enter.

After opening the door, from the room inside emitted a wet moldy smell. The design of the room was very simple. It had two filthy beds, and an old wooden table inside/ old wooden table that was in the middle of the room inside. On top of the wooden table there were textbooks for school assignments and such. The wooden table had two stool shaped chairs, and on the floor there were variety of materials.

Zhang ShengLi sat down and started to chat with the two girls. He learned that they were sisters. The older sister was called Lee DingXin and she was 16. The younger sister was Lee DingXiang and she was 14. A few years before the catastrophe, their parents died in an accident and they both became orphans. So originally they both didn't live here. They were part of NinJing city's homeless people. During the day, they would go to the city and beg around, or even look through garbage for food. At night, they would hide in the street sides or under bridges or anywhere quiet to sleep.

This catastrophe didn't effect their original living style, previously they would have to hide from city workers and now they would have to avoid zombies. Before the catastrophe, they didn't have a set residency. Wherever they go, they would get kicked out. But now, they could live wherever they want.

When the catastrophe occurred, they two sisters didn't reach this location yet. They were following the river banks to avoid some zombies. Then they found their way to these terrace houses that no one lived and the surrounding zombies were few in number, so they moved in.

I translated up to 120! EEK! Release day? maybe October. Where's the editors?

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 106: Large Pharmacy

At daybreak when they went out to search for food and daily items, Lee DingXiang would lock up the house so that no straggling zombie could enter by chance.

For their safety, the sisters would cover themselves with large amount of sludge with revolting smell. According to what they said about the peculiar aspect of warding off zombies was a specialty of this pungent smell that could only be found in this sludge .

When the sludge on their body nearly dried, the disgusting smell would dissipate and it would become less effective in warding off zombies. So throughout out the day, the sisters would had to go to the river to renew their cover with sludge. The aquatic plant was a cover so local survivors and players had a hard time recognizing.

“It was only because I had a great cover, that you were able to discover me.” Lee DingXiang jokingly said to Liu Gan.

“So what good stuff do you have to trade with me?” Liu Gan asked the two sister. Mainly because this room was very revolting, he couldn’t bear to stay in here longer than he needed to.

“These few days around the river, we dugged up quite a lot of water caltrop, if you can cook it thoroughly then it won’t get contaminated. Even if you are

unwilling to trade, these water caltrop you can just take them. Take as much as you can carry.” Lee DingXiang walked over to the kitchen and took out a large pot of cooked water caltrop, and placed them on the table.

“You invited us over, and showed us all your food. Aren’t you afraid getting robbed?” Liu Gan picked up a water caltrop and skeptically asked the girls.

Their trust in him is way over the line. Even though Liu Gan felt that they are kind hearted and they didn’t have any ill intentions, but there was a chance of the water caltrops having some poison. As long as there was a chance, he had to be alert for these types of situations.

“You won’t. I can tell that you are a nice person.” Lee DingXiang smiled. Even though her face was covered with sludge, her smile was still very convincing. In the apocalyptic world, these type of positivity in a smile was rare.

“Sometimes people might seem like nice people, but they might not be. Who is to say that they won’t kill you!” Liu Gan suddenly showed a malicious face.

Lee DingXiang and her sister Lee DingXin got scared and they quickly tugged onto each other for support. Nervously both of them looked at Liu Gan.

“Brother Liu, don’t scare the poor kids.” Zhang ShengLi couldn’t hold back anymore.

“I’m just doing it for their benefit.” Liu Gan shook his head and stopped his evil look. Then picked up a water caltrop and placed it in front of Lee DingXiang.

“I don’t want to eat now.” Lee DingXiang shook her head as she replied to Liu Gan.

“If you eat it, then I can confirm that this food isn’t poisonous.” Liu Gan said expressionlessly to Lee DingXiang.

“Why would it be?” Said Lee DingXiang. Then she finally understood meaning behind Liu Gan’s words. Quickly she ate the whole thing, just to put Liu Gan at ease. Then grabbed another two and ate one more, and she passed one of them to her sister. They both wanted to prove that the food definitely wasn’t poisonous.

“This brother here is actually very kind, but he has encountered many bad

people before. So he has to be extra careful. Please don't mind him." Zhang ShengLi explained to the two sisters.

"Okay then that should be expected." Lee DingXiang smiled at Liu Gan.

Liu Gan picked one up and bit down, even though these didn't have any particular favor, but if you compared them to the biscuits and instant noodles, these had an amazing taste.

"Don't listen to him, I'm not a good person, but I am willing to trade with you." Liu Gan opened his backpack and pulled out some food to trade with the two girls.

Both girl's eyes lit up when Liu Gan pulled out some flowery green biscuits and an instant noodle out. It looked like they were tired of eating water caltrop as well, so they were more interested in eating other stuff like biscuits and instant noodles.

They carefully took a box instant noodle and box of biscuit. As they approached, they observed Liu Gan's expression. Only after seeing that Liu Gan didn't do anything they were able to relax. They were very satisfied this trade, they would be willing even if Liu Gan took all their water caltrop away.

"We don't need to eat this many water caltrops so we will only take a portion." Liu Gan used a ccc to packaged up the water caltrop. With the amount of biscuits and instant noodle given, he took a similar amount of water caltrops.

"Old man you don't have to be courteous with us. It was very easy for us to obtain these water caltrops. We can go everyday to the river to collect some. In the water, they grows very fast. So everyday we can have a big harvest t." Lee DingXiang said to Liu Gan. She examined Liu Gan's ccc, then placed a large pot of the water caltrops into the bag.

"I only have to wait until I go to Fortune and Youth supermarket, then I can get more good stuff to eat. It's not because I'm being courteous with you." Liu Gan got up to leave and after thinking for a little bit, he pulled out two more bags of biscuits and two bags of instant noodles and placed them onto the table. This was his way of equal value bartering.

"Old man you still want to go to Fortune and Youth supermarket?" Lee

DingXiang stood up and asked Liu Gan.

“Yes.” Liu Gan nodded. It was inappropriate for her to call him old man even though Liu Gan was 23 years old and previously no one called him like that before,. Even if he didn’t shaved for few days, but his phenomenal physique was quite a threatening sight. So if they made a mistake about his age, it wouldn’t be a surprise.

It would normal if a girl that’s younger to call him old man, since it’s technically isn’t wrong.

“If you want to go to Fortune and Youth supermarket, I can lead you there. Even if I give you instructions, this district’s roads are very complicated. You can easily get lost.” Lee DingXiang said to Liu Gan.

“Oh?” Liu Gan said as he stood still in front of the the door.

“We are this city’s rats. We know every nook and cranny of every route, waterway, underground passage. So we will have no problem guiding you.” Lee DingXiang added.

Lee DingXiang’s survival instinct was very strong, she wanted to follow Liu Gan, not because she wanted to rely on him to survive but for her own reason... Her sister Lee DingXin had a peculiar blood disease, so she would need a special type of medicine to treat her illness. Before the catastrophe, she didn’t have any money to treat her sister. Now that it was an unguarded pharmacy after the catastrophe, it was easy to just take it.

The nearby pharmacy that Lee DingXiang searched for didn’t have this particular medicine, near Fortune and Youth supermarket, a block had a large hospital and several large flourishing pharmacies. So they must had a medicine to treat her sisters diabetes. But she knew that her own strength that she couldn’t get there alone.

The Trembling World

TL: xdh20, Lifeisajourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 107: Match made in heaven

This was the chance she had been waiting for. Lee DingXiang could tell that Liu Gan was very powerful so if she could tag along with Liu Gan to Fortune and Youth supermarket then she had a chance to obtain the special medicine to treat her sister's peculiar blood disease.

“Okay... That is fine as well.” Liu Gan hesitated before accepting. He already experienced how complicated the routes were so if he didn't had a guide with him, he felt that it would be impossible to reach Fortune and Youth supermarket. Without this first crucial node, Liu Gan wouldn't know how to reach his next node.

“When we reach there, can we take some of the food from the supermarket too?” Lee DingXiang asked Liu Gan. Since she and her sister were tired of eating water caltrops so eating anything else would be wonderful.

“Of course you can, if Fortune and Youth supermarket haven't been occupied then there should be plenty of food. I can't take all of it.” Liu Gan nodded, this would be their compensation for being his guide.

The sisters were very happy that Liu Gan accepted. Then they prepared a small backpacks and got ready to leave with Liu Gan.

“On our route there will be a lot of zombies so if you don't want anything bad to happen then you must listen to my commands. No matter what happens, you must not panic and lose control of yourself. Even though you are temporarily joining us, we are still a squad. I will do my best to protect you. So if you panic

and start running around, I can't protect you." Liu Gan

"Okay, we already know that it is dangerous outside. We will definitely listen to your orders and follow your commands." Lee DingXiang nodded to Liu Gan.

"Her?" Liu Gan looked at Lee DingXin, since she didn't make a sound.

Lee DingXin quickly hid behind Lee DingXiang.

"You can talk to him, he isn't a bad person." Lee DingXiang urged her sister to speak up and pushed her forward.

"I will... behave..." Lee DingXin quickly told Liu Gan, but she was still nervous. Normally/ Even before the catastrophe, she didn't like to speak much, so when she tried to speak her mouth was dry, her nervousness might have contributed to the broken speech.

"Okay, then let's depart!" Liu Gan nodded. These two sisters roamed the streets as homeless people so their survivability was quite high. They wouldn't slow them down.

"Old man wait a second, the previous instructions I gave about to Fortune and Youth supermarket was for the shortest route. But, if we leave from here then our road will definitely be blocked by zombies. We must go to another route by the river even if it is longer, but there won't be as much zombies so overall we will get there faster" Explained Lee DingXiang.

"Then we shall travel to the route alongside the stream." after listening her explained Liu Gan decided. Everywhere around was filled with zombies, and detouring to areas with a lot of zombies wasn't a great idea. Even if he was a capable fighter, if a street was filled with zombies then it was still best to avoid that place.

"Follow me!" Lee DingXiang said holding hands of her sister as she lead the group towards river bank.

"By the riverside, there were some zombies that accidentally fall into the river and once they fell in they couldn't climb out so they were being swept away by the river water. This was why routes along the river had very little zombies. After walking for an hour or so, we will reach the route that leads directly to the side of Fortune and Youth supermarket." Lee DingXiang explained to Liu Gan as they

walked.

“Okay, then just focus on leading the way, if there are zombies, I will handle them.” Liu Gan replied to Lee DingXiang.

“Old man when you killed those zombies, your moves were very cool!” Said Lee DingXiang.

Liu Gan didn't care about Lee DingXiang's words of praise. His eyes were looking at the river side. When Lee DingXiang saw that Liu Gan didn't respond, she rushed to Zhang ShengLi at the rear and smiled then returned to the front with her sister leading the way.

“Classmate Liu is always very cold so it's hard for people to get attached.” Zhang ShengLi said to Yin He in a whisper.

Yin He coldly looked at Zhang ShengLi and ignored his words.

“These two are definitely a match made in heaven. Both of them are equally cold. No wonder they can get along?/together.” Zhang ShengLi shook his head and mumbled to himself.

...

These two sisters definitely had high survivability, and their reactions were also quite sensitive. Once they see zombies, they would quickly notify Liu Gan and ask for his advice about continuing this way or taking a detour. Since they were familiar with the geographic locations, they did their best to avoid zombies and Liu Gan didn't need to worry too about them.

The most important aspect is to save time.

After an hour, Lee DingXiang led the group away from the river bank and headed into the city.

This area could be considered this city's most popular area. The large and small streets were flooded with zombies. Even if it couldn't considered as packed, the distance between every zombie was around a meter or two, but for normal people this was already an obstacle.

To pass through this street, Liu Gan and Yin He was forced to kill their way through like bulldozers. Both of them were like high efficiency killing machines.

After the slaughter, they finally cleared zombies in this street.

Zhang ShengLi really wanted to help, but while trailing behind Yin He and Liu Gan he couldn't find an opportunity to help. So he was very mad, he couldn't even be useful in a fight. He questioned if he continued to follow Liu Gan, could he offer any assistance to him. Perhaps his existence was nothing more than an abandoned child.

For these few streets, Liu Gan had a tactic. He would run around frantically and lure zombies in order to create a zombie train. Once this train was long enough and before they surround him, he borrowed infrastructure of streets to escape and return to the squad.

The zombies wouldn't attack Yin He first, so the task of being bait had to be Liu Gan. It was a good thing that his body was close to perfect condition. This would also be a good chance for him to familiarize with points for corpse tide. So running a lot might not be a bad thing, it would only prove to be beneficial to his survival with experiences he gained from learning how to dodge.

With this, the squad was drawing closer to Fortune and Youth Supermarket in that district.

Free chapters for TTW ends at 112! :(

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20

ED: Tim

Chapter 108: Spear

“We just need to pass through two more streets, and then we will arrive.” Lee DingXiang said happily to Liu Gan. She could only recognize the place by looking for familiar buildings.

Once they reached the street where the Fortune and Youth supermarket was located, she could enter the few large pharmacies to retrieve the special medicine for her sister.

After passing the intersection up ahead, the surroundings suddenly grew colder. The amount of zombies also decreased significantly. There were a large amount of rotting corpses on the ground, as if someone had been through here massacring zombies.

In this post-apocalyptic world, it was very dangerous, but this was especially true when humans were involved. Therefore, Liu Gan had to be extra careful. With his current strength, Normal people who wanted to attack him wouldn't be able to with his current strength. However, he still had to protecting the squad's safety, so it was better to be safe.

“There are hundreds of thousands of players entering the game, and there should be many local survivors like these sisters. The supermarket they want to reach is up ahead. If I had to guess, that area is a hotspot worth fighting for.” Zhang ShengLi walked up and whispered to Liu Gan.

“You have a point there.” Liu Gan nodded.

“Since the nearby streets have been cleared by people, that would mean the

Fortune and Youth supermarket could be occupied already.” Zhang ShengLi said as he placed the backpack he had been holding in his hands on the ground. He had a backpack in his hands and on his back since his role was to carry the bags.

“This is unavoidable. Along our way over here, I was thinking about that, too.” Liu Gan scouted left and right, as if he felt something was terribly wrong.

“What are you planning to do?” Zhang ShengLi asked.

“If the supermarket has been taken over, then the only way to get the food is to steal...” Liu Gan replied staring at Zhang ShengLi.

“No matter what you do, I will support you.” Zhang ShengLi said as if he knew that Liu Gan was testing his reactions.

Ever since Zhang ShengNan and Hu Rong died, Zhang ShengLi had been in deep introspection. He realized that everything Liu Gan had said was correct. Using rules from the real world as a standard in [The Trembling World] was a mistake. They had to do everything that they could to survive here. Even if those were things they never wanted to or were unable to do before, they had to be done. Otherwise, only death awaited.

Therefore, whatever Liu Gan decided to do, all ShengLi had to do was suppress his inner moral compass for good and evil.

“Great, as long as the opposition knows what’s best for them and accepts my terms of agreement to share some food with us, I won’t make things difficult. But if they aren’t willing to share, then I can only vanquish those who stand in my way! I’ve already come this far, so I don’t want to return empty handed.” Liu Gan said as he clenched his fist in preparation for battle if it really came down to it.

“Okay, you are the squad leader, so I will support you unconditionally.” Zhang ShengLi said in a whisper and lowered his head. Right now, he couldn’t be of any value in his current condition while staying at Liu Gan’s side. Even if Liu Gan were to fight in the supermarket, he would likely not be able to offer any assistance.

The faint shadow of a person suddenly appeared in a nearby dim alleyway, and it kept waving at Liu Gan’s squad signaling them enter the alleyway. Liu Gan raised his eyebrow, and right when he wanted to ask the shadowy person ‘what

it was that he wanted', a few bamboo sticks pierced through the air straight at Liu Gan. They were the type that had the front end sharpened, and it was made out of bamboo! This bamboo javelin was clearly thrown from on top of one of the roofs.

Yin He stood in front of Liu Gan in a flash. She was able to lip and grab ahold of the two sharpened bamboo javelins while in a mid-air jump. Then, Yin He looked over at the direction where the javelin was thrown from... It was from a certain building in front of them. There were several shadows that disappeared, and unmistakably, those javelins were aiming to take his life.

The Lee Ding sisters felt that something was wrong, and they quickly hurried away into the dim alley. No matter what, Liu Gan had to guarantee their safety. Since they escaped into the alley, they could help Liu Gan by not hindering him.

Liu Gan went straight into the dim alley to hide. When he turned back to look, he discovered that one of the bamboo javelins pierced into Zhang ShengLi's body, and it pierced through his chest. If his back was toward the javelin, then the backpack would have blocked the damage from the javelin. Unfortunately, his body was facing the javelin.

Zhang ShengLi's face was extremely painful, but he didn't make any sound. He could only bear the pain of having his chest pierced.

[TL: omg, NOOOOOOOO NOT ANOTHER ONE]

"D@%! It!" Liu Gan cursed and quickly held Zhang ShengLi's body. Then, he pulled him aside to the dim alley.

Yin He also followed and used her body to protect Liu Gan.

"Go kill them all!" Liu Gan ordered Yin He as he pulled Zhang ShengLi into the dim alley. He had lost a valuable member of his squad, so he was very angry.

Yin He received the order and quickly charged toward the buildings up ahead. Even though the streets contained a few leftover zombies, they never took too much interest in Yin He. Only after she bumped into the zombies would they chase her for a few steps before giving up.

Yin He charged right in front of the building, and then she proceeded to scale from the exterior of the building all the way up to the sixth and seventh floor. She was at the rooftop within half a minute, and afterwards, several screams were heard from the roof.

As Liu Gan was holding Zhang ShengLi's body, a few men appeared from the darkness of the alleyway. They were all holding manmade shields, and they held it up to protect themselves from the direction of those javelins. One of them helped carried Zhang ShengLi's body with Liu Gan deep into the alley.

Several of these were young men, and it seemed like all of these players were from the real world. They were the ones that warned Liu Gan and his group and then risked their lives to protect him. It was clear that these people were not ill-intentioned.

Zhang ShengLi suffered an injury, yet he was still able to hold onto the bag and dragged it over. Liu Gan took the backpack off Zhang ShengLi's back. Then, he gently placed him onto the floor to check out his wound.

"With his kind of wound, I'm afraid he won't survive." The leader of the group said, as he checked Zhang ShengLi's wound.

Liu Gan didn't make a sound. He knew it would be difficult for Zhang ShengLi to survive this kind of wound. This place wasn't like the real world where he could be sent to the hospital for surgery. While suffering from this kind of injury, even if the bamboo javelin didn't sever any major blood vessels, it still pierced through the body. Even suturing the wound and preventing infection would be a huge problem.

Right now, they could only ask Zhang ShengLi for his opinion. Would he want an axe to the head to end his pain and suffering.

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Tim

Chapter 109: Few words

“You guys are players that entered the game too?” One of the men asked as he displayed his alloy metal watch on his wrist. His facial expression seemed kind and not like the scheming type.

“Yes.” Liu Gan said as he showed his own wrist watch.

“We were battling a group of local survivors, and they forced us over here. Then, you guys stumbled onto the battlefield, and they mistook you for a target. I originally wanted to call you over here to hide, but it was too late.” One of the men apologized to Liu Gan.

Liu Gan felt depressed as he shook his head. This matter already had him heated. The opposition threw the spear from quite far away, so it wasn't likely for it to actually strike one of them. Right when Yin He rushed over to protect Liu Gan, she could only hold onto two spears. Zhang ShengLi was simply too unlucky, and he was pierced by one of the spears.

Liu Gan originally wanted Zhang ShengLi's three person squad, but Zhang ShengNan's stupidity had caused two of them to die. Then, he was left with only one, but who knew that this would be the end here.

Yin He appeared in front of the dim alley holding a few bamboo spears. She came back to whisper a report into Liu Gan's ear. All five people at the top of the building had all been taken care of.

The players in the alleyway were all bewildered while staring at Yin He. When they were still hidden, they witnessed Yin He scale the exterior of the building. Then, she carried the bamboo spears back. They guessed that several of the people on the eighth and ninth floor had been killed.

“Brother Liu, I can’t do this. Please help me end the pain!” Zhang ShengLi said as he had his back against the wall.

Liu Gan sighed and looked for his fire axe, but he did not wield it.

“Maybe my death can force me to log off? Brother Liu, help me. I regret that I have yet to pay off my debt to you for saving my life.” Zhang ShengLi said as he suffered unbearable pain. His wound was clearly not as life threatening as Jiang JinYuan’s. If this were the real world, then he was definitely savable.

“Okay, but before that I need you to shut your eyes. I have something important to tell you.” Liu Gan knelt and opened his backpack.

“Ah?” Zhang ShengLi felt it was strange, but still he closed his eyes.

Liu Gan pulled out something and handed it over to Yin He. Then, he whispered something into her ear.

“Brother Liu, just do it. I know you are very direct and efficient, so I won’t suffer any pain.” Zhang ShengLi closed his eyes and accepted his fate.

“Don’t move. I have something very important to tell you...” Liu Gan walked over and pretended to say something. Then, he grabbed the bamboo spear and yanked it out from Zhang ShengLi’s chest... He only said he wanted to tell him something to distract him, so he wouldn’t concentrate on the pain of a bamboo spear being pulled out from his chest.

Zhang ShengLi screamed loudly. Liu Gan used the cloth that he had prepared and shoved it into ShengLi’s mouth. Then, he unwaveringly held it against ShengLi’s body. Yin He followed Liu Gan’s order and cut open Zhang ShengLi’s clothes. With Liu Gan’s assistance, she doused Zhang ShengLi’s two open wounds in the front and back with antibiotic powder. Then, they quickly prepared a needle and thread to suture the wound where the bamboo spear once was.

Zhang ShengLi’s wound kept spewing blood, and his face turned pale white.

His body was saturated with sweat, and he kept trembling. However, Liu Gan held down his body and was unable to move.

The Lee Ding sisters stood a few meters away, and they had witnessed all that was happening. The both of them could only hug each other and stare while they trembled.

“If you do that, it will kill him!” said one of the players who had studied some medicine before, but Liu Gan didn’t care about him.

Yin He was able to quickly finish suturing Zhang ShengLi’s wound in the front, and the wound was stitched together very tightly. It was perfect to stop the flow of blood. Then, Liu Gan flipped Zhang ShengLi’s body over, and the wound in the back had less surface area than the front. Therefore, the blood that flowed out was a lot less. Yin He got to work and quickly stitched together Zhang ShengLi’s back wound tightly.

After noticing that she was able to suture the wound perfectly, Liu Gan was speechless... It was definitely the handiwork of a machine. The sutured wound was as if it had been sewn by a sewing machine. Normal humans couldn’t produce something so orderly and quickly.

“This won’t work, right? He will bleed internally.” The player who had some knowledge in medicine said, but Liu Gan continued to ignore him.

After observing that Zhang ShengLi was calm and not shaking, Liu Gan removed the cloth that was in ShengLi’s mouth.

“Brother Liu, if I’m like this... can I be saved?” Zhang ShengLi wanted Liu Gan to give him a swift end, but who would’ve thought that he would pull out the bamboo spear from his chest. Then he operated on him... Of course, he couldn’t compliment on the skills for the surgery. It was rash like the style of a veterinary surgeon.

“We aren’t normal human beings anymore. So, your immune system might be able to resist infection. Your healing may also have surpassed normal people? The most important part is that your vital organs and blood vessels haven’t been wounded. If your vital organs or blood vessels had been ruptured leading to internal bleeding, then you would definitely die. Since you haven’t died yet, then it shouldn’t be a big deal.” Liu Gan tried his best to console Zhang ShengLi, as he

sat down beside him.

Right now, Liu Gan treated Zhang ShengLi as if he was a horse, and he gambled on this experiment. If everything proceeded according to Liu Gan's suspicions, then a player's body would have had better regenerative powers after leveling up. If that were true, then, Zhang ShengLi would be able to survive and return to normal.

If Zhang ShengLi were to survive, then his status could be monitored. It would be vital information to Liu Gan's survival. Liu Gan couldn't guarantee that he wouldn't suffer such a critical wound. However, if Zhang ShengLi were to recover, then later on Liu Gan would have experience with handling this scenario.

"I may..." Zhang ShengLi revealed his suffering expression. Zhang ShengLi originally felt like he was deadweight to Liu Gan, but he was still able to carry the backpacks. Now, Zhang ShengLi couldn't even accomplish that.

"I originally wanted to rush to Green Pao Bay, but two days have passed. Even if we leave now, we won't make it. So if we take longer, it won't matter." Liu Gan shook his head and stopped Zhang ShengLi from speaking.

Upvote on NovelUpdates if you like this! And follow my spotify playlist!
Thanks for the love guys!

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Sara

Chapter 110: Emptied out

“Brother Liu, you said you wanted to tell me something important... did you really have something to tell me... or did you want to... distract me?” Zhang ShengLi asked Liu Gan sluggishly.

“I did have something to tell you,” Liu Gan replied to Zhang ShengLi.

“What is it?” Zhang ShengLi started as he asked Liu Gan.

“It is... previously, I had someone die right beside me, so no matter what I couldn’t have you dying on my watch,” Liu Gan replied in a few words. If Zhang ShengLi really did die, Liu Gan will be alone again. It’s as if whoever is closest to him, will die and it’s just hard to accept that.

“Brother Liu, Thank you.” Zhang ShengLi’s tears started flowing out.

“There are two streets in front, is Fortune and Youth supermarket there?” Liu Gan stood up and asked the few male players around him. Today, he didn’t want to wander around; it would be best to find a place to settle down.

“Yes, Fortune and Youth supermarket was our stronghold, but those local survivors wanted to take it from us. They ambushed and killed one of our people. We have been fighting with them since,” replied one of the male players, his name was Han GuangMing. In the real world, he was studying in a police school.

“Okay.” Liu Gan frowned. His original plan of taking over Fortune and Youth

supermarket was foiled; he couldn't do so now.

"My surname is Han, what is your name?" Han GuangMing introduced himself.

"Surname Liu," Liu Gan replied.

"Brother Liu, you want to go and check out the supermarket? If the people on the roof had really been killed by this young lady, then we could move to get a closer look. As well as bring your companion into our stronghold to recuperate," Han GuangMing invited Liu Gan. He knew that Liu Gan and Yin He were very capable, and they wouldn't leave behind their wounded companion, so he had favorable opinion of them; they were worth forming friendships with.

"Then let us proceed." Liu Gan held onto the idea of robbing the place, and decided to check it out. Since they have wasted so much time to get here, returning empty-handed would cause internal disputes.

Before leaving, Liu Gan trudged over to one of the buildings and took apart the door. Then, he started modifying the door through brute force. He was able to make a stretcher from it.

"No need for such trouble, I can try to walk myself." Zhang ShengLi tried to stand up, but it was too painful and only resulted in a scream of pain. In the end, he ended up on the stretcher.

"You guys can help carry him," Han GuangMing said to the three other players around him.

The three players were slightly reluctant, but since Han GuangMing was their squad leader they could only obey and picked up the stretcher.

Yin He walked over to pick up the two large backpacks that were left behind by Zhang ShengLi. Then quickly, she caught up to Liu Gan's footsteps. Before Zhang ShengLi had the honor of being the mule, now that Zhang ShengLi was injured, the role naturally fell onto her shoulders.

"You can go protect the stretcher's safety," Liu Gan instructed after thinking about it. Yin He nodded and walked to the back, following the three players carrying the stretcher.

The three players carrying the stretcher seemed like college students, they'd witnessed how powerful Yin He was. They got nervous now that Yin He was behind them, so they swiftly carried the stretcher and followed Han GuangMing and Liu Gan.

The Lee Ding sisters followed behind everyone else. They were very carefully scanning the surroundings. Yin He had killed the ambushers on the rooftop, so the street was considerably safe. What remained were the sounds of zombies that came from an unknown direction.

Han GuangMing was level 3, so he was very interested in killing the scattered zombies. Once the zombies come rushing over, Han GuangMing would prepare his formation to assassinate them for experience. Since Han GuangMing didn't ask for help, Liu Gan didn't bother to offer. Only when zombies appeared in numbers he wasn't able to handle, would Liu Gan step in and heavily wound it; Han GuangMing would thus dispose of the already severely injured zombies for experience.

"Brother Liu, you are too kind," Han GuangMing thanked Liu Gan for saving his life.

"It's no big deal," Liu Gan replied humbly.

After crossing a few streets, a large pharmacy appeared at the corner of the street. Lee DingXiang's eyes brightened; it might contain the medicine that she had been searching for! Liu Gan proceeded towards the pharmacy too.

“Brother Liu, you don’t need to go to the pharmacy, every single medicine had already been emptied out by us or the local survivors. Whatever’s left were medicines for treating rare diseases. If you want to help your companion, you can try our supermarket. We will help in providing you the medicine you need,” Han GuangMing offered Liu Gan.

“Okay.” Liu Gan nodded, and ceased his advancement towards the pharmacy. He wants to get some medicine for Zhang ShengLi. However, with so many players and local survivors, this pharmacy must have been looted many times.

Lee DingXiang heard Han GuangMing said that, yet she still wants to go to the pharmacy at the street corner. The medicine that her sister needed was very special, yet rare. So for people without this particular disease, they normally won’t even grab it. So there’s still high chance of it still being there.

“Old man!” Lee DingXiang rushed up and shouted for Liu Gan.

“What is it?” Liu Gan stopped and looked at Lee DingXiang.

“We took you to the Fortune and Youth supermarket, I think... I want to go with my sister to stroll around.” Lee DingXiang said to Liu Gan.

“You don’t want to come with us to the supermarket?” Liu Gan curiously asked Lee DingXiang.

“Yes... Temporarily not yet.” Lee DingXiang wanted to rush to find the medicine that her sister needed.

“Okay, once you are done with your task, come find us at the supermarket. I will leave some food behind for you,” Liu Gan replied to Lee DingXiang.

“Okay! Thank you old man!” Lee DingXiang smiled at Liu Gan sweetly, before dragging her sister over to the street corner to search the pharmacy.

Liu Gan shooked his head, he didn't quite understand what Lee DingXiang wanted to do. Since Lee DingXiang wouldn't say it, he wouldn't ask. Liu Gan continued towards the direction Han GuangMing pointed to. Right now, it was of utmost urgency to give Zhang ShengLi proper medical care. It would be best if they could find some pain-killers.

After a few minutes, Han GuangMing led Liu Gan through a large street near Fortune and Youth supermarket. From afar, the supermarket seemed to be constructing a few small scale modifications. While others were working, there were a few that had watch guard duty; it seemed like the place was definitely occupied and there were quite a few people too.

The Trembling World

TL: xdh20, Lifeisajourney

ED: sara

Chapter 111: Meat

Seeing that Han GuangMing had brought a few strangers over, three males stepped out from the nearby building to block Liu Gan and Han GuangMing from proceeding any further.

“Brother Wang, they are also players. We fought together and they were the ones who killed the local survivors that had ambushed us.” Han GuangMing reported to the head supervisor.

“Oh? Good good! How are you? Thank you for helping us,” thanked Wang, who stepped forward without a weapon in hand. He took the opportunity to introduce himself to Liu Gan and smiled; his manner was quite modest.

“I'm good,” Liu Gan replied politely, since the other person seemed friendly. Internally, he was in turmoil. He wanted to take over the store, but who would've thought that these people were so friendly. Now it would be hard to justify those actions.

“You want to take him into the supermarket?” The male player named Wang whispered gently to Han GuangMing.

“Yes, he wants to take a look. His moves are quite good. I want to bring them into our group,” Han GuangMing whispered into the Wang's ear.

“Hey little brother, do you know who the main character of Resident Evil: Revelations 2 is?” Wang asked Liu Gan suddenly, after he heard Han GuangMing's response.

[TL: they aren't 'brothers' it's a kind of term you call someone out of respect.]

“What do you want to do?” Liu Gan raising his eyebrow. This person’s question was too peculiar and weird.

“Brother Liu, don't get angry. We are fighting with the local survivors, I only asked to confirm your identity. As a mere formality, it is also a requirement set by our Camp Boss, Tiger Lord. This is to prevent local survivors from mixing into our camp.” The male player politely explained to Liu Gan.

“Brother Wong, there's really no need...” Han GuangMing replied instead.

The male player was embarrassed, in the real world, he was a certain company's team leader in charge of security. He always went by the book; so long as the rule had been declared, it will be followed and upheld undoubtedly. Therefore, to others, he might seem inflexible.

“Resident Evil: Revelations 2 main characters are Claire, Moira, Barry and Natalia,” Liu Gan answered after thinking for awhile. Liu Gan also knew that player Wang didn’t mean any harm.

“Who is the main character in Resident evil 7?” Player Wang asked Liu Gan.

“Prior to entering [The Trembling World], Resident Evil 7 haven’t come out yet. The latest release was only up to 6. To examine if they are a player or a survivor isn't that complicated. Every player has an alloy wrist watch.” Liu Gan stared at the player Wang. It's weird no matter how you look at it that he asked such weird questions.

“You definitely are from the same world as us! In this world, they don't have the Resident Evil games so even if the questioned was asked, the local survivors wouldn't be able to answer. Sorry... you see, yesterday, the local survivors tried to imitate the alloy wrist watch and mix with us. We dealt with them in no time, however, they were able to injure one of our members and had also stolen resources from us. So our Camp Boss wanted us to be strict with confirming every player's identity.” The male player was blushing from embarrassment as he explained to Liu Gan in detail.

“It’s okay, I understand now,” Liu Gan replied indifferently.

“Brother, nice to meet you. My surname is Wang, my name is Wang DeCheng, what is your surname?” Player Wang politely asked Liu Gan.

“My surname is Liu, full name Liu Gan.” Liu Gan was very open about it, as there isn’t anything to hide.

“Hello, Brother Liu, at Fortune and Youth supermarket, there is an established camp. I am the Team Leader of my small squad that guards this camp. Han GuangMing is the Vice-Team Leader, we are currently recruiting people. Do you have any interest in joining us?” Wang DeCheng brazenly asked Liu Gan, hoping to take him in.

“No, thank you.” Liu Gan politely rejected Wang DeChang’s invite. Reason was that Liu Gan was lacking in the personnel department. He wanted to recruit more people for his cause of taking over the aircraft, but since this camp already had a Boss. He wasn’t interested in following others for survival.

Unless... Unless Liu Gan kills their boss, then recruits these people under his command. The only way he can take action is if the boss isn’t passionate and friendly like these two.

Upon hearing Liu Gan’s reply, Wang DeChang and Han GuangMing both revealed disappointment. Within the camp, they were only a small group, so their boss had ordered them to recruit as many players as possible.

“Your current companion is heavily injured, why not temporarily stay in our campgrounds, the decision to join could be finalized later,” Han GuangMing offered after looking at Zhang ShengLi on the stretcher.

“Okay, but if I still decide not to join then please don’t take offense to that,” Liu Gan agreed to Han GuangMing’s offer.

“No problem, we are both players that had entered the game. Just between us players, no matter if you join or not, we will still be brothers. So what do you have in mind, like where are you thinking of heading to?” Wang DeCheng felt dejected that he had been rejected, but he wasn’t angry.

Even though Wang DeCheng’s attitude had been quite friendly, the same couldn’t be said for the two other male players that were in his team. While Wang DeChang and Liu Gan were exchanging words, they kept eyeing Yin He,

who stood right next to Liu Gan.

Firstly, Yin He had a beautiful, smooth and silky face, with an attractive body... Secondly, although she was a beautiful woman, she carried a large backpack on her back while also holding onto another. To outsiders it would seem as if Liu Gan didn't have the protective feelings for the other sex since Liu Gan stood empty-handed.

If they were like the other players from before, who had witnessed Yin He's abilities, then they definitely knew she was a force to be reckoned with; in fact they would be avoiding her.

"I originally wanted to come to Fortune and Youth supermarket to find something to eat, but since it is being occupied by your group, then once my companion has healed, we will try our luck elsewhere," Liu Gan replied to Wang DeCheng.

Wang DeCheng and Han GuangMing were too polite, so now Liu Gan's original plan to rob the supermarket had been foiled before it even started. Wang DeCheng's two other male players were still sizing up Yin He, but they weren't at the point of taking action. That made Liu Gan feel gloomy because he couldn't find a reason to steal from them.

"Brother, if you join us, you can take whatever you want from the camp; if you aren't willing to join us, you can also enter our camp to shop around and exchange materials. You should temporarily stay here, since we players are very nice and open-minded." Wang DeCheng continued to talk with Liu Gan.

"Supply exchanges? Like bartering? That would work for me." Liu Gan was excited from the news. Since robbing from them won't work, exchanging supplies work too.

He had some medicine, biscuits, instant noodles, as well as a large bag of water caltrops. Since this was a supermarket, the variety of food must be abundant. So if possible, he preferred to get some bags or canned meat.

This is the last chapter of Arc 1! Also the end of the free raws so it will only get better from here!

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Allenwa

Chapter 112: Tiger Lord

[TL: his name is so boss.]

“Come follow me.” Wang DeCheng gestured a hand motion to come, and started leading the way. He says he is taking Liu Gan to the place for a supply exchange, but in reality, he wants Liu Gan to stay longer so he warms up to them and join his group.

Even though the number of players that entered the game far exceeds a hundred thousand players, but the area of spawning is too wide. So there were high death ratios, to establish the camp is as hard as it is to recruit enough people.

Liu Gan’s impression of Han GuangMing and Wang DeCheng is quite good, it is too bad that they are already following another Boss. Otherwise, Liu Gan would really want to obtain them for himself, since he really needs useful players too. It might still be possible... if this camp’s Boss is the evil type, then Liu Gan will help

take out the evil-doer for everyone's sake and successfully take over this group.

Nothing can be done now though, he can only wait for them to make their move first.

Liu Gan told Yin Ge briefly, and then they followed Wang DeCheng closer toward Fortune and Youth supermarket. The two male players that were with Wang DeCheng's group walked up close to Yin He's side. They wanted to win her heart by helping her out with the bags, but Yin He only coldly glared at them and moved further away.

Does this female like the abuse? The two players must have thought. If they had a beautiful female like that, they would just pamper her, they wouldn't let her do the heavy duty work. So this was quite puzzling to them.

After they entered Fortune and Youth supermarket, inside were shelves with rocks holding down iron laced nets for inner layer fortifications, so every aisle was blocked off.

Seeing that Wang DeCheng was bringing Liu Gan over, the few guards along with the two male players from Wang DeCheng's team worked together to push apart a hidden, but not quite heavy shelf. The angle they pushed open at allowed them enough room to walk in.

Every section within the supermarket had been completely redesigned. Using the shelves as dividers, it was sectioned off into a few zones. According to Wang DeCheng's introduction, there was entertainment zone, daily activity zone, storage zone, and a medical bay. Everything that wasn't necessary such as electronics were all placed into the shelves that separated the zones.

The medical bay was very simple in terms of treatment, and it was to the entrance of the supermarket's right side. Using more shelves as dividers for a treatment area and bedroom area. Outside of the treatment area were guarded by a few players and inside were several large locked cabinets. The bedroom area had several beds. Han GuangMing ordered the three players carrying the stretcher to place Zhang's ShengLi down and roll him onto it.

The player responsible for the medical bay was introduced to them as a medical student in medical school by Han GuangMing. He walked over to inquire upon the condition and checked the suture wounds. Then, he proceeded to use an iodine-like solution on the wound and started wiping it up. Afterwards, he got two more pills of antibiotic for Zhang ShengLi to take.

Zhang ShengLi laying on the bed was in agonizing pain and his facial expression only showed how miserable it was.

"Do you have pain-killer?" Liu Gan asked the player.

"Pain-killers are limited resources, without Tiger Lord's approval it can't be used." The medical-student player shook his head.

"Show me some respect! This person helped us a lot and saved several lives, it was only because he tried to save us that led to him getting injured." Han GuangMing pulled aside the medical-student player and asked him.

"Okay, I can only give you one pill. If Tiger Lord comes back to find it missing, you can explain to him." Said the medical-student player. It seems like the medical-student player and Han GuangMing are rather familiar with each other. After a few words of exchange he was willing to give the pill. He opened up the cabinet and took out the pill to give to Zhang ShengLi.

Zhang ShengLi swallowed the pain-killer and the pain dissipated to the point where he seemed to be asleep when he closed his eyes. Liu Gan didn't bother him and the whole group of people left the medical bay. This is all he can do for Zhang ShengLi, now it comes down to his regenerative ability and willpower.

“We will need to continue our duty of patrol. Brother Liu, you can continue chatting with Brother Wang. Brother Wang is a good person.” Han GuangMing said as he departed from the medical bay.

“Ah, okay you can do your stuff. Don't worry about me.” Liu Gan said as he nodded to Han GuangMing.

“Brother Liu, if you do decide to leave, you must wait for me to return from my patrol. I have to treat you to a drink!” Han GuangMing stretched out his hand.

“Okay!” Liu Gan shook Han GuangMing. Liu Gan smiled and deep down, he felt warmth.

...

“Brother Liu, it's hard to survive alone in this world. There's power in numbers, so we should group up then everyone can have food to eat, and protect each other when another is hurt. Only this way is it possible to survive, otherwise, if everyone does their own thing then it would be easy to fall victim to the local survivors.” Said Wang DeCheng after Han GuangMing had left.

“Local survivors are killing payers?” Liu Gan questioned as he felt as though there was more to it.

“Yes! Brother if you continue your path forward on this road, then you will arrive at a large hospital. There the local survivors established a camp. They wouldn't let us close enough to use the hospital equipments and medicine, and yesterday night they ambushed us at our camp and killed three of our players...” Wang DeCheng said to Liu Gan.

“Oh? How large is the player's camp? And how many at the hospital are with the local survivors?” Liu Gan asked Wang DeCheng.

“We have gathered 40 people inside, there's several small patrols out right now to protect the supermarket. The hospital side has around several hundred local survivors. Right now we have the strategic advantage since a large majority of the people haven't eaten yet. So there's a high chance that they will attack us again soon.” Wang DeCheng said to Liu Gan.

“When you transferred into the game, you had 40 people together?” Liu Gan continued his questions. Liu Gan knows that his initial starting point was NinJing City's outskirts. Even though NinJing city is fairly large, the street that Fortune and Youth supermarket was on wasn't even considered the heart of the city.

“No, when we transferred into here, there were at least 300 players. However, a large portion of the players were separated by the zombies. Finally our leader, Tiger Lord, with overwhelming courage lead us to group together. We were able to gather these 40 players.” Wang DeCheng said to Liu Gan.

“Hearing about your boss, makes him seem very powerful.” Liu Gan replied to Wang DeCheng.

“Yes! Tiger Lord is the leader of 40+ people. He has already reached level 5, so he awakened a new ability! Do you know what happens to players who reach

level 5, and the concept behind it?” Wang DeCheng was very excited as he asked Liu Gan.

“No I don't, I thought that level 4 was already very exhausting. There's someone who reached level 5? What ability did your boss awaken?” Liu Gan lied about his true abilities to learn more about the boss.

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 113: Killing for their property

[TL: Every 15 votes on NU is another chapter! Here is a freebie chapter! This also applies to my spotify playlist too!]

“What abilities boss has awoken, I'm not too sure about. Brother, you are level 4? Ah... and I wanted to recruit you to my team! If you are level 4, you can directly join Tiger Lord's elite team! Currently the elite team has 5 players. Tiger Lord has been working very hard to recruit more people to his elite team. If you are willing to join us, then you will be playing a big role. Almost all of the resource in this camp will be available for you to use.” Wang DeCheng got even more excited and had even more respect for Liu Gan. Since Wang DeCheng himself was only level 3, his position was that of a small team leader, so he doesn't even have a chance to join the elite team.

Hearing that Liu Gan was level 4, the two other players that were with Wang DeCheng stopped gawking at Yin He and immediately became more restrained. They couldn't dare to be that rude anymore.

“Is entering level 4, that hard? Wouldn't just killing more zombies work? Since they started with 300 players and now only 40 remain, so to survive you must have killed a lot of zombies. Thinking about it shouldn't you be quite strong by now?” Liu Gan kept asking Wang DeCheng more questions.

Similar to Zhang ShengLi and Hu Rong, they both were stuck at level 3. The moment they followed him, in a day they reached level 4.

“It's not easy to get to level 4. Your innate ability is very important, even if you kill more zombies it will be useless. Originally, Tiger Lord had a dozen level 4

players, but yesterday afternoon a variant zombie ran nearby! After a violent battle, most of the level 4 players were heavily injured and even half of them were killed. Only Tiger Lord was powerful enough to kill the variant zombie and reach level 5.” Wang DeCheng said regretfully.

“Level 4 to level 5 is the most significant gate. Even killing more normal zombies would be useless, one must be like Tiger Lord. Killing at least one variant zombie would work.” Added one of the players who was gawking at Yin He before; the player while revealing an envious expression as he talked.

“A variant zombie ah?” I haven't seen one yet.. Too bad.” Liu Gan continued his facade.

“That is because you are lucky. If you had encountered one, you would've died.” Wang DeCheng replied quickly to Liu Gan. When the dozen of level 4 players surrounded the variant zombie, Wang DeCheng was watching from afar on a buildings top, so the desperate battle was still fresh in his memory.

“Yes! The variant zombie requires a lot of players to charge forward and waste a large quantity of hand grenades and molotov cocktails. Only the luckiest one has a chance to kill a variant zombie and reach level 5.” said the other player who was alongside Wang DeCheng in a sorrow tone.

“But you manage to reach level 4 alone, that alone shows that you have a high innate ability.” Wang DeCheng said to Liu Gan.

“Is that so?” Liu Gan smiled. Previously, when he was playing solo, he had no perception of level differences and it wasn't apparent. Now that he was grouped up with Wang DeCheng and the other players, it was clear that even a difference of 1 level in strength was enough to maintain his dominance amongst the group. Wang DeCheng had reached level 3, the two players that followed him reached level 2. When they look at Liu Gan, they could only revere and envy him.

As Wang DeCheng was talking with Liu Gan, they headed toward the zone where food was kept.

As they passed a shelf, Liu Gan heard of a crying of a female voice from within, there was also another strange sound. Then, he could hear a male voice loudly scolding the female. The female voice kept begging the male to not do something.

“Oh, inside here is where interrogate all local survivors we catch. There is an interrogation going on at the moment .” Wang DeCheng explained to Liu Gan and hurried him towards another direction.

Liu Gan gave Wang DeCheng a glare, but didn't ask much. However, Liu Gan remembered that Wang DeCheng introduced this area as an entertainment zone, and not the 'interrogation' room.

Wang DeCheng lead Liu Gan and Yin He around many corners and turns before they reached storage area of the supermarket. Inside there were 3 males and 1 female playing poker... One of those males playing poker was embracing a female in his arms, in addition there were also two other males, who were chatting. This should be the camp's rather/most important area, that was reliant on heavy guarding.

[TL: There's a total of 6 people in that room, before Liu Gan entered. 5 males, 1 female.]

The female's clothes were rather short, her wrist doesn't have a wrist watch, seems like she is a local survivor.

Inside there were large stacks of various foods and the amount of food was definitely abundant. Liu Gan casually walked in and saw a large bag of rice, flour, noodles, mung beans, yellow beans, powdered milk, canned goods, vacuum packaged meat, it was definitely enough to supply these 40+ people for half a month.

It couldn't be said that these people were lucky or not. After starting nearby the supermarket, but yet close enough to the city center. From 300 players they were down to 40 players, one could only imagine how violent the battles were when they transferred in.

“Brother Li! How are you!” Wang DeCheng walked over to respectfully greet the tall and sturdy male, who was embracing the female.

The tall and sturdy male player was called Li ChangHui, he looked up to see Wang DeCheng, then at Liu Gan. Lastly, he set his eyes upon Yin He's face. He discovered that Yin He's cheeks was smooth and she was very pretty, her body

was perfect. Li ChangHui immediately lost interest in the female he was embracing.

“This place has too many people, do want to kill them all?” Yin He saw Liu Gan’s expression changed subtly and immediately she was aware of it, and whispered in his ears.

“Not yet, temporarily maintain friendliness and smile. If I need to kill them, I will let you know.” Liu Gan lightly whispered back to Yin He. His original plan was to kill these people and steal the goods, but Han GuangMing and Wang DeCheng were very courteous. He couldn’t massacre this whole camp just for the food.

Unless there was someone who didn’t know any better, and picks a fight with him.

If this person in front of him, Li ChangHui would do something stupid. Liu Gan was betting on his stupidity to pick a fight, which was more than enough of a reason for Liu Gan to kill that person and take the goods.

“Okay.” Yin He immediately changed her facial expression to an indifferent smiling expression. With her beautiful cheeks and charming smile, the lecherous Li ChangHui had his heart melted and had the intention of claiming this girl as his own.

“Little Wang, what do you need me for?” Li ChangHui asked, while thinking of a way to execute his plan. Wang DeCheng’s age was obviously older than Li ChangHui, but Li ChangHui purposely referred Wang as ‘Little Wang’ as a way of demeaning him. Because Li’s status was above Wang’s status.

“Reporting Brother Li, I found a level 4 player, but he doesn’t seem to be willing to join our camp. He only wants to come in and exchange goods with us. I brought him here with me.” Wang DeCheng respectfully reported to Li ChangHui.

“Level 4? Would you care to take out your wristwatch and show us all?” Li ChangHui disdainfully looked at Liu gan. They had 300 players, now that had 40+ players were alive. There was only a handful of players who were reached high levels, the level 5 Tiger Lord and several level 4 players. So with a sudden appearance of a casual player who entered their camp and declared himself as

level 4? It was too suspicious.

Here's where the action starts since all the free chapters in the raws are gone!
If you like the novel, upvote on Novelupdates! Cheers!

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Allenwa

Chapter 114: Bullying Intolerably

Li ChangHui is a member of the elite team. Of the whole camp there are only 4 other players in that elite team. In the real world, he worked in a famous city as a manager of day laborers. He has a bad temper, so other players are quite afraid of him. They are all afraid that he will rage at them and it will lead to them getting beaten up.

Previously in the real world, government officials one level higher would pressure you. Here players one level higher do the pressuring. Just like Li ChangHui's previous occupation with governing peddlers, now as a member of the elite team every player level 2 and 3 will have to be honest in front of him.

"I only came here to exchange materials, not to stir up trouble. So as to what level I am, isn't really important. If you feel like I'm not level 4, then pretend I'm level 3." Liu Gan indifferently replied to Li ChangHui.

"Speaking straightforwardly!" said Li ChangHui. Li ChangHui clearly had obvious signs of his violent tendencies with his contradicting words, and this is exactly how Liu Gan wanted it to play out.

“This Brother just arrived, so he doesn’t know how to pay attention to his tone. He actually is a nice person. On the outside, he rescued ‘little Han’ in my squad, so please Brother Li, just excuse his manners.” Wang DeCheng trying his best to diffuse the situation.

“Okay, you want to exchange supplies? What do you have? Take it out for us to look at.” Li ChangHui with a long face asked Liu Gan.

“I have instant noodles, biscuits, mineral spring water, antibiotic medicine, band-aid, and water caltrops.” Liu Gan replied.

“What do you want to exchange?” Li ChangHui asked Liu Gan.

“For one bag of brine chicken.” Liu Gan pointed behind Li ChangHui’s to a shelf that had two bags of brine chicken.

“He wants brine chicken?” the two players, standing next to Li ChangHui, sneered out loud as they ridicule Liu Gan. Brine Chicken is a high level food, even within the camp. It is only supplied to the elite team members as well as players that have obtained commendable merits. Liu Gan was just an outsider, and wants to trade with Li ChangHui. Isn’t Liu Gan asking for trouble?

“Instant noodles and biscuits we don’t want. You can show me your spring water, antibiotic medicine, band-aid, and water caltrop and maybe we will trade those.” Li ChangHui pointed out as he rolled his eyes while scheming something.

Liu Gan opened his backpack and pulled out one bottle of antibiotic powder, and placed it in front of Li ChangHui’s desk. This bottle was from the five scumbags from before. He used one bottle on Zhang ShengLi’s body earlier though, so now all that remains is this one bottle.

“What is the meaning of this?” Li ChangHui stared at Liu Gan.

“One bottle of medicine for one chicken.” Liu Gan replied Li ChangHui.

[TL: LOL LG GOT BALLS OF STEEL]

“So this bottle? You are joking right? There’s too little. No exchange.” Li ChangHui waved his hands in front of Liu Gan.

“Medicine in the apocalyptic world is a high demand resource, This bottle of medicine is enough to exchange two brine chicken. I only want one so why not?” Liu Gan replied to Li ChangHui.

“One bottle of antibiotic medicine and you want to exchange for two brine chicken? Do you know how many of those medicines we have? Nearby we have several large pharmacies! Boy!” Li ChangHui couldn’t help but smirk as he looked at his nearby other male players, and the two nearby players cracked up laughing, all of them ridiculing Liu Gan.

“Then okay, I’ll throw in these water caltrops okay?” Liu Gan pulled out a small bag of water caltrops out and placed it onto the table in front of Li ChangHui.

Li ChangHui opened up the plastic bag and started eating the water caltrops. He also shared with the people around him. When he was done eating, they finished off half the bag, but they never once mentioned about trading.

“Now can you give me the brine chicken?” Liu Gan asked Li ChangHui.

“HE WANTS BRINE CHICKEN! Haha. He really wants that brine chicken!” Li ChangHui said as he took another bite out of the water caltrops. Li ChangHui sneered at Liu Gan the whole time, meanwhile all the others around him also joined in on the taunt.

“This brine chicken belongs to the supermarket, it doesn’t belong to you so anyone can get food. Even though, you came first, I won’t object to that. I proposed to use 1 bottle of antibiotic and 1 bag of water caltrops to trade only 1 brine chicken. That already is very beneficial to you, but your took this horrible attitude in this sort of matter. It is intolerable bullying!” Liu Gan looked at Wang DeCheng initially, then at Li ChangHui with an additional emphasis in his tone.

Wang DeCheng was also quite mad at Li ChangHui’s way of handling the situation. Even if Li ChangHui didn’t want to exchange food with Liu Gan, he didn’t need to humiliate the other party. To tell the truth, if they didn’t want to trade the brine chicken then say so. Liu Gan was brought here by Wang DeCheng. With Li ChangHui disrespecting Liu Gan like that, it was as if he was also disrespecting Wang DeCheng. It was only due to the fact that Li ChangHui’s position within the camp was higher than his that Wang DeCheng was unable to speak up for fear of getting punished.

“You feel like that I’m bullying you intolerably? Okay okay okay! If you want the brine chicken, then leave all your luggage behind, then you and your girl can leave!” Li ChangHui picked up a bag of empty chicken bones from beneath the table and threw in front of Liu Gan.

“What is the meaning of this? Want to pick a fight?” Liu Gan looked the bag of chicken bones on the floor in front of him, then looked at Wang DeCheng. Liu Gan’s facial expression changed.

The meaning behind this was clear, previously he was respectful to Wang DeCheng so he didn't take action to rob the storage. He only had the intention of exchanging supplies. However, this Li ChangHui's attitude was very vile. From the manner in which he bullies people, it is hard to be forgiving and not take action.

Wang DeCheng released a sigh. He no longer knew how to diffuse this situation.

"What if, I am picking a fight? Are you dissatisfied?" Li ChangHui said in a demeaning manner to Liu Gan. Li ChangHui smacked the table and the female along with the four other males also stood up. All the males charged forward to Liu Gan.

The female local survivor noticed the change in atmosphere and rush aside to hide so she wouldn't fall victim to an accident.

"Both of you Elders... Please let's talk it out... Let's not fight... Just put the blame on me..." Wang DeCheng was very embarrassed and rushed in between Li ChangHui and Liu Gan.

"Move aside!" Li ChangHui shoved Wang DeCheng aside. His arm strength was quite powerful. It was enough to throw Wang DeCheng onto the floor.

Li ChangHui already decided to beat up Liu Gan in a fury of punches. Then, take his backpack and the pretty girl. The pretty girl will be presented to Tiger Lord for a reward or perhaps, he can leave her by his side so he could enjoy her. This Wang DeCheng dared to block his path?

“You went as far as to hit my Brother Wang?” Liu Gan lifted up Wang DeCheng off the ground. As righteousness and indignation empowered his actions, his inner feelings were quite happy with this outcome... Li ChangHui’s short temper was very suitable for his plans. Right now with this situation, Liu Gan could justify his actions of killing the players and taking the goods, and even win the heart of Wang DeCheng over.

“Brother Liu, forget it... A wise man knows better than to fight when the odds are against him. Let us leave. When we get back, I will tell Tiger Lord of the situation.” Wang DeCheng whispered to Liu Gan.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! Gonna upload all chapters tonight!

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 115: Busted

Even though Liu Gan looked like a fighter, and a self-proclaimed level 4, but he was no match in numbers against Li ChangHui's side. A powerful dragon couldn't crush a snake in its hole!

"You are my brother, he attacked you. How can I just let this go? If anyone else knew that my brothers can be picked on while I stood and did nothing, then how can I live?" Liu Gan replied to Wang DeCheng. Then, Liu Gan walked in front of Li ChangHui.

"I will count to three. If you didn't leave your bag and the girl, then don't blame me for my actions!" Li ChangHui shouted at Liu Gan. Now it was clear, that he wanted to take Liu Gan's girl too.

Yin He didn't receive an order to kill, so she stood aside watching everything that was happening. Occasionally, you could catch a glimpse of her smile, her smile was so alluring that one would die to see it.

The other players within the camp discovered that Li ChangHui was in a staredown against a stranger, so they rushed over and soon they surrounded them. Some people were smiling mockingly at Liu Gan while others revealed pitiful or sympathizing expressions.

Li ChangHui had the worst temper in the elite group. Today, this stranger dared insult him, it was evident that the stranger would have a bad end.

"One, Two..." Li ChangHui stood right in front of Liu Gan. Arrogantly, he

started to count down. This was his territory, so if Liu Gan dared to fight, then he was looking to die.

Before Li ChangHui could reach 'three'. The surrounding 10+ players all heard a loud 'pa' noise followed by an echo, then in front of them Li ChangHui's body flew to out of the circle.

Liu Gan's didn't even use his full strength, and half of Li ChangHui's teeth were broken while his cheeks swelled up.

Li ChangHui was crawling up from the ground, he covered half the side of his face that was aching . He was shocked, he never thought that Liu Gan would dare to smack him in front of all the other players. Even though it was just a smack, how come it was so heavy?

The surrounding players were also stunned, this was their camp! Li ChangHui was part of the elite team and Tiger Lord's right hand man! This stranger dared to attack Li ChangHui? Did the stranger want to live?

"You dare to come here to stir up trouble, I will hack you to death!" Li ChangHui suddenly shouted angrily. While he was cursing, he picked up his chopper which was on next to the wall and charged at Liu Gan.

In front of all these other players after getting smacked by this stranger. If he didn't get some face back, by hacking Liu Gan to death, then how else could he, Li ChangHui, survive in this camp?

The surrounding players also cried out in fear, deep down they all knew that this stranger honestly didn't know the way things worked in the camp. Not only did the stranger lost his chance to walk away, but he smacked Li ChangHui on the face in public. Since Li ChangHui was completely infuriated, judging from his temper, he would definitely kill the stranger.

The next moment, stunned the surrounding players once again...

Li ChangHui, and he swung his chopper downward while Liu Gan was standing in the spot and didn't move, so Li ChangHui thought that he was going to hit Liu Gan. Li ChangHui thought that he could redeem the respect that he lost in public by killing Liu Gan. However, right before the chopper landed, Liu Gan's body suddenly sidestepped the attack. The next thing he saw was Liu Gan kicking his

waist.

Li ChangHui would never have expected that Liu Gan, who looked so normal had an ample strength behind that kick. The moment the kick landed on his body, Li ChangHui felt as if his body had been hit by an iron hammer. Even the half-eaten brine chicken, he had eaten moments ago, oozed out from within his ruptured stomach. In addition, several of the lumbar vertebrae bones located at the lower back were shattered time. His whole body flew off like a kite that was detached from its string, he was sent flying a dozen meters away and landed on the wall, then he gradually pulled himself up so that he could sit on the floor.

He tried to to stand up, but he was extremely shocked since he couldn't feel his legs.

Even though Liu Gan didn't use his full strength, the reason why Li ChangHui's legs lost nerve sensation was because Liu Gan was a level 5 player with alloy metal limbs. It was just too easy, with no competition when fighting up against a level 4 player it was as if an adult beating up a kindergartener.

Even if Li ChangHui wasn't alone, even with 10 or 20 players who was as strong as him wouldn't be a match for Liu Gan!

"He is a spy who was sent by the local survivors! All of you go up and attack him!" Li ChangHui couldn't stand up, he was scared and felt cornered so he shouted at the nearby players. Because half of his face was swollen and some of his teeth broken, the sound he made was very unclear.

"You dare to attack? I will disable whoever dares to come. Come in pairs and I will kill you both!" Liu Gan stretched out his bones and muscles so his whole body was cracking with his the joints creating popping sounds. His face showed a sinister expression the whole time.

[TL: I crack my body like that too!]

This all started because he got tired of eating biscuits and instant noodles, so he had to endure countless trips to reach here to find meat to change the taste in his tastebuds. Since Fortune and Youth supermarket was occupied by these players, he gave up on the idea of robbing the place, and settled for a supply

exchange, but no one would've thought that this would be the result. Now he didn't want to be courteous any more.

(EN: Only readers would have thought that xD)

Other players were terrified of Li ChangHui, so when they hear his command, they had to obey. However the moment, they noticed Liu Gan was even more powerful than Li ChangHui especially after witnessing that kick. Even level 4, Li ChangHui wasn't Liu Gan's opponent. Since these people were level 2 and 3 players, they definitely didn't have a chance. After Liu Gan shout, all ten players who were in a circle, backed up and nobody dared to rush forward to die.

This included the close players that were near Li ChangHui. At this point, they all slipped away, leaving behind a cloud of dust behind them as they ran out, heading towards their boss Tiger Lord to report this situation.

Within the supermarket, another dozen of players came over since they heard disturbances. They soon gathered around, and in a moment's notice they surrounded Liu Gan with nearly 20 players.

Wang DeCheng was suspiciously looking at Liu Gan but he didn't say anything. Originally, he thought that Liu Gan was going to get beaten up, but he never would've thought that both times when Li ChangHui attacked Liu Gan, it didn't even touch Liu Gan. In fact, both times that Liu Gan attacked, each time it was more powerful than previous and that lead to Li ChangHui becoming disabled.

In this terrible world, being disabled was worst than being killed. Even dying would be easier, since being disabled meant to live while suffering.

Liu Gan fiercely looked around and swept over the areas with supplies. He picked up a vacuum sealed brine chicken and popped open a can of beer and started eating while drinking.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! Gonna upload all chapters tonight!

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 116 - Forcibly Seize in a Grand Manner

Liu Gan soon finished eating the two packs of brine chicken, then he opened up several canned beef. In a few seconds, he finished eating everything. He even finished the can of beer.

After To eat meat and drink beer after a long time could only be described with one word. Amazing.

“Brother Wang, don’t be polite, come join me.” Liu Gan motioned Wang DeCheng over.

“No need, Thank You.” Wang DeCheng was embarrassed. He didn’t know what to say. The good alcohol and meat were reserved by Tiger Lord and his elite team members. If Tiger Lord found out that he accepted the offer then he wouldn’t be able to stay in this camp.

Deep down in his heart, he didn't have a plan. Since Liu Gan was brought in by him and now he created such a huge mess. Once Tiger Lord finds out, he didn't know how he could diffuse the situation.

"Don't worry about it, eat first. I will take responsibility for everything. Since you are my Brother, I won't let anyone bully you." Liu Gan could tell what Wang DeCheng was worried about, so Liu Gan tried to reassure Wang DeCheng.

"Really, there's no need." Wang DeCheng was flushing from embarrassment. Wang DeCheng was completely lost, he could only tremble in fear for Liu Gan as he watched him.

Since Wang DeCheng wouldn't eat, Liu Gan could only continue eating. Ever since he entered the game, he only ate biscuits and instant noodle. Now there was finally a chance to eat meat, he could only continue eating because it tasted so amazing! One bite after another he continued eating. Liu Gan also found more vacuum packaged or canned meat and without restrained, he emptied all of them.

Since even if he wanted to take some, he wouldn't be able to carry them. So why not fill up his stomach.

Throughout the entire process, 10+ players could only stare at Liu Gan with their mouths open. Not one of them dared to walk up and stop him. These meat products were the supermarket's prized food section. Only Tiger Lord and his elite team members were able to enjoy these resources. Now that Liu Gan was pigging out on the food and drinks, Tiger Lord would definitely be mad if he witnessed this.

Li ChangHui was still screaming and cursing, but once the players nearby him learned about his spine injury, then they didn't bother with him. With the lack of doctors and medicine, his injuries would seal his fate as a crippled. So even if others continue to fawn over Li ChangHui, there wouldn't had a significant meaning.

Today it was Li ChangHui's turn to guard the supermarket. Tiger Lord and the other three member of the elite quad as well as a few level 3 players whom they were away. Since they were worried about the supermarket getting ambushed, the place where they were farming experience wasn't too far away. The messenger quickly arrived and informed the camp boss that someone strong had entered into the supermarket, and injured Li ChangHui, with the intention of robbing their goods.

Tiger Lord was enraged when he heard this news, and immediately ordered the elite team members to return to the supermarket.

By the time Tiger Lord returned to supermarket , majority of the players already surrounded the storage zone. From afar, they were watching Liu Gan eat and drink. Li ChangHui was in a lot of pain while sitting along the wall.

"Tiger Lord!" Li ChangHui shouted when he saw the camp Boss returned. Normally, he would call him Brother Tiger, but now that he needed help, he called him Tiger Lord.

"What happened here?" Tiger Lord looked at Liu Gan and then to Li ChangHui. Then walked over to Li ChangHui's side and asked.

"Tiger Lord! This person forced his way in! I only asked what he wanted and he didn't give any explanation then beat me up. I mentioned your name, then he said you were a joke! Afterwards, he ate all our stuff! Please Tiger Lord, help get

justice for me!” Li ChangHui plead with tears and snot flowing out from nose. Li ChangHui deliberately lied to start a fight between Tiger Lord and Liu Gan.

However, Tiger Lord only nodded but didn't reply. With a darkened face, he walked over to Liu Gan and stopped a few meters away.

Liu Gan looked at Tiger Lord briefly, then completely ignored his presence and continued eating and drinking. He continued eating until he felt bloated, it's too bad that Zhang ShengLi was laying down to rest and the other two sisters were not here, otherwise they could have joined him eating all these food.

He did promise Lee DingXiang to give her some food for guiding him, so what he could do was package some of the meat for her.

Even after reaching level 5, he had been eating only biscuits and instant noodle so he was feeling sluggish. Only after eating meat and drinking alcohol Liu Gan felt like he rejuvenated to full strength.

“This brother, what is your honored surname?” Tiger Lord asked Liu Gan.

“No need for honoraries, surname is Liu.” Liu Gan finally lifted his head and looked at Tiger Lord and finished the can of beer within his hand.

“Three days ago, I was with 300 of my brothers when we were transferred to an area that was nearby Fortune and Youth supermarket. Me and my 300 brothers worked very hard to clear up zombies. Now only 10% zombies remain, then we took over this supermarket. If you are a player, who is starving and thirsty then you can join us. If you didn't want to join, you could have used your stuff to barter with us. There was no need to for you to severely injure my

follower and forcibly take it in a grandeur manner for yourself.” Tiger Lord coldly asked Liu Gan.

Seeing that Li ChangHui had been beaten so badly, Tiger Lord knew that Liu Gan couldn't be low leveled. It was possible that he was also level 5. Even though, Tiger Lord rushed back with his elite squad, Liu Gan continued to eat and drink. This made Tiger Lord very mad because Liu Gan ignored him while eating and drinking, but before acting on impulse, he asked Liu Gan for an explanation.

This Tiger Lord in the real world was a special forces member, who was retired few years ago. After retiring, he felt that his physique was still good shape so he had hopes of becoming an elite soldier like the ones in online novels. Where he could be a bodyguard to a beautiful young lady or female CEO and enjoy the luxurious life of the rich and famous.

In the end, there was no beautiful lady or a pretty CEO that hired him as bodyguard. Tiger Lord had his hopes too high. He ended up getting hired by a newly rich CEO in a rural village. Everyday he would do tasks that he felt were beneath him, like being a driver and running errands. To Tiger Lord, this was below his status that caused him he felt upset, but he didn't want to leave since he was earning a hefty paycheck of couple of ten thousands monthly. With that alluring paycheck, he could only swallow his pride and continue.

There was a time, when the newly rich CEO needed the car, but because Tiger Lord had something to do, so he was late to arrive. The newly rich CEO scolded Tiger Lord. On a normal day, Tiger Lord would've held in his anger, but that particular day he was having a really bad day. With the scolding, Tiger Lord beat up the newly rich CEO to the point where that CEO ended up in a hospital ICU.

Committing this felony and pursued by the police, Tiger Lord only had the

option of running away and become a fugitive.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! Gonna upload all chapters tonight! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

The Trembling World

TL: xdh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 117 - Grouping Up Around The Leader

The few days after he became a fugitive, was the day that [The Trembling World] launched. Tiger Lord was at a certain underground internet cafe to log into the game. Then he was transferred here.

After getting into the game, he relied on his own physique and fierce personality to survive. Out of the 300 players, he was one of the lucky few that survived. Then he was able to gather these players to form a camp. Yesterday, with thanks to sacrifices of several level 4 players, he was able to kill a Colossal Variant zombie, and reached level 5. Now he was truly a survivor.

Just like Liu Gan, Tiger Lord felt that this world suited him well. Everything here was obtained through strength. In addition, he didn't have to worry about getting arrested.

Biggest difference between him and Liu Gan was that, Tiger Lord didn't like to be alone. He enjoyed being a boss. Especially the feeling of getting whatever he wanted. He had a goal, he wanted to expand his camp, this way in the Trembling World he would become a very important person. With land and people, he could create an empire and rule his empire as the emperor.

However, Liu Gan was giving off a dangerous aura, the type that surpasses the time when he faced off with the Colossal Variant Zombie. So his best scenario was that wouldn't lose face in front of his underlings, and get a verbal apology from Liu Gan. However, if things didn't resolve peacefully, then he can only use his fist to solve it.

To establish this camp wasn't easy, Tiger Lord didn't really want to take a risk

and lose everything by fighting with Liu Gan. If Liu Gan decided to take action, then he must kill Liu Gan in one move.

“I didn't come to take what I wanted. Although I did come here to take some food, but the moment I arrived, Brother Wang DeCheng told me that this area was occupied. I gave up that idea. I only wanted to barter for goods.” Said Oiu Gan.

“In the apocalyptic world, what is the most expensive thing? Of course it is medicine. I have a bottle of antibiotic that could easily trade for at least two brine chicken, but I only demanded one brine chicken. I also threw in a bag of fresh water caltrops with my bottle of antibiotic, but your lackey Li ChangHui ate my water caltrops then he took my bottle of medicine. On top off everything, he threw me a bag of chicken bones. He also wanted to take my girlfriend. Brother Wang tried to persuade him, but he pushed Brother Wang to the floor. So tell me, was I wrong to teach him a lesson?” Liu Gan asked.

Originally, he didn't want to reason with Tiger Lord. However, after a lengthy deliberation, Liu Gan realized that if they were to fight, one of them would survive. Since this camp wasn't large enough for the both of them. After killing Tiger Lord, the camp would naturally belong to Liu Gan and the players would all be under him.

In order to leave a good impression for his future crew members, Liu Gan didn't immediately take action to kill. Instead we would slowly reason with Tiger Lord.

“Tiger Lord! Don't listen to his bull*h*t!” Li ChangHui overheard Liu Gan speak. Even though Li ChangHui didn't hear entire conversation clearly, he just started shouting.

“Wang DeCheng, is that true?” Tiger Lord asked Wang DeCheng and ignored Li ChangHui.

“Wang DeCheng, don't you dare betray me and bull*h*t! I will kill you if you do!” Li ChangHui threatened Wang DeCheng. He knew that if Wang DeCheng told the truth, then everything would be revealed. Li ChangHui was still arrogant even though he was disabled.

“It is just as Brother Liu had said.” Wang DeCheng hesitated briefly before

replying to Tiger Lord. Wang DeCheng held a long grudge against Li ChangHui, even after he had become disabled, he was still so arrogant and it was unbearable.

“Li ChangHui! I knew that leaving you here would result in trouble! You alone managed to create this trouble!” Tiger Lord immediately start to shout in anger at Li ChangHui and marched forward.

“Tiger Lord! I, Li ChangHui, fought with you side by side to get this supermarket, now because of an outsider...” before Li ChangHui could finish speaking, Tiger Lord in a quick hand maneuver sliced open Li ChangHui’s neck. ChangHui’s throat was producing ‘ka ka’ sounds, soon both his eyes lost the glint of life.

“I said to everyone here before, all players are our brothers! As long as they are pass through here then we must passionately greet them! Li ChangHui embarrassed our guest today so he deserved to be punished! I certainly hope the same thing won't happen again!” Tiger Lord turned around to his group and announced out loud.

“Yes! Tiger Lord!” All players in a respectful tone replied in unison.

If this was a simple regular online game, then the camp that Tiger Lord established was something like a union, and the strength in numbers wasn’t as effective. However, now that these players were trapped within the game, they discover the importance of having a camp, in this game it was no longer as simple as an union.

Tiger Lord was their leader, their protector. Even though, this was a camp, it was ruled by the leader. Their respect to Tiger Lord was due to both fear and admiration. They knew that if they accidentally anger Tiger Lord, they would get kicked out of the supermarket and it was hard to survive alone in The Trembling World.

Liu Gan coldly stared at Tiger Lord. He wanted Tiger Lord to make a single mistake and attack him. Just when Liu Gan was getting ready to kill the leader and take over the supermarket. No one would've thought that Tiger Lord was so sneaky and avoided taking the bait. Tiger Lord acted righteously and killed Li ChangHui. Now, Liu Gan had no justification to kill Tiger Lord, what a

disappointing turn of events.

“Brother Liu, I apologize behalf of person who disrespected you. I have punished him. Are you satisfied with the result?” Tiger Lord walked in front of Liu Gan.

“Yes, since you have been very sincere and apologized. I will give you face.” Liu Gan stood up after wiped his face, he called Yin He to prepared to leave. As if they were getting ready to slip away.

[TL: ‘face’ synonymous with respect and pride. Some people have died to keep it.]

“Tiger Lord!”

There were three level 4 members of the elite team who witnessed everything, but they couldn’t bear to witness it. Who was this stranger? How could he dare to act so arrogantly in front of Tiger Lord? How could they face their subordinates after this scene?

“Brother Liu, your words doesn’t seem appropriate!They were as if I did something wrong? The person to apologize should be Brother Liu. You owe me and my brothers an apology! Even though Li ChangHui made a mistake, but Brother Liu injured him already. Then, you messed up my supermarket. On top of that you ate so much of my food, there must be a suitable explanation about everything right?” Tiger Lord’s look turning sour.

“Tell me what you have in mind” Liu Gan raised his brows.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! Gonna upload all chapters tonight! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 118 - Sneak Attack

“It’s simple, I already punished the person who committed the offense. Now, Brother Liu you must kneel in front of everyone and repent for your offense! Then clean up the aisles and shelves that you messed up. In addition, for everything you’ve ate and drank you need to pay double for compensation. Then I won’t pursue today’s matter anymore.” Tiger Lord eyed Liu Gan viciously.

“KNEEL! REPENT!” the three players from elite team who followed Tiger Lord shouted.

“To kneel to repent and paying double for compensation? I think you are seeking death.” Liu Gan coldly laughed.

“Seems like Brother Liu, doesn’t want to reason?” Tiger Lord complexion became more unsightly.

“You want reason with me? Fine, then I will reason with you! It was your people who insulted me and ate all my water caltrops first. I am only eating what I they owed me. Since Brother Han and Brother Wang are here, I won’t continue bickering and this is your fortune! However if you choose to continue this meaningless bickering, it might lead to an unwanted result. Don’t regret your decision if it comes to that point!” Liu Gan shouted back at Tiger Lord. Liu Gan was revealing his sinister face.

This Tiger Lord used evil people like Li ChangHui, and put aside good people like Han GuangMing and Wang DeCheng. Similar people were grouped together, so Tiger Lord shouldn’t fall too far from that category.

However, Liu Gan didn't kill Tiger Lord just to occupy the camp, which was giving him a lot of respect. Based on his current abilities, killing Tiger Lord would be easy as lifting his fist. Furthermore, he walked several kilometers just to arrive at this location, and nearly lost Zhang ShengLi. If it was any other capable player of Liu Gan's stature and was more sinister than him. They would invade and occupy this camp and resources by force, and definitely without a reason they would empty this place out.

"The result?" Tiger Lord suspiciously asked Liu Gan.

"That's obvious. I will kill you, take the camp by force. Then kill all those who don't bend to my will." Liu Gan indifferently replied to Tiger Lord. The way Liu Gan said it as if it was a casual event of sorts.

Tiger Lord didn't make anymore sound, he was only glaring at Liu Gan.

People around them finally quiet down. It was just like the calm before the storm, as air thickened within the supermarket. The surrounding players in the circle didn't dare to make a sound, they only watched silently from the sidelines, awaiting for their leaders response.

"Such an arrogant fellow! Tiger Lord, he is only bluffing!" suddenly one of the elite players shouted.

"Bluffing? Do you want to come and try me?" Liu Gan cracked his neck, then waved toward the player to beckon him forward.

"You! Go to hell!" The player eyed Tiger Lord, then pulled out his sword and got into position to charge forward. Only to have Tiger Lord ordering him to stand down.

"Tiger Lord!" said the elite player unwilling to accept his fate.

"Okay! I will handle this situation!" Tiger Lord shouted at the elite player.

The elite player hesitantly retreated back towards the Tiger Lord's back. The elite player was reluctant and ended up in a very bad mood. He should be glad that Tiger Lord stopped him, otherwise his end wouldn't be any better than Li ChangHui's. He might immediately turn into a corpse as soon as he charged.

"Okay, since you aren't willing to repent, then let get this over with! Although,

my camp will no longer welcome you. You can your people and leave this area.” Tiger Lord silently pondered for a few minutes, then when he calmed down he told Liu Gan his decision.

“Tiger Lord!”

There were a lot players that were standing by Tiger Lord’s side and they weren’t willing to accept this situation. Why did he let them leave? It was too frustrating to watch. He ate so much meat, drank so many beers, and he even made a mess everywhere. Even if they demanded him leave behind the girl for them to mess around shouldn’t it be fine?

“Let him go! Tiger Lord told his three elite players. Of course, he wasn’t really planning to let Liu Gan go, he was just waiting for a good opportunity to strike.

Tiger Lord awoken another an ability when he entered into level 5. As indicated on his alloy wrist watch, it was [Swift Stab], in order to use this ability all he had to do is control his breathing inhale and exhale slowly and focus his concentration use it. After every use, there was a 15 minute cooldown period. During the moment to strike, his body would be fast as lightning, if the target was within 2 meters, it would be unavoidable.

Previously, when he tested it on a few normal zombies, within 2 meters it was One-Hit Kill. However, he didn’t had a chance to use it on Giant Colossal Zombie or other players. This would be a good chance for him to test it. All he had to do was wait for Liu Gan to walk past him within 2 meters range. He will use the sharp blade within his hand and aim for Liu Gan’s heart. Killing this invader who dared to venture into his territory to eat his food would protect his face.

Liu Gan glanced at Tiger Lord. Then called Yin He over. Placed the backpacks she was carrying on the floor. Then took out some biscuits and instant noodles all ou. He placed meat packs into his backpack and stuffed it full, then wobbled as he stood up.

He promised to give Lee Ding sisters some food, so he wouldn't go back on his words. Since Zhang ShengLi was still recovering, a little meat will give a nutritional boost to his health.

Liu Gan picked up one of the large bulky backpacks, and gave the other bulky backpack to Yin He.

“Tiger Lord! They are moving! Are we really letting them go?” The three elite members could only witness this scene and try to restrain themselves. Liu Gan was taking their rations! How can a person eat this much, even though Tiger Lord wouldn’t bicker with him, but he dared to stuff his backpack full.

This was too humiliating!

“Let him go!” Tiger Lord once again held back the three elite players, no matter what Liu Gan did, he must endure until the right opportunity emerges, then Liu Gan would be One-Hit Killed!

Liu Gan seem to have drank too much beer, along with the heavy backpack which was filled t with packaged meat. He was wobbling left and right as he walked, with his hand on the fire axe, but it looked like carrying it was draining up his energy. With Yin He’s arm supporting him, Liu Gan was able to maintain a steady and firm posture. Tiger Lord and his men were following closely behind them as they slowly closed in.

“Brother Wang, thank you for your reception.” Liu Gan thanked Wang DeCheng as he held up a half empty beer can, while giggling uncontrollably.

Wang DeCheng, stood by the shelves, sulking as he was speechless. If Liu Gan leaves now, Tiger Lord’s rage wouldn't simply end so easily. Wang DeCheng would be held accountable since Liu Gan was lead in by him and all of Tiger Lord’s rage would be Wang DeCheng’s burden.

“He is still bluffing.” provoked the elite player from before as he was reluctant to giving up and he whispered to the people around him.

“Shut it!” Tiger Lord once again scolded him.

Five meter, four meter, three meter...

Tiger Lord was constantly calculating the distance between Liu Gan and him. Previously, when he practiced, within 2 meters was his [Swift Stab] most effective distance, once he activated it was unblockable!

me on Spotify! Gonna upload all chapters tonight! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

So to clarify the leveling aspect of this game since someone asked. Every individual starts off with innate properties that judges from the physique of the individual when they enter the game. Example: if you are fat in real life, then you need to kill more to level up to the next level vs if you are fit, then you need to kill less. Then, from lvl 1-4 are all regular zombies. By level 4, you need to kill a variant zombie to get out of level 4. Variant zombies will only give you experience after level 4. At level 5, you get another ability (can be passive or active). Killing more regular zombies after level 4, serves no purpose. As of right now, there are regular zombies, variant zombies-Colossal and Tentacle types. I'm sure there will be more variant types, later on in game. Then, there are the parasitic types that can take over bodies of the individual it controls (accessing memory and body functions).

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Allenwa

Chapter 119 - Going Back On Their Word

Even if he does this, there is no honor in sneak attacks. Presently, Tiger Lord has no choice but to take that option. In front of all the players in the camp, he must kill Liu Gan so he can wash away all the humiliation he had to endure. Between humiliation or backstabbing, the former was a heavier burden on Tiger Lord's status.

This place was not big enough for the both of them. With strong opponents like Liu Gan nearby, it would affect the future development of the camp, so he must not let Liu Gan leave here alive.

As for Liu Gan, he carried the backpack wobbling as he moved, but with Yin He's assistance they moved to within 2 meters of Tiger Lord...

"Go to hell!" Tiger Lord's face turned incomparably malevolent, and at the same time in a flash, he charged over to Liu Gan with [Swift Stab] activated. The flash of a polished and sharp dagger lead the charge, and it was a sturdy dagger that wouldn't break easily.

'Dong!' a loud ring echoed like two metallic objects colliding...

Tiger Lord's sharp dagger clashed head on with Liu Gan's fire axe edge of the blade and revealed half a centimeter indent.

Liu Gan was obviously pretending to be drunk. Ever since the moment he acted like the bag was too heavy to be carried, and then he wobbled when walking. Liu Gan saw through Tiger Lord's bad intentions. Rather, it was just a feeling that he had as he approached Tiger Lord who was preparing to strike. Just as Tiger Lord

was going to strike at his chest, Liu Gan's keen sense of sight and senses were fast enough for Liu Gan to react, and lift up the fire axe. Successfully blocking the sharp dagger with the fire axe.

Of course, even without the fire axe to protect that one strike, he had his [Mist Armor] to protect and defend against the assault.

"Want to kill me? You are looking to die!"

Liu Gan blocked the attack, then cursed aloud and returned with a side kick. Tiger Lord was able to quickly move back, but the residual force still remained. Stumbling a few steps backward, he wasn't able to stand firmly on the ground. He ended up falling with his butt on the ground, as he felt so helpless.

After this kick, Tiger Lord also felt fearful.

He never would've expected that even after using his ability it wasn't able to One-Hit Kill, and not only that, but Liu Gan blocked it! To successfully sneak attack someone else, and not be successful at it, ending up sitting on the ground with every player watching. This is so pitiful.

"I thought we had an agreement, that this matter was resolved. Why the sudden change in plans to sneak attack me? As a leader to do such improper things, where is your honor? Would you dare to fight me in a match fairly?" Liu Gan scolded Tiger Lord for his action.

To kill Tiger Lord was really simple, but there was no need to rush things. This way, it can be used to demonstrate his abilities and buy the hearts of the people watching.

The surrounding players were all stunned, especially the close elite players of Tiger Lord. The elite players knew Tiger Lord's true strength. Even when they were all level 4, the strongest amongst them had been Tiger Lord. On top of that the difference between level 4 and level 5 was a wide gap. After obtaining level 5, Tiger Lord's strength gained an incredible boost which made it seem like he was at a place that was unattainable, so they looked up to him.

However, the moment he used this lowly sneak attack on the stranger, then failed on the sneak attack, on top of getting kicked back. Tiger Lord could only sit on the ground, even a fool could tell who was stronger.

Wang DeCheng stood his ground wondering... isn't Brother Liu level 4? How come he can cause so much distress to Tiger Lord. As well as returning a kick to Tiger Lord? This is too unimaginable, just how much strength does Brother Liu have? Could he possibly be stronger than Tiger Lord?

"Killing my brothers, taking my food. Do you really think I would let you leave here alive?" Tiger Lord shouted as he stood up. Now that things have reached this stage, it was definitely life and death between him and Liu Gan. There was no room for resolving it peacefully anymore.

"Go Tiger Lord! Show him your power! It's no big deal to fall down! Quickly use your special ability to kill the trash!" shouted an unknown player from on the sideline.

Liu Gan glanced at the player, this person really doesn't know the situation. How dare he call him some trash! Once the score is settled with Tiger Lord, Liu Gan will settle it with him too.

"Since you want to kill me, then I have no choice. I can only fight you to the bitter end." Liu Gan declared and cracked his neck as he dropped his backpack to the floor. Every joint connecting to the bones produced a horrifying 'kaka' sound.

When playing online games like this, killing so many monsters will prove to be boring. What's fun is the endless possibility from player vs player battles. Otherwise, why would anyone raise their levels?

"You are wrong! It's you dying, and me living!" Tiger Lord corrected Liu Gan's saying, then once again wielded the sharp dagger as he plunged toward Liu Gan.

Tiger Lord's One-Hit Kill wasn't able to find its mark, and now knowing that a blitzkrieg strategy won't work, he has to rely on his special forces career to use wrestling techniques and agile side steps to close in on Liu Gan's body. Once he is close enough, he will produce numerous cuts on Liu Gan's body that will bleed out slowly. From what he had seen, Tiger Lord thinks that Liu Gan is clumsy so it will be hard for Liu Gan to win the fight.

As predicted, taking advantage of the side steps to close in, Tiger Lord was adept in wrestling with the skill he had previously shown. While taking advantage of this situation, he forced Liu Gan to retreat slowly to the point of passively

blocking left and right attacks.

“Tiger Lord go! Show him your power! Mess him up! Mess him up!” cheered on by a rowdy crowd of players that lacked moral principle, things got even more heated as they saw Tiger Lord push back Liu Gan.

Wang DeCheng was concerned, he knew that with today’s situation and Tiger Lord’s personality, it will be hard for him to stay here. Either way Wang DeCheng will be punished, regardless of whether Liu Gan leaves or dies.

There was still a large portion of players watching silently. They don’t know just what will happen when two level 5 players are dueling. Who in the end will emerge victorious? Just in case, what if that strange player kills Tiger Lord? Would the side cheering Tiger Lord on through battle cries be held accountable for their actions? This is quite a difficult situation, stuck between a hard place and a rock.

Tiger Lord got more proficient as he got into his routine. While in combat, he slowly found his rhythm and this gave him a confidence boost... Seems as if Tiger Lord was being overly cautious since this man in front of him was no big deal.

Tiger Lord had his sharp dagger act as a decoy that Liu Gan fell for and Tiger Lord took advantage of it. Taking this opportunity, his other hand had a dagger that successfully pierced toward Liu Gan’s chest.

This time, Liu Gan’s axe was high overhead, chest unguarded, back to the wall with no room to retreat!

“Good Good Good!”

“Tiger Lord Win!”

“Tiger Lord Power!”

“ ... ”

Once again the rowdy bunch of surrounding players cheered, even now those silent bunch of players also started chanting loudly. Tiger Lord’s fast speed and wrestling skills were unmatched. All Tiger Lord has to do now is to avoid Liu Gan’s attack. Tiger Lord’s next attack is an extremely precise attack, and it can seriously injure or even kill the opponent!

This duel between the two first class players will soon come to an end! The end of the fight will officially be declared!

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

So to clarify the leveling aspect of this game since someone asked. Every individual starts off with innate properties that judges from the physique of the individual when they enter the game. Example: if you are fat in real life, then you need to kill more to level up to the next level vs if you are fit, then you need to kill less. Then, from lvl 1-4 are all regular zombies. By level 4, you need to kill a variant zombie to get out of level 4. Variant zombies will only give you experience after level 4. At level 5, you get another ability (can be passive or active). Killing more regular zombies after level 4, serves no purpose. As of right now, there are regular zombies, variant zombies-Colossal and Tentacle types. I'm sure there will be more variant types, later on in game. Then, there are the parasitic types that can take over bodies of the individual it controls (accessing memory and body functions).

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart.

Chapter 120 - No other choice

Right when Tiger Lord's dagger that was about to connect with Liu Gan's chest. Tiger Lord noticed that Liu Gan's eyes were revealing traces of a ridiculing expression, so Tiger Lord knew that something was off. It was as if he fell into a trap.

It's too late.

The moment the sharp dagger within Tiger Lord's hand was about to connect Liu Gan's chest, Liu Gan grabbed the dagger by the blade! Now Tiger Lord couldn't even connect the blade to the chest of Liu Gan.

The fire axe in Liu Gan's other hand was immediately coming downwards. It was aiming for Tiger Lord's head. In a moment's desperate moment, Tiger Lord pulled away from Liu Gan's grip and leaped backwards, but he wasn't quick enough. The edge of the fire axe had come in contact with Tiger Lord's chest creating a large wound while blood was gushing out. Liu Gan's attack even broke a few of the ribs of Tiger Lord!

"D*mn!" Tiger Lord was holding onto his wound as he retreated back. His pale face showed that he was frightened by Liu Gan. He wondered if his opponent was even human, since the dagger was extremely sharp but he grasped it like he didn't feel any pain?

The other problem was his hand, clearly he was injured, but there was no blood, not even a hint of red.

Every surrounding player was just as shocked, now they couldn't help but wonder if Liu Gan had iron skin and iron claws? They' all witnessed that Tiger Lord's swift stab had no effect on him. Evidently, it was clear that in this exchange, Tiger Lord lost his advantage.

Unconsciously, Yin He looked at Liu Gan, then to her own hands. Her skin was really durable since daggers couldn't pierce it. Now she was wondering, why her master's hand would be similar to her hand? Could it be possible that they were both the same species?

At the same time, what Yin He was feeling sad since for this wonderful duel, her master didn't call upon her to participate. If she joined in, then in a few minutes, she could finish off Tiger Lord. She had so many options to pick from, either rip him apart from the stomach or behead him cleanly.

This human, Tiger Lord, was just too weak.

Tiger Lord's expression became gloomier, now he could finally gauge the enemy's power. He was not Liu Gan's match, with his heavy axe swings and heavy kicks. Perhaps it was because of Liu Gan's new ability that could 'Harden' the body, Tiger Lord guessed. Liu Gan walked the path of a heavily armored warrior, while Tiger Lord was following the path of an assassin. Tiger Lord's path puts heavy emphasis on being quick on his feet and was reliant on sneak attacks. The moment the two paths clash in combat, the only one with the disadvantage was the assassin.

Tiger Lord never even considered for a moment that his opponent could have a body that is so thick?/hard. What a major miscalculation, and now he had a severe injury from the axe attack. If he continued to fight with Liu Gan it would only prolong his own humiliation, other than that there was no reason to for him fight anymore.

From Tiger Lord's point of view, if he didn't want to fight with Liu Gan. Escaping from the battlefield field was still a possible option. He didn't believe that Liu Gan's heavy body could catch up to his agile quick steps. However, he would have to give up his camp, that he worked so hard to build, over to Liu Gan.

His actions had lost the faith of the people and it was very hard to regain it anew. Now this was what bothered Tiger Lord the most, he just couldn't accept that fact.

Tiger Lord was started to regret the way things have turned out. Wang DeCheng was a very honest person. He was the type of person that didn't know how to lie to others. Judging from what Wang DeCheng said earlier, Liu Gan only wanted to exchange goods, but he what got was insults from Li ChangHui instead. That forced Liu Gan to act against Li ChangHui.

Now that events had progressed to this stage, it was too late to salvage this situation. Tiger Lord could've stopped after he had killed Li ChangHui to resolve the situation and let Liu Gan go even after he had consumed so much of his food. At most, he would've only lost face, but could have still continued his life as a local warlord. If only he had stopped at moment... his biggest mistake was attempting a sneak attack at Liu Gan and fighting for the camp. Now, he had no choice but to escape since he had sustained serious injuries.

Was there really no other choice?

Tiger Lord's eyesight shifted from Liu Gan onto Yin He since she stood a few meters behind him. Tiger Lord had an idea, a vicious and lecherous idea.

This female was so pretty, and she had been by Liu Gan's side for awhile. So he should care for her wellbeing or she could even be his family member. Even if he couldn't beat Liu Gan, he would take that woman hostage and force him to submit!

Liu Gan previously commanded Yin He to not kill inside the camp and to maintain her friendliness and gentle smile. So when Tiger Lord was glancing at Yin He, she showed him a friendly smile. The next moment, Tiger Lord had his dagger by Yin He's neck.

"Immediately drop all your weapons! Beg for mercy on your knees! Otherwise I will kill your woman!" Tiger Lord threatened Liu Gan.

Liu Gan humiliated him. Broke several of his ribs. Tiger Lord was so angry that he wanted mutilate Liu Gan's corpse to quell his own anger. Unfortunately Liu Gan was too strong, so Tiger Lord could only rely on these underhanded tactics. As for the other player's faith in him and his honour, he could regain those back

after Liu Gan dies!

Liu Gan also pitied Tiger Lord... out of all people he chose to bother, he picked the android... if I wasn't her owner, I wouldn't be bother her at all...

Yin He looked at Liu Gan, as if she was waiting for his order. Tiger Lord was also frantically looking over at Liu Gan. Tiger Lord must have correctly guessed that this woman had a place within Liu Gan's heart. However, he wasn't sure if that would be enough leverage for him to force Liu Gan to submit.

"If you want to kill, then kill him." Liu Gan indifferently said to Yin He.

"Yes? You sure? Do you really think that I won't kill her? I will show you that I will kill her now!" Tiger Lord hearing was mistaken, Liu Gan just gave an order to Yin He. Tiger Lord's pupil constricted as the blade edged closer, pressing onto her neck.

Even if Liu Gan didn't care for this woman, Tiger Lord could easily kill her and then escape. That way, he could count it as a mini payback for getting injured by his axe and all other previous humiliations he suffered.

The moment Yin He heard Liu Gan's command. Her smile disappeared as her eyes grew cold. Both her two sleeve blades each extended. The next moment, while Tiger Lord was holding his blade on Yin He's carotid artery, he felt nothing but weakness and chest pain. It was as if something had pierced through his heart causing his arms and legs to get weaker.

Followed by a metallic glowing light that flashed before his eyes. Then Tiger Lord felt as if he was doing a somersault from a high height as he landed on the ground. The world was spinning around him. Even everything settled down, Tiger Lord could see clearly. He saw his body was still standing behind Yin He, except the head was missing.

Tiger Lord now understood what has happened. Could it be that someone chopped his head off, but who did it?

Was it Liu Gan? But he didn't see him move with the axe or was it Yin He whom he was holding as a hostage in front of him?

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow

me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

So to clarify the leveling aspect of this game since someone asked. Every individual starts off with innate properties that judges from the physique of the individual when they enter the game. Example: if you are fat in real life, then you need to kill more to level up to the next level vs if you are fit, then you need to kill less. Then, from lvl 1-4 are all regular zombies. By level 4, you need to kill a variant zombie to get out of level 4. Variant zombies will only give you experience after level 4. At level 5, you get another ability (can be passive or active). Killing more regular zombies after level 4, serves no purpose. As of right now, there are regular zombies, variant zombies-Colossal and Tentacle types. I'm sure there will be more variant types, later on in game. Then, there are the parasitic types that can take over bodies of the individual it controls (accessing memory and body functions).

The Trembling World

TL: xdh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Allenwa

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart.

Chapter 121 - Failure to recognize

However, Tiger Lord would never have a chance to find out anymore. Shortly after, his brain stopped working when the blood flow stopped supplying to his brain and his soul entered the everlasting abyss.

The other surrounding players were all shocked. They thought that the moment their Tiger Lord attacked, Liu Gan would die for sure. It was highly unexpected that Tiger Lord wouldn't be able to beat Liu Gan and that he held Yin He hostage. Then it would end with Yin He killing him.

These player thought that the female was following Liu Gan only because he was strong. Other players never would've thought that this female was just as powerful. While Yin He was held hostage at the Neck, her speed of motion was much faster. She pierced his heart, chopped off his head, and even some of these movements were too fast since it was just a blur.

These two are truly killers!

Right now, the players were shaking in fear and they were planning to scatter in all directions, but Liu Gan shouted for them to stop.

"Everything that has happened today involves only me and Li ChangHui's quarrel. It doesn't involve you bystanders. It is your leader's own fault for trying to ambush me with his sneak attack. I had no choice, but to kill him. Since this doesn't involve you, don't worry about me killing you guys."

“Brother Liu, we’ve witnessed everything. Li ChangHui was indeed stepping overboard. His death was his own fault.” Wang DeCheng walking towards Liu Gan.

From his previous encounters with Liu Gan, it didn't seem like Liu Gan was a violent aggressive person. It was all due to Li ChangHui’s aggression, that lead to his own death. As for what happened afterwards with Tiger Lord was due to a failed attempt in a sneak attack on Liu Gan. Once Tiger Lord realized that he couldn't win against Liu Gan, he tried to hold Yin He hostage; his actions were despicable.

Even though Wang DeCheng was only a small squad leader, he got his orders from Tiger Lord. There were times when Tiger Lord’s trusted aides also ordered Wang DeCheng like an indentured servant. Since there wasn’t a deep bond between Wang DeCheng and Tiger Lord. Wang DeCheng knew that once Liu Gan was dead, his ending might be the same as Liu Gan.

“If Li ChangHui didn’t hit you, I wouldn’t have punched him. You were only trying to stop the quarrel, it was hard to watch.” Liu Gan took advantage of this chance to build a friendship with Wang DeCheng.

“Much gratitude Brother Liu! No, actually I should call you Elder Liu!” Wang DeCheng said in a grateful tone.

“No need” Liu Gan modestly declined.

“Elder Liu isn’t a violent person, no need to panic everyone! Come out and look for yourself. Elder Liu’s strength is more formidable than Tiger Lord’s strength. He can protect us! We should have Elder Liu as our new leader!” Wang DeCheng suddenly shouted out to the alarmed players within the supermarket.

Hearing Wang DeCheng shout this, the anxious players suddenly seemed to have realized something very important. One after another they returned the shout, each one chanting loudly “Elder Liu!” “Elder Liu is Powerful” or even “Long Live Elder Liu!” related chants. As if they were indicating that they were willing to follow Liu Gan.

The three players who were Tiger Lord’s trusted aides, especially the one that shouted that Liu Gan was bluffing, wanted to slip away amidst the confusion. Except after only taking several steps, Yin He blocked him off.

“Big sister please spare my life! I shouldn’t have been disrespectful to Elder Liu. I deserve to die a million times!” Shouted the player who said Liu Gan was bluffing. The player got on his knee and even started smacking his own cheeks with both hands. The other two players didn’t dare to run, they only stood there frozen in place. They stood in place, unable to escape and they displayed a dismayed look.

“These three players are part of Tiger Lord’s clique. Even though every player has their own group they associate with, I worry that after Tiger Lord’s death they will create trouble behind the scenes. Why don’t we have a few of our players keep a close eye on them, even if it is temporarily.” Wang DeCheng whispered in a low tone to Liu Gan. Even though Wang DeCheng wasn’t able to be apart of Tiger Lord’s close circle, and even heavily relied on him, right now it was a good chance for him to display his usefulness in front of Liu Gan.

Liu Gan didn’t reply, only following Wang DeCheng as they walked toward the three players.

“Elder Liu! It was my fault for offending Elder Liu, I failed to recognize your importance and I sincerely apologize!” said the player on his knees in front of Yin He. He changed his direction toward Liu Gan and started to kowtow.

[TL: ‘kowtow’ the act of getting on your knees and bowing until your head touches the floor, sometimes with a loud sound to symbolize how sincere you are. It is performed when praying or asking for something.]

“Elder Liu, should we have someone watch them?” Wang DeCheng asked looking for Liu Gan’s opinion.

“No, Yin He kill these three.” Liu Gan said after thinking for a little while.

“Okay.” Yin He replied and revealed her sleeve blades, and with countless flashes death ensued. No one could clearly see what she did, but the result was that the three level 4 players were all dead soaking in a pool of their own blood..

The other players were shocked. Didn’t they hear that they were safe, so they wouldn’t be killed? This Elder Liu has a really bad temper! Perhaps he is even worse than Tiger Lord!

“I did indeed promise that I wouldn’t kill people, but these three players wanted to use the disorder to escape. They had intentions of slipping back into the supermarket for revenge! Even if they couldn’t retaliate against me, they could definitely kill you guys to weaken our camp’s strength. So to guarantee your safety and for your sake, I had to remove this thorn. My only option was to kill them.” Liu Gan explained to the once again alarmed players.

Liu Gan loves to keep things to himself, if not for his plans to take over the airship, he really didn’t want to be a leader to these group of players. Now that he is in this situation though, he can only make an effort to be a temporary leader and guide these players.

“Elder Liu is just!

“Elder Liu did it for our sake!”

“Support Elder Liu!”

Previously the players were in a panic, but now that they’ve calmed down. One by one, they were cheering in support of Liu Gan. [The Trembling World] can’t be compared to the real world, strong players like Liu Gan are no different than ancient emperors. Whoever seems like a threat, can be eliminated in a moment’s notice.

“The supermarket will be operated as it was before, I will assign two vice leaders though. These will be Brother Wang and Brother Han. Brother Han is on patrol duties so if there is a situation, you can report to these two. They will pass on the message to notify me.” Liu Gan announced to the players. Then with Yin He, they left in the direction toward the medical bay.

Managing the entire camp, with food rationing, and personnel arrangements should be the responsibility of the leader, Liu Gan. However, it is better suited for Wang DeCheng, as he is more knowledgeable about the camp, so he can set the camp in a good direction.

In addition, Liu Gan wasn’t prepared to remain stationed here for long. Even though, it is a supermarket here with plenty of food stored here, but it was so

close to the city center, so no one could tell when the corpse tide will come. The best situation is to obtain the amphibious airship that can fly in the air and cruise on the sea. Perhaps it is better to have a mobile base of operation on the sea. It is definitely safer, and it is easy to travel to the main city whenever he wants to.

Right when Liu Gan was walking in the direction of the medical bay, a loud noise and crying echoed out from afar. Liu Gan frowned and stopped in his tracks. Then, changed his direction to head toward the source of the noise.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

So to clarify the leveling aspect of this game since someone asked. Every individual starts off with innate properties that judges from the physique of the individual when they enter the game. Example: if you are fat in real life, then you need to kill more to level up to the next level vs if you are fit, then you need to kill less. Then, from lvl 1-4 are all regular zombies. By level 4, you need to kill a variant zombie to get out of level 4. Variant zombies will only give you experience after level 4. At level 5, you get another ability (can be passive or active). Killing more regular zombies after level 4, serves no purpose. As of right now, there are regular zombies, variant zombies-Colossal and Tentacle types. I'm sure there will be more variant types, later on in game. Then, there are the parasitic types that can take over bodies of the individual it controls (accessing memory and body functions).

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED:Allenwa

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart.

Chapter 122 - Rescue

There were two players dragging a 30 year old girl, and the crying noise came from the female.

“What is the matter?” Liu Gan asked the nearby players. Quickly the players dragged the female over to Liu Gan and held her down.

“Previously, she was caught by Tiger Lord as a spy for the local survivors. Amidst the confusion and disorder earlier, a few of the others escaped, and we were only able to catch her.” reported one of the players as they escorted the girl over. However his eyesight was very dodgy.

“Speak the truth.” Liu Gan pressured the player.

“Actually... She was caught by Tiger Lord to be an ... entertainer. The reason why we are fighting with the local survivors is because when Tiger Lord went to the hospital, he kidnapped the female survivors there. Then, he kept them locked up here so they could supply entertainment for the elite team and some of the players. Of course, this made the local survivors very angry, so that is why they have been trying to take revenge on us.” said another bystanding player who courageously revealed the truth to Liu Gan.

Within the crowd, there were several players that had a scared look. Evidence that they were guilty of having participated in these activities.

“As long as these activities don’t continue I will disregard the previous issues. However, if it continues, and I find out. I will let her handle this.” Liu Gan said in a few words to the crowd of players that had gathered. The ‘her’ he mentioned, was designated to Yin He.

Liu Gan still hadn’t killed in front of these players, but Yin He had killed four already. So it was easy to imagine which of the two player within their hearts had a larger deterrent power.

“Then... what about her?” asked the player who pointed at the female survivor to Liu Gan.

“Let her go. This whole situation is our fault.” said Liu Gan, now that he knew of the root cause.

“No way, she will reveal our secrets within here. She will reveal every encounter here about us and the local survivors will get definitely take revenge.” As all the players there started to discuss.

“There are those that already escaped, they will already know.” barked out a player.

“I feel we should kill her.” suggested another player.

“Yes, if we leave her Elder Liu won’t be happy about it. If we let her go, she will bring someone back to take revenge on us. So let’s just kill her.” said a different player.

“I won’t bring people to take revenge on you, please let me go!” cried female survivor as she begged the surrounding players.

“How can you guys be so cold-blooded? She was caught by Tiger Lord today, so she won’t know too much. Letting her go, won’t be too harmful.” said one of the players, who disagreed with being more violent.

“Are you a spy on the side of the survivors?” yelled on player as he accused one player who pointed toward the player, who disagreed about being more violent.

“Elder Liu! The patient that came with you is on the verge of dying!” said one of the players, who was sent to the medical bay.

“What’s the matter?” Liu Gan frowned. As he was about to immediately rush toward the medical bay...

“Elder Liu! I am a doctor! I can help treat him! Please don’t kill me!” the 30 year old female survivor cried out loud. She worked in the hospital, which was also the local survivor’s camp ground. She had been wandering the outskirts of the camp to find more medicine, but got captured by Tiger Lord to enjoy for the night.

[TL: I’m so glad Tiger Lord died.]

“Bring her over.” Liu Gan said to the player holding the female survivor, as he rushed over to the medical bay.

By the time Liu Gan arrived at the medical bay, Zhang ShengLi was no longer breathing... It was that he was unable to breathe. His chest had swollen up so much so that it was making it hard for him to breathe, and his face had become purple to the point of fainting.

“You save him, and I will let you go and not kill you.” Liu Gan threatened the female survivor.

“This is a symptom of pneumothorax. It is an emergency! I have to release the air that’s building up the pressure!” said the female survivor after she examined Zhang ShengLi’s condition. To treat this condition she told the medical-student player, that you need to use a needle and insert it into Zhang ShengLi’s rib section and have the air released.

The section where the needle punctured to release air, also had some blood and liquid drawn out. After several rounds of being punctured, Zhang ShengLi’s chest swollen chest started to go down. The female survivor told the medical-student player to find medicine that can be injected into Zhang ShengLi. Immediately after, she started to perform CPR on Zhang ShengLi, with chest compressions.

With the female survivor’s emergency rescue, Zhang ShengLi started to breathe again. His purple face had some rosy flush return back to his cheeks. However, Zhang ShengLi still hadn’t woken up from his unconscious state. With beads of sweat dripping down the female doctor’s forehead, she was able relax and sit by his bedside.

“As long as you are able to save him, I can guarantee your safety.” Liu Gan checked Zhang ShengLi’s breath as he said to the female doctor.

“I need to bring his temperature down.” The female doctor said after resting briefly. Then, she got up and requested a basin of cold water. With the wet towel, she placed it onto Zhang ShengLi’s forehead. Even after numerous times of repeating the process, it didn't seem very effective in bringing down Zhang ShengLi’s temperature.

Zhang ShengLi was a fitness trainer, so the muscles on his body were quite developed.

“This suture, who did it?” the female doctor asked Liu Gan, while she pointed at the stitches.

“Her.” Liu Gan pointed immediately to Yin He.

“Her handiwork isn’t bad.” said the female doctor. It was hard to tell if what she said was a compliment or mockery, but she didn’t say more of it. Afterwards she wiped disinfecting liquid on the wound.

“Whatever she needs, you will match her requests as much as possible. In addition, don’t do anything disrespectful to her!” Liu Gan instructed the nearby players as he got up.

“Yes! Elder Liu!” said the crowd of players in sync.

“We lucky survivors hated the previous leader called Tiger Lord and his close lackey followers. You had avenged us by killing them. If you let me go, I will convince the survivors at the camp to not take revenge on you, and live peacefully with your group.” The female doctor said to Liu Gan.

“Wait till you finish treating him, then we will talk about that.” Liu Gan replied to the female doctor. Then, turned to one of the nearby player and commanded him to notify Wang DeCheng to head over to him.

Wang DeCheng immediately ran over, Liu Gan left him with a few instructions. He wanted a few players to keep guard on the female doctor, so there will be no violence directed towards her. At the same time, it was important to keep her health up, by providing her food and water.

...

“I heard something happened when I was gone?”

By the time, Liu Gan walked out of the medical bay, Han GuangMing returned with his two team members from his patrol and headed back into the supermarket. As he greeted the door guards standing in front of the supermarket.

“Vice leader, how are you!” said the two door guards as they respectfully greeted Han GuangMing.

“What?” Han GuangMing was baffled in front of the two door guards.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

So to clarify the leveling aspect of this game since someone asked. Every individual starts off with innate properties that judges from the physique of the individual when they enter the game. Example: if you are fat in real life, then you need to kill more to level up to the next level vs if you are fit, then you need to kill less. Then, from lvl 1-4 are all regular zombies. By level 4, you need to kill a variant zombie to get out of level 4. Variant zombies will only give you experience after level 4. At level 5, you get another ability (can be passive or active). Killing more regular zombies after level 4, serves no purpose. As of right now, there are regular zombies, variant zombies-Colossal and Tentacle types. I'm sure there will be more variant types, later on in game. Then, there are the parasitic types that can take over bodies of the individual it controls (accessing memory and body functions).

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED:Allenwa

This is the regular chapter of the week!

Chapter 123 - Drawing lightning

“Brother Han, you have returned?” Liu Gan walked over to greet Han GuangMing.

“Brother Liu! You are still here!” Han GuangMing walked over excitedly and grasped Liu Gan’s hand.

“Elder Liu, how are you!” said the two standing guards as they politely greeted Liu Gan.

“What is the matter?” Han GuangMing was unable to make any sense of the matter.

“The Tiger Lord you know is already gone. This camp ground’s new leader is Elder Liu. The elite team that was following Elder Liu is also dead. Brother Han and Brother Wang have been promoted to the camp’s new vice leaders. So please take care of this younger brother here.” said the door guard to Han GuangMing.

“Ah?” Han GuangMing was even more confused. He was still in doubt as he looked at Liu Gan.

Wang DeCheng walked over from the medical bay and quickly pulled Han GuangMing aside to explain everything that had happened in his absence.

“Elder Liu was forced to take action. Li ChangHui was intolerable. Then, Tiger Lord killed Li ChangHui for his actions, but went back on his word on letting Brother Liu leave by attacking him sneakily...”

“Brother Liu beat Tiger Lord? Then... his true strength...” Han GuangMing looked at Liu Gan with a new view. He knew Liu Gan was strong, but he didn't think that he was more powerful than Tiger Lord.

“At least level 5 and above, it is hard to say!” Wang DeCheng answered Han GuangMing.

“Brother Wang, can you find me a place to sleep?” Liu Gan walked over to ask Wang DeCheng, now that he was full from eating and drinking, and all the tasks had been assigned. He had been drinking a little, so he was drowsy and wanted to find a place to sleep.

“Of course no problem! Elder Liu!” Wang DeCheng answered promptly and respectfully.

“Wait til I am awake, then we will drink and chat.” Liu Gan patted Han GuangMing’s shoulder.

“Okay, Elder Liu!” Han GuangMing was still stunned, but was able to reply to Liu Gan.

Perhaps Elder Liu didn't want to join his squad because he was different from them. He was the type of ambitious character that emerges in these dire situations. So it would've been belittling to have Liu Gan under his leadership. Now that he recalled everything, Han GuangMing’s face blushed from embarrassment.

“Oh yes, there is one more thing... Brother Han, please notify the patrol groups that if they see two stinky little girls or if they have arrived at the entrance of the supermarket, then invite them in for something to eat. Take care of them in my absence.” Liu Gan instructed Han GuangMing.

“You mean the two young girls that were following you earlier?” Han GuangMing said as he recalled the sisters’ images in his head.

“Yes, that would be them.” Liu Gan nodded.

“Then, I will send out the order to let the patrol squads know of their presence.” Han GuangMing answered.

Under Wang DeCheng’s new arrangement. The players tidied up the second

floor of Tiger Lord's room and switched out all the old bed sheets and mattresses so it would be new and clean for Liu Gan.

This was a real bedroom. It was originally an office for the supermarket, but Tiger Lord changed it into his bedroom. The new mattress was soft and comfortable, and this should be the supermarket's most safe location. The outside players that have guard shifts were not allowed to create a ruckus, so this room was quite peaceful. Perfect for sleeping.

Before Liu Gan closed the door to sleep, he gave Yin He a few instructions. For her to stand guard by the doorway, to be on alert mode, she can't wander off, and if there was something unusual then she will wake him up. Thinking back on it, Yin He was a lot more reliable than when he was with Pan Hua and LuLu.

As for the other players, Liu Gan didn't have complete confidence in their abilities. Especially for Wang DeCheng and Han GuangMing who had just been recently introduced so their respective abilities were still yet to be determined.

Wang DeCheng also came over along with the guards near the location where Liu Gan was sleeping. After the sudden promotion to vice leader, every player was very respectful towards him. So Wang DeCheng was personally there to be a security guard because he was terrified. He was afraid that if he made a mistake, then Liu Gan would have second thoughts about him being a vice leader, and revert his status back to the leader of his small squad.

...

Liu Gan was awoken by the thunder. By the time he woke up, the sky outside had turned dark just like the previous few days. Rain also started pouring down and thunder followed. It was a violent thunderstorm.

Yin He stood by the nearby window, and stared outside. She looked across the street from the Fortune and Youth supermarket at a very large building. Even though she created a small electrical plasma compression device, nowhere around the supermarket area was appropriate for attracting lightning strikes, so she felt jittery and disturbed.

"How much of your electric charge is left?" Liu Gan suddenly remembered and quickly asked Yin He.

“Thirty percent, I can last until tomorrow night.” Yin He answered Liu Gan.

“Seems like we have to go out for a trip, to find a suitable place for luring electricity.” Liu Gan said with a slight headache.

“The electricity in the thunderstorm is quite dangerous to you. I can go alone. The distance from the top of the building to lure lightning is around 850 meters range.” Yin He said after she considered the distance.

“Oh yes, your program was set to a set distance of no longer than the range of 800 meters right?” Liu Gan suddenly thought and asked Yin He the question.

“You are my master, the procedure was set that I have to be within the range to respond to your presence.” Yin He answered Liu Gan.

“Respond?” Liu Gan drew a blank expression.

“Spirit response, as my spirit is very large.” Yin He continued to talk to Liu Gan.

“Androids have spirits? What is this procedure for response? And what is spirit response?” Liu Gan had a hard time interpreting this.

“I am a biochemically created android, not a regular android. I have a spirit.” Yin He stressed to Liu Gan.

“Ok, other than my response, what else can you sense?” Liu Gan remembered hearing Yin He talk about this. As he recalled the previous night by the building, Yin He was able to sense the threat coming from the young boy who stood outside the laboratory doors.

“For example, I can sense possible threats, it is a type of perception.” Yin He answered Liu Gan.

“Can this perceptivity be strengthened?” Liu Gan was getting interested. The weather has always been gloomy and the sun can’t be seen. So the solar panel that powers the PDA can’t be recharged. If Yin He had perception capability, it could partially compensate the regret.

“If we can find an even more perceptively stronger nanometers with higher grade response procedure, it will upgrade my perceptivity.” Yin He responded to Liu Gan.

“Okay, let’s discuss this later. You hurry over there. The thunderstorm might

end any moment, so pay attention to your safety. If you can't find an appropriate location for luring lightning, then return and come get me. We will go further to try a different area." Liu Gan looked out at the thunderstorm and said to Yin He.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

So to clarify the leveling aspect of this game since someone asked. Every individual starts off with innate properties that judges from the physique of the individual when they enter the game. Example: if you are fat in real life, then you need to kill more to level up to the next level vs if you are fit, then you need to kill less. Then, from lvl 1-4 are all regular zombies. By level 4, you need to kill a variant zombie to get out of level 4. Variant zombies will only give you experience after level 4. At level 5, you get another ability (can be passive or active). Killing more regular zombies after level 4, serves no purpose. As of right now, there are regular zombies, variant zombies-Colossal and Tentacle types. I'm sure there will be more variant types, later on in game. Then, there are the parasitic types that can take over bodies of the individual it controls (accessing memory and body functions).

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

This is the regular chapter of the week!

Chapter 124 - Chemical Reaction

“Yin He responded and immediately charged out of the room, leaving the supermarket to search for a suitable place for attracting lightning.

Liu Gan was wandering around the supermarket. Due to the thunderstorm, all patrol groups were back in base. There were some players who have been out the whole day and only learned about the change in power when they returned. They all learned about the Fall of Tiger Lord and the Rise of Liu Gan.

After a while all players accepted the fact that there was a new leader now. They didn't care much about who the new leader was since they weren't very close to Tiger Lord to begin with. On top of that, there wasn't a huge change in the way things worked. The one positive change was that Wang DeCheng and Han GuangMing became vice leaders, so these players were feeling at ease. It was well known throughout the base that Wang DeCheng and Han GuangMing were very courteous people, and this indirectly influenced Liu Gan. It showed that Liu Gan as a new leader was a good judge of character and he wasn't malicious.

No matter where Liu Gan went, there were always some players who would come up to greet him. However, this wasn't Liu Gan's style since he didn't like the flattery, which Tiger Lord enjoyed so much. As a second generation from a rich family, Liu Gan experienced these type of flattery and praises from a lot of people, so he knew that he valued his independent lifestyle.

By the time Liu Gan was about to finish his trip around the supermarket, he

reached to the medical bay. Zhang ShengLi were already awake as he sat up on the bed frame and he was chatting with the female doctor.

“Brother Liu!” Zhang ShengLi cheerfully yelled as Liu Gan walked closer.

“Now that you are awake, how are you feeling n?” Liu Gan asked as he sat at the bedside.

“She said that you treated my wound just in time, then the doctor operated on my chest and lowered my temperature. So my current problem isn't bad, it is just a matter of recovering from it. But, I don't know how long that will take...” Zhang ShengLi replied.

“The sutures on wound seems to be healing fine.” Liu Gan looked at Zhang ShengLi’s chest. Liu Gan recalled his earlier years when he was very active in sports. He would get all types of physical injuries, which sometimes even required stitches. Judging from his memory, with this type of injury, in the real world it would take at least two days for his injuries to this state.

“Yes, I stopped taking pain killers since it isn’t as painful as before. Now, I can at least bear the pain.” Zhang ShengLi replied very happily. Zhang ShengLi had given up all hope and thought that he was dead for sure, so he never expected Liu Gan to pull him back from the verge of dying.

“That is good.” Liu Gan replied to Zhang ShengLi.

“Brother Liu, it is my fault that I am slowing you down... I also heard from people that you were fighting against a group? And you killed their boss?” Zhang ShengLi said apologetically.

“I didn't want to do it. He wanted to kill me so I had no choice but to defend myself.” Liu Gan smiled at Zhang ShengLi.

“Brother Liu... No I should call you Elder Liu. My life was yours ever since you saved me and this wasn’t the first time you have rescued me. If I can survive from the gate of death, then afterwards I will gladly be first person who will unquestionably follow your lead! No matter what you order me to do, I will do it Elder Liu!” Zhang ShengLi emotionally said to Liu Gan.

“No need to be so formal and serious, we are brothers.” Said Liu Gan as he patted Zhang ShengLi on the shoulder.

“Your personality is a lot better than Tiger Lord’s, if you were here earlier than the local survivors wouldn't have fought against you.” Interrupted by the female doctor.

“Wait until you completely cure him first, if there is anything wrong with him then you shouldn't hope to leave here alive.” Liu Gan replied to the female doctor.

“Relax, he is like a bull, he won't die so easily.” Female doctor said as she glimpsed at Zhang ShengLi’s exposed muscles and she blushed.

“Doctor Lee is actually a very nice person. I discover it when I was chatting with her and I was very fortunate to have such a specialized doctor take care of me. Otherwise, I would be dead.” Zhang ShengLi quickly chimed in positive words to help the female doctor.

Liu Gan looked at the female doctor, then at Zhang ShengLi... No way. There possibly couldn't be some sort of chemical reaction between them right? This female doctor’s was at least a few years older than Zhang ShengLi. In addition, no one knew if she has been bullied by Tiger Lord and his people... but if Zhang ShengLi didn’t mind then all was good.

“I still need to walk around, you should rest up.” Said Liu Gan as he got up to leave.

“Okay! Elder Liu, thank you.” Zhang ShengLi gave his thanks, since he didn’t know how else to repay back Liu Gan.

“You are too kind.” Liu Gan smiled at Zhang ShengLi and left.

Liu Gan walked to the doorway of the supermarket and looked outside at the thunderstorm. Yin He still didn't come back, so he wasn't sure if she found an appropriate location to attract lightning with a lightning rod. Since there was a 800 meters distance, would that be an effective restriction on her? What kind of android was she?

Liu Gan didn’t feel like she was an android that was limited by protocols and restrictions. At times, she gave off the vibe that she was a real princess.

Hopefully she will charge herself, otherwise by tomorrow night she would have to terminate herself. What a mind boggling issue. She also mentioned that the

installation transfer efficiency was very low, so even if she successfully attracted lightning, it was questionable on how much of it could be turned into spendable energy.

She mentioned that when 71% of her nanometers were fully charged and that took 1 month to fill up to that point. If she is lucky, maybe she can fill up to 1% by tonight. It couldn't possibly be that absurd right?

The most urgent task was to find her some high quality nanometers. To switch out these low standard electrical plasma nanometers. Otherwise she would end up like the PDA, and become useless junk that serves no other purpose than being an ornament.

He was unsure if there were other locations other than San Xing Corporation's secret laboratories where he could find ways to upgrade her system or find some upgraded nanometers.

Tomorrow was definitely a good time to search around nearby to look for top secret laboratories. If those existed then they shall test their luck.

When Liu Gan was walking around the supermarket, he start to chat with the supervising players who were managing different districts. It looked like this supermarket was definitely an appropriate campground. Especially since the food supply was plenty. There were at least a dozen bags of 50 kg rice with numerous 20 kg bags of rice. With these With these all players would feed themselves around another half a month.

If it wasn't for the worry of a large scale corpse tide threat, Liu Gan would consider staying here and set up base camp. Since it was possible to stay and train these players then head out for other places to go, as this would be a safer method.

There will be 2 chapters released for tomorrow and 4 for the day after tomorrow. Enjoy!

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

So to clarify the leveling aspect of this game since someone asked. Every individual starts off with innate properties that judges from the physique of the individual when they enter the game. Example: if you are fat in real life, then you need to kill more to level up to the next level vs if you are fit, then you need to kill less. Then, from lvl 1-4 are all regular zombies. By level 4, you need to kill a variant zombie to get out of level 4. Variant zombies will only give you experience after level 4. At level 5, you get another ability (can be passive or active). Killing more regular zombies after level 4, serves no purpose. As of right now, there are regular zombies, variant zombies-Colossal and Tentacle types. I'm sure there will be more variant types, later on in game. Then, there are the parasitic types that can take over bodies of the individual it controls (accessing memory and body functions).

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

This is the regular chapter of the week!

Chapter 125 - Brother Liu

Liu Gan's original goal was to search Green Pao Bay, for the serenity airship. Now, his other goal was to set up a reliable base which made it easier for him to move around safely.

Tomorrow was the designated day when serenity airship was going to depart from Green Pao Bay, Liu Gan was definitely sure that he couldn't reach there in time even if he left now. In addition, even if he wanted to take over the airship, he would need a lot of crew to do that.

These players within the supermarket were trained under Tiger Lord's. So there should be some players who were above level 3, who had decent combat abilities. At least, they were stronger than normal people. If he and Yin He took some time to train them, then they could reach level 4 quickly.

If he could absorb around a dozen players into his personal team, that wouldn't be a bad thing. With his strength and Yin He, they definitely wouldn't dare to revolt. The only foreseeable flaw in this plan was that there were too many people. The moment they left the supermarket, for find some food it was going to be troublesome.

So before finding a reliable source of food supplier, it was best to travel with a light group especially in this apocalyptic world. Since this supermarket could still supply food temporarily, Liu Gan was going to use this opportunity to observe these players. From now on, the players would be under surveillance and later a dozen players would be hand picked and trained by him and Yin He. When food

shortage that couldn't be resolved he would have to give up on majority of the players in supermarket. He could only bring selected few with him.

When Tiger Lord established his elite team, he had the same idea.

After a few more hours, the sky got gradually darker, however the thunderstorm didn't stop. Yin He was still outside, Liu Gan turned on the earphones that Yin He gave him and attempted to reach her a few times, but there was no response.

Was it because of the electrical interference from the thunderstorm or because she left the 800 meter range set by Jiang JinYuan?

If she ran away, he would be alone once again. After arriving to [The Trembling World], he placed all his trust on an android.

Could it be because their intimacy level wasn't high enough which caused a conflict in her system procedures?

Standing by the window, the rain was pouring down and visibility was low. Liu Gan wasn't able to see clearly at the tall building across the street. If he heads outside now, it would be dangerous for him. So even if Yin He escaped and he climbed up to the top of the building to search for her, it would be pointless.

He could only hope that it was due to the interference of the thunderstorm that he couldn't reach her.

Around 3am in the morning, the thunderstorm finally stopped. The night sky was about to clear up. Liu Gan was still sitting in his room quietly meditating, as he felt movement nearby, he opened up his eyes to find Yin He was back as he was in front of him as she stared at him.

"I'm back" said Yin He, now Liu Gan could finally relax a bit.

"Okay."

"Did you charge up? Liu Gan asked Yin He.

"Charged up enough for another day." Yin He replied to Liu Gan.

"Didn't it take you a month and more to store up the electricity to 71% in underground? Since your installation efficiency rate is low, so how come all of a sudden you were able to charge up to a day's' worth of electricity" Liu Gan

curiously asked Yin He.

“I don’t remember all of it specifically , maybe they made me produce multiple electrical discharges, but tonight's weather was really good. The large building nearby had a lightning rod which could attract up to a billion high pressured voltage. So even if my plasma converter had a low efficiency, since I can get lightnings fromf that power, then with one strike I was be able to gather plenty of electrical plasma.” Yin He replied to Liu Gan.

“So it’s like that.” After hearing Yin He’s explanation, Liu Gan was he able to relax. There were many things in this area that wasn’t available, but if it was an electrical lightning. It looked like there were a few hours in a day when there would be a thunderstorm. Within NinJing City’s numerous tall buildings, as long as there was a thunderstorm, Yin He could go out and fill her daily needs.

Even though, Liu Gan didn’t personally witness the power of her electrical discharge, when her electrical plasma was fully charged, the [Thousand Voltage Discharge] attack might be enough to char up the enemy or even vaporize them completely.

It was still possible that San Xing Corporation’s biochemical intelligence department had anticipated the end of the world. Especially after foreseeing that thunderstorms would be frequent, they used this method to power up Yin He. Otherwise, it could be said that they were really stupid to use such a troublesome method.

“Master, you can rest now, otherwise tomorrow you won’t have a lot of energy.” Yin He told Liu Gan.

“Now that you care about me, does that mean our intimate level is higher than before?” Liu Gan attempted to tease Yin He.

Yin He thought about it briefly before answering “Yes, I can hold your hand now.”

“Only holding hands?” Liu Gan said with a disappointed expression.

“Only holding the hand.” Yin He restated firmly.

“Okay, let’s just hold hands.” Liu Gan stretched out his hand to grab Yin He’s hand. He could feel that her hand was ice cold just like a metal.

Yin He continued to stare at Liu Gan. Unsure of what she was thinking. Moments after, Yin He's hand rapidly heated up. Liu Gan thought it was strange.

"Your hand is generating heat?" Liu Gan asked Yin He.

"Yes, Master, I use electricity and convert it to thermal energy, so that it will feel more realistic like a human touch." Yin He nodded.

"Don't call me master, it feels distant. From now on, just call me Brother Liu." Liu Gan said after thinking about it.

"Okay, Brother Liu." Yin He quickly adjusted to it.

"Really nothing more than holding hands?" asked Liu Gan while holding Yin He's hands. This wasn't because he had bad intentions, but he felt that even though he was with her for 2 days this closeness level was rising too slowly.

According to Jiang JinYuan, Yin He and Liu Gan's closeness level had strict protocols. So in order to get it higher, it would have to be when her procedure had some conflicts. She still could be able to recognize him, remember him, and had a high intimacy level.

"Only holding hands." Yin He maintained her stance as she answered Liu Gan.

"You are a starting point. It always starts with holding hands" Liu Gan uncontrollably said. In the real world, when Liu Gan was bored, he would read novels and soon he discovered that a lot of the novels were missing pages when it related to holding hands and romantic plots. Especially true with plots that involved holding hands and more.

"I am not a starting point, I am Yin He." Yin He said in a strict manner as she had no idea how to answer to his strange statement.

"Forget it, I will just go to sleep." Liu Gan shook his head and laid down on the bed.

Yin He sat down by Liu Gan's bedside, and she reached out to touch his hand. Then retract it, only to reach out to feel his hand again.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

So to clarify the leveling aspect of this game since someone asked. Every individual starts off with innate properties that judges from the physique of the individual when they enter the game. Example: if you are fat in real life, then you need to kill more to level up to the next level vs if you are fit, then you need to kill less. Then, from lvl 1-4 are all regular zombies. By level 4, you need to kill a variant zombie to get out of level 4. Variant zombies will only give you experience after level 4. At level 5, you get another ability (can be passive or active). Killing more regular zombies after level 4, serves no purpose. As of right now, there are regular zombies, variant zombies-Colossal and Tentacle types. I'm sure there will be more variant types, later on in game. Then, there are the parasitic types that can take over bodies of the individual it controls (accessing memory and body functions).

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amarnath

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart.

Chapter 126 - Prestige

The second morning after Liu Gan woke up, he immediately rushed towards the medical bay.

Zhang ShengLi was sitting up, and when he Liu Gan arrived, he got even more excited and voluntarily showed Liu Gan his wound.

“You guys are definitely not normal people, the wound healed up way too fast. Judging from the rate of healing, I can remove his stitches tonight. So by tomorrow, he will be completely healed.” said Dr. Lee as she examined the Zhang ShengLi’s wound.

“When he is healed, I will allow you to return to the local survivor’s camp.” Liu Gan said to Dr. Lee. Even though, this camp really needed a doctor, but he promised her safe passage, so he couldn’t go back on his word.

Dr. Lee’s full name was Lee Miao. Before the catastrophe, she was working at the hospital and her house was nearby. She was happily married with children, but the disaster took her husband and children away. She was the only one who was lucky enough to survive.

After hearing Liu Gan said that, Lee Miao peered at Zhang ShengLi, but didn’t reply to Liu Gan. As a lucky local survivor, survival was the most important thing for her. Even though the hospital side camp had a lot of people, but the food

supply was running low. So in terms of food, the survivor's camp was lacking.

After Liu Gan killed Tiger Lord, even though there were still some players who were keeping an eye on her, they were still courteous towards her as Liu Gan ordered.

The most important aspect was that she and Zhang ShengLi were getting along really well.

"Dr. Lee, why don't you stay." Zhang ShengLi suddenly suggested.

"Let's talk about that tomorrow." Dr. Lee Miao replied to Zhang ShengLi. She felt that if she immediately said yes, it would be misunderstood as if she had no reserves and essentially as an easy person.

Looking at the way the two talk to each other and the subtle expressions, Liu Gan felt there wasn't a need to worry about his camp not having a doctor.

Wang DeCheng came over and whispered to Liu Gan "Elder Liu, it's time for the morning meetings, we are all waiting for you."

"Okay, I will head towards there now." Liu Gan said as he left with Wang DeCheng from the medical bay.

Right now was the training time set by Tiger Lord. Since Tiger Lord was no longer here, the players were all gathered in an area close to the supermarket entrance which had a large vacant space. They were waiting for Wang DeCheng to call Liu Gan.

"Elder Liu Morning"

Every player greeted Liu Gan in unison. The troops lined up perfectly with every player standing their backs straight up. It would be a difficult to maintain long term obedience and strict formation in the real world. However, after days of hardship there was no need for regulating order, they voluntarily disciplined themselves.

It's just like the ancient times in a court with government officials, when they had to face the emperor who had just seized the throne through force. They had to be honest in their intentions, otherwise, they could get beheaded any time. These regular players when they faced stronger players like Tiger Lord or Liu Gan,

it was no different than a government officials facing the emperor.

“Morning everyone.” Liu Gan nodded to the crowd of players.

“Elder Liu, yesterday I followed your instructions and told all the patrol groups to pay attention to the two young sisters, but they weren’t able to track down their locations. Should we continue to expand the search radius?” Han GuangMing asked Liu Gan for instructions.

“You only need to notice them when you patrol, as for the patrol routes they will be managed by you so you can set the routes.” Liu Gan replied to Han GuangMing.

“Okay, Elder Liu” Han GuangMing shouted in a loud voice, in a prideful manner.

“Elder Liu, yesterday, I had them tally up the supplies and created a list. Then, I created a detailed proposal for distributing it. With this distribution plan, our food supply can last for two months. You can go over it, if you feel like it is appropriate, then we will follow this distribution plan.” Wang DeCheng reported to Liu Gan holding several papers of proposal.

“No need for the proposal, allow them to freely eat, but don’t waste any food.” Liu Gan looked at the proposal and replied to Wang DeCheng.

“But that...” Wang DeCheng was in shock, and can’t wrap his head around Liu Gan’s reasoning.

Right now in this apocalyptic world, food was the resource that was the most critical. If they eat without restriction, then the food supply wouldn't even last half a month.

“The supermarket is good, but it is too close to the city center, so at any moment there can be a corpse tide assault. These zombies are wandering aimlessly at the city center, so if we get ambushed, we will have to give up this campground. So all the food that we can’t finish, will have to be left behind.

Liu Gan replied to Wang DeCheng, “So we have to eat heartily so our brothers can eat to their hearts desire. Afterwards, I will find a better location for a base. That location must have a steady supply of food, so we don’t have to be so stingy with rations. The best outcome is to rake in profits without putting in too much

effort.”

“Okay, then we shall do as Elder Liu says, the brothers are allowed to eat unrestricted” Wang DeCheng announced.

“Long Live Elder Liu” the crowd of players cheered happily. Tiger Lord had set up a harsh rationing system aside from the elite team players, all other players weren’t able to eat much. So they always had a feeling of hunger. Now that Liu Gan says that they can eat to their heart’s content until they were full, there was nothing more pleasing and exciting for them.

Next thing was Liu Gan’s training program. Aside from the 4 patrolling squads to foil ambushes from the survivors, there were going to be two more groups. One group would remain here guarding the supermarket, another group would start leveling up with Liu Gan.

Under Liu Gan and Yin He’s guidance, all the broken and heavily injured zombies were left for the players to kill. Players who followed them were practically getting power leveled.

(ED: Good old Taxi)

Occasionally, there would be a level 2 player who would happily say that they leveled up, and there were some level 3 players who reached level 4.

After eating they were able to level up quickly with Liu Gan as the new leader, their prestige and cohesiveness collectively increased. The previous days, the players followed Liu Gan’s orders because they were afraid. Today, after killing countless zombies, their fears turned into appreciation and admiration.

Today, there weren't any movements in local survivor’s campside. They didn’t send in anyone to bother the player’s campground. Liu Gan knew that the quarrel between both sides was all due to Tiger Lord’s actions. So he dropped the idea of voluntarily attacking the local survivor’s base camp. Right before the thunderstorm at night, everything was still peaceful.

As thunderstorm approached, Liu Gan let out Yin He to go to the tallest building to feed herself.

Han GuangMing walked over to report to Liu Gan. The patrol groups haven’t been able to locate Lee Ding sisters or their corpses. Liu Gan guessed that the

sister's might not be gutsy enough to approach the camp and they were possibly wandering elsewhere.

“Are they that important to you, should we expand our search radius to where zombies are? They couldn't possibly gone that far away.” Han GuangMing asked Liu Gan.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart. 谢谢

Chapter 127 - To be prepared

“No need, I recently met them. They were my guides me and I promised them food as compensation, but if you can't find them then I can't give them their rewards.” Said Liu Gan.

“Elder Liu is such a honorable person, who always keeps his word.” Han GuangMing said with admiration.

“That can only be said to the one who is qualified to keep that promise.” Liu Gan humbly replied to Han GuangMing.

“Elder Liu, we ate a lot of food today so please take a look at this. After releasing the restraints, the amount they consumed was a lot more than expected. Judging from their speed of consumption, we can last around a week with supplies we currently have.” Wang DeCheng said as he walked over with the ledger.

“No need to worry, we won't stay here that long.” Said Liu Gan as he pushed away the tally list since he had no intention of managing this.

“The Brothers were starving before, so since we opened up the food storage to everyone that's why they ate so much. They won't eat as much tomorrow.” Han GuangMing tried to comfort Wang DeCheng.

“Okay.” Wang DeCheng was still feeling unsettled, but after Liu Gan spoke out, he didn't say anything.

“Brother Wang, there is something I want you to arrange tonight.” said Liu Gan as he recalled something.

“Elder Liu, what do you need.” Wang DeCheng quickly replied.

“Can you gather the supermarket’s most important resources like medicine, easily storable food products, warm clothing and store them up in backpacks. Arrange it so that every player can carry them easily without it impacting their movements. Then leave them at the front entrance of the supermarket with all player's name written on them.” Liu Gan said to Wang DeCheng.

“Okay.” Wang DeCheng agreed, but he didn't comprehend the reason behind this action.

“In addition, the streets within the city are disabled with blockages, from what I saw I see it we can still use bicycles. Can you pump air into all the bicycles we have, then park them by vacant area in front of the entrance of the supermarket.” Liu Gan added.

“Okay, I will go arrange all of this, but I don't know why Elder Liu is going to do with these preparations” said Wang DeCheng.

“You will find out two days later.” Liu Gan smiled and didn't explain much.

Liu Gan wasn't sure of certain about what what will happen, but the only thing he could do was to be prepared for things that scared him. By placing these stuff at the entrance of the supermarket, they weren’t a hindrance. If nothing happened, then they could just disassemble the bags and take the resources out.

Another day passed. Zhang ShengLi’s body was completely healed. Seems like Liu Gan's judgement was correct. After the player's leveled up, all their body properties increased and the healing regenerative property surpassed that of a normal person’s.

After reaching level 4, Zhang ShengLi had superb healing powers. So since Liu Gan was level 5, his regenerative power must be even higher.

Originally after Zhang ShengLi healed up, as they agreed, Liu Gan was going to

release Lee Miao back to the survivor's camp. However unexpectedly Zhang ShengLi convinced her to stay. After a brief moment of convincing, she agreed to remain there.

In the post-apocalyptic world, people were lonelier. Only through dependency they could get through this. Just like Lee Miao and Zhang ShengLi. Originally, Lee Miao wanted to protect her life by saving Zhang ShengLi, but she developed some feelings for him while she treated him.

Since the camp had a doctor now, it was very a good thing for them. Liu Gan gladly created chances for them. For all his future plans, he grouped the two of them together so no matter what they did it would be a good opportunity for them to grow together.

As for whether they were compatible or not, was far beyond his control so it wasn't his main concern.

Today marked the 4th day Liu Gan arrived at the supermarket.

Right now, there were sixteen players who successfully reached level 4 under Liu Gan and Yin He's guidance. The remaining players reached level 3. The camp's overall combat ability was phenomenal and you couldn't compare their strength to four days ago.

The local survivors at the hospital side had been very quiet. They didn't cause any trouble to the players, they were unsure of what they were planning. Liu Gan didn't think too much of it.

The players killed all nearby zombies to level up, but there were moments when Liu Gan wanted to take them further away.

While he was leveling up the players, Liu Gan was hoping that he would meet a variant zombie, so he can advance to level 6. His only regret is that he wasn't able to meet one.

"Elder Liu Liu Liu Liu"

Just as Liu Gan and Yin He were leading a squad of players to an area further away to kill zombies. A player from nearby patrol squad ran over breathlessly. He rushed up to in front of Liu Gan and he couldn't catch his breath.

“What happened? Don't rush, tell me slowly.” Liu Gan saw the fear in the player's eye. Liu Gan could tell something bad was happening.

“A large wave of corpses are heading this way. They are close to the nearby street corner and the street are packed with zombies.” blurted out by the player as he finally caught his breath.

Liu Gan's facial expression looked very ugly. He quickly rushed over to the street side, and started to climb a building nearby until he reached its roof. With his strengthened eyesight, he look at the direction the player said.

After looking in that direction, Liu Gan's heart sank.

A large scaled, densely lacked corpse tide was slowly moving towards their direction. They didn't look like the crazy rushing types, the way they were moving was like if they were being pushed. So naturally, they were forced to move. As for the what caused this corpse tide, it was still unknown.

He witnessed the densely packed corpse tide, with only half a kilometer left in between them. The only good thing is that this is a slow moving corpse tide, it was moving as if it was being pushed to move. If this was the fast moving corpse tide, then the patrolling players wouldn't have time to escape and these players just recently leveled up!

The direction they were heading, was precisely the storefront for Fortune and Youth supermarket. Even though they were moving very slowly,they take them around thirty minutes and one hour to reach the block that the supermarket was in.

With these types of corpse tides, were same as a large-scale ant swarms. No matter where they went, they would devour everything on their paths. So even level 5 players or even stronger players like Liu Gan would have trouble. If they were surrounded, the only route was death.

“You guys immediately split up and look for the patrol squads and send them back to the camp. If you can't find them then you have to return to camp in fifteen minutes. After fifteen minutes, we will all leave this base camp” Liu Gan ordered as he jumped off from the roof top. Then Liu Gan and Yin He started to search nearby for the patrol squads as well.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart. Grazie!

Chapter 128 - Departure

Wang DeCheng finally understood the purpose why Lui Gan asked him to leaving those backpacks and bicycles. If it wasn't for Liu Gan's prior preparations, then they would be scrambling to gather the materials and resources, and the amount they could bring would be a lot less than it was now. Because the preparations were completed, it made evacuation so much smoother and less hectic.

Even though the time arranged for the search was fifteen minutes, but by the time they found all the squads 20 minutes had gone by. Judging from the updated speed of the corpse tide, around 20 minutes they would reach the street facing Fortune and Youth supermarket.

There were obvious signs of discomfort and unease on the faces of some players. At the same time, there were some players who were mourning. Surviving in [The Trembling World] was very difficult. It was hard enough to establish a base camp in the supermarket. Then, they had to live with Tiger Lord's strict rationing system and rules. Finally when they assimilated to the lifestyle of this temporary home and could satisfying meals with Liu Gan as their new leader something like this happened.

Even though Liu Gan did mention that the food they couldn't eat would be left behind, but a large portion of it was still sitting in the storage. It was obvious

that they didn't want to leave, but so they could only carry a small load.

Even after leaving, they still had no idea on where to head towards. They also had no idea if the new location would have a big food storage like they had in the supermarket.

With such low morale, the moment it would be very troublesome.

"I believe you all witnessed my abilities, then you should know my personality. So if you don't want to follow me, then you can stay. I definitely won't force you." Liu Gan announced as he stood outside the supermarket and looked all the players by their bicycles.

"Elder Liu, I am willing to follow you!" Shouted in reply by Wang DeCheng.

"I am also be willing to follow you no matter where you go!" the crowd of players shouted together, but it was undeniable that they were still scared.

"It looks like no one wants to leave the group, okay as long as you are willing to follow my lead, I can guarantee your safety. So everyone must follow my rules, and no one will die while we leave the supermarket. I will protect you and find a new camp so everyone can settle down. Once we find some food, then we won't have to starve." Liu Gan continued with his speech to the crowd.

"Thank Elder Liu, long live Elder Liu." Several of the players shouted as they started to brush away their uneasiness.

"Let me tell you some good news. Before I arrived here, I found a report which said in a certain direction in NinJing City there is a bay. In this Green Pao Bay there is a airship. "There is a huge amount of food provisions in the reserves of the airships. Besides, this ship is very safe both in the air and on sea. It can be used as our permanent base of operations anywhere and it is definitely safe. As long as we reach there fast, we will be able to own such a base." Liu Gan continued to the players.

Even though there was a chance that serenity airship left the Green Pao Bay, Liu Gan didn't tell that fact to the players. Since he wanted to give them hope. Just like when Cao Cao's army was marching, but they were very exhausted and their morale was low. Cao Cao lied to the troops and said that just a bit further there were plum trees that had many plums and these fruits could be picked to

quench their thirst. The moment the troops heard that, they marched faster with boosted morale and ultimately, reached their destination.

[TL: Cao Cao from the Three Kingdoms. What a beautiful 'white lie'.]

Liu Gan told the players possibility if a serenity airship that may not exist, but it was so they could have hope for the future. They need to know that the leader had goal and location in his mind. Now, with Liu Gan leading them, they would set down their resolve to cross the entire NinJing City.

If Liu Gan, as a leader, didn't have a target location in mind, only chose an escape plan blindly. That would contribute to their panic and confusion. If this was the case, then it would be very bad news to the escaping squad.

"Okay, let's depart" Liu Gan used a brief minute to motivate the players, then with a simple order he lead the players away from the supermarket.

As the players left, many of them turned their heads back and looked at the supermarket. Their teary eyes revealed a reluctant expression. It was until they turned the corner of the street when they couldn't see the supermarket anymore, and thus they lost their chance to go back.

"Elder Liu, if we continued this way, we will pass a large sized hospital. That hospital is the base camp that houses hundreds of local survivors. If we get discovered by them, they will definitely attack us. I suggest that we change our current route." Zhang ShengLi looked on ahead and suggested to Liu gan.

There was no need to say it, but that suggestion was definitely not only his own. It came from the lady by his side, by Dr. Lee Miao. Zhang ShengLi was only voicing it out for her.

"What are your opinions" Liu Gan looked at Wang DeCheng and Han GuangMing, since these two were more familiar with the location they would know what's best.

"Brother Zhang is right, if we continue straight, we will be nearby the hospital. The local survivors are around 100 people, if they all use locally manufactured bows and arrows, and spears they will be of a great threat to us." Wang De Cheng and Han Guang Ming agreed with Zhang Sheng Li's statement.

"Okay, we will take a detour then." Liu Gan nodded. Leading a group of players

with this much resources, he didn't want to add unnecessary troubles.

The most important resource that they were carrying out from the supermarket was food. Some of backpacks were heavier than others. The especially heaviest one had vacuum-sealed bag of rice. This vacuum sealed bag of rice was definitely suitable for storing so it must be brought along.

If they were average people, these players would simply be unable to carry a bag of rice so easily. But now, they could easily shoulder three to four bags of fifty kilograms, seven bags of eighty kilograms of rice. However their speed of travel would still slower than before.

The bikes that some of these players were pushing were able to carry some resources. Yet, when a team carried too many items in this extremely crowded road, their advance would be slower but these were players leveled up their body's properties. So the overall speed of the group wasn't slow. Judging from their current speed, the corpse tide wouldn't catch up to them.

Of course, this was very dependent on if they face an accidents or not. If an accident occurred, Liu Gan would order them to drop all of the resources and charge ahead. Even though it was hard to survive without food, but when their lives were threatened, food was of the least important.

Within the city there were still more patches of zombies or possibly ambushes by the local survivors of the hospital. It was unfortunate that the PDA can't be used, otherwise, Liu Gan could scan for possible ambushes up ahead and the current situation of the corpse tide behind him. Then, he wouldn't be feeling this anxious.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(

Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart. Gracias!

Chapter 129 - Displaying One's might

This whole day had been gloomy. Occasionally it would have thunderstorms. They never saw sun. Which made it impossible to recharge the PDA with the solar panels. So even if Liu Gan owned a very powerful tool, he was unable to use it to its full potential.

The more Liu Gan thought about it, the more angry he got. When the game developers decided to hand this probing device to Jiang JinYuan, have they never considered the possibility of weather in [The Trembling World] and whether there were areas suitable for using solar energy as a power source or not, these were all such nonsense talk.

Right now, as Liu Gan was organizing a formation for his troops, he thought of using a traditional method of scouting ahead to see if it was safe. Scouts would climb onto the roofs of buildings to check their surroundings from time to time, then shout back the report to the group.

After passing through this district, they were going to reach the location by the river that the Lee DingXiang sisters had led Liu Gan earlier. Of course, the group wasn't going to backtrack to the location Liu Gan got teleported. The issue was the region that was at downstream of the wide river. According to Lee Miao, there was a large bridge. The wide river could bottleneck a large portion of the corpse tide, as long as the whole squad crossed the large bridge safely then they

could escape from the grips of the corpse tide.

Even though the corpse tide, wasn't chasing them, their current situation was no different from being chased. If the zombies caught up to them, only Liu Gan, Yin He, and a handful of players would survive, most of the other players would perish.

The geography of the streets made their situation complicated. They had two options. If they head toward the bridge directly from nearby the hospital then there was a possibility of getting caught from behind by the corpse tide. The second option was that if they could took a detour using a longer route, then it would shorten the distance between the group and the corpse tide and it would took more time.

Nearby the hospital didn't have many zombies blocking the road, but Lee Miao said that along the detour route, there were patches of wandering zombies.

Even though these patches of wandering zombies fundamentally didn't pose any threat to Liu Gan. He could simply one versus ten zombies or more than ten zombies and it wouldn't be a problem. The issue was that these type of battles would delay their travel. The longer it took, the threat of the corpse tide increased. So to escape the large scale corpse tide that was encroaching them, the group decided to use the hospital path, since it was a direct route.

Even though the squad was travelling by with caution and producing minimal sounds, but they still alerted a scout of a nearby patrol squad that was nearby the hospital. When Liu Gan was moving up to clear out the path with zombies, at least a dozen people appeared on both sides of rooftops of two buildings. They were wielding simple hand gripped self-made bows and arrows or a simple bamboo spears or had large rocks in their hands. The locals shouted for Liu Gan's group to stop moving.

The group wasted precious minutes on deciding the path and the corpse tide was not too far behind so if they stalled any longer, the result would be unthinkable.

"I am not here to fight with you. We gave up the supermarket due to a large-scale corpse tide that is heading this way. You should also hurry up and escape, otherwise you won't make it if you wait too long" Wang DeCheng shouted in

reply to the people on the rooftop.

“I am Dr. Lee, these people aren't bad. The one called Tiger Lord was the bad person, he was killed off by our new leader who is very kind hearted.” Lee Miao added as she shouted too.

“Drop your baggages, then turn back and leave. Otherwise, don't blame us for treating you impolitely” said oa physically-defined male survivor who was wielding rather long spear. He completely ignored everything Wang DeCheng and Lee Miao told him.

“Tiger Lord is already dead, so everything bad that he had done is no longer related to us. We don't want to treat you as our enemy, so please don't make this hard for us, we only want to pass through since there is a corpse tide coming. If you don't take this chance to quickly notify your companions to escape from the hospital, then the corpse tide will devour everyone.” Wang DeCheng shouted in reply.

“You dead-beat-soldier, how dare you talk back to me.” said the physically-defined male survivor on the rooftop. The male survivor was very happy to hear that Tiger Lord was dead, since last time they fought against each other. Tiger Lord proclaimed that he was a part of special forces, that was why the male survivor called Wang DeCheng a soldier.

“Our new leader is stronger than Tiger Lord, so don't make this difficult for us. It will bring you unnecessary trouble when we are only trying to give you our honest opinion with hopes of helping you.” Wang DeCheng replied to the opposition since they didn't want to drop the issue.

“F&%K You!”

Wang DeCheng gave a warning to the opposition, in hopes that they would be intimidated, but the plan backfired. The physically-defined male survivor on the rooftop got more angry and threw the bamboo spear at Wang DeCheng. Yin He received Liu Gan's order earlier and she was prepared to intercept the attack. Yin He quickly dashed and with mid air somersault she caught the spear. Quickly the other players picked up a very simple shields and looked shelters to evade the attacks.

As spears and rocks were raining from above, the physically-defined male

survivor kept cursing and shouting out threats. The survivor kept threatening the players to drop all their baggages and to retreat from the location or else they wouldn't live to see the end of the day.

Right when this male survivor was about to shout arrogantly again, a female gently bumped into his body. Then, he turned to look. He discovered that there was a tall and sturdy player behind him, he was unsure of when this player climbed up to the rooftop.

“Who are you and what do you want?” the male survivor was frightened as he shouted.

“I am their new leader, I don’t care what issues you had with them before, but regardless of who is right or who is wrong, there is a corpse tide coming as we speak. I will give you this one last chance to stop this foolishness. Drop all your weapons, and let us pass. From now on, we won’t deal with each other anymore.” said Liu Gan.

From what the players told him said, Liu Gan knew that the earlier conflicts were indeed the player’s fault. This conflict started when Tiger Lord wanted to kidnap female local survivors. The players were responsible for their wrongdoings, so Liu Gan decided to give these people a chance to live.

As long as this male survivor promised to drop this issue and let his troops to pass through safely. However, if the male survivor continued to be blindsided by his foolishness and continued to block Liu Gan’s path, then Liu Gan could only massacre them all. After all the corpse tide waits for nobody. If the troop stalls for any longer, the chances of escaping were low.

“Who do you think you are! Do you think that when you say a few words and I will take your word for it? Do you think I won’t kill you right now?” replied the physically-defined male survivor as he recollected himself. The male survivor noticed that Liu Gan was the only player up on the rooftop, and there were many survivors, so in terms of numbers, he had the advantage. So he wasn’t afraid of Liu Gan anymore.

The male survivor was thinking that this player was quite stupid. He charged up to the rooftop solo and didn’t ambush anyone. He dared to stand in front of all the survivors without taking advantage.

“I am not here to negotiate terms, I am commanding you to leave now and stop your persistent behavior. Otherwise, don’t blame me for what I’m about to do next.” Liu Gan flared his eyes at the male survivor and started to take steps closer to the survivors.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(

Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Allenwa

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart. Merci Beaucoup!

Chapter 130 - Hurrying Up

Now, it didn't matter, whether or not the opposition was innocent, as to how Liu Gan handled the situation. Since Liu Gan was the new leader of the player's group, his duty was to keep his group safe, and in addition he gave the survivors a chance. So if they didn't appreciate that, then Liu Gan was left with only one option. It was to kill his way out.

Yin He was standing by on the opposite building hanging in the shadows just awaiting his order. Once Liu Gan commanded it, she would immediately clear out the rooftop on her side.

“Kill him!”

The male survivor felt uneasy and took a few steps back. He lifted up the bamboo spear in his hand and threw it at Liu Gan. These lucky survivors seemed to have undergone the same upgrade as players after they killed some zombies since the survivor's body qualities had all increased. The only difference between the survivors and the players was that the survivors don't know how they gained the strength. It was clearly evident that the arm strength of this male survivor was several times stronger than normal people.

The bamboo spear wasn't an optimal weapon for close combat attacks, so he had to increase the distance between them. So once they had a distance in

between, he threw out the spear. And other survivors joined in with their weapons of bow and arrows and spears, and they bombarded Liu Gan with attacks all at the same time.

What this survivor didn't expect was that Liu Gan used both his arms and crisscrossed them in front of his chest, and then charged ferociously towards them. Like a shield, the spear bounced off of Liu Gan. Then with the next few steps he closed in on the survivor. Right before the male survivor could even react, Liu Gan lifted up his leg and and kicked him. The force of the kick sent him flying off the building roof top.

The male survivor produced high pitched shrieks as he flew. Flying backward 10 meters or so and landed onto the ground from a seven story building. His head was the first to make contact with the floor and it cracked like an egg falling onto the ground, with brain paste splattered everywhere. His whole body, bones and organs were shattered, leaving behind a pool of blood, as he laid there lifeless.

“The one you seek for your revenge is the previous leader, Tiger Lord! He has been evil for too long so I killed him! This is your one last chance for resolve this peacefully. Tell your men on the opposite building to back off! Otherwise, I will massacre every single one of you!” Liu Gan shouted to the survivors on his side of the rooftop.

Every survivor stood in place, shocked. With Liu Gan's ruthless behavior, they all subconsciously dropped their weapons. They didn't expect this player to be so strong and brazen and that he would kill their leader right in front of them. With such fearless tactics, they openly handed over the rooftop to Liu Gan.

He said he killed Tiger Lord, they realized his combat ability must be above Tiger Lord. So he must be the strongest one there. They'd all witnessed the male survivor throw the bamboo spear at the player, but the player just used his arms to block it like a shield. So his arms must be hardened like metal, otherwise the spear wouldn't have just bounced off.

Then, the male survivor was sent flying off the building roof with a just kick. It was so one sided that the male survivor didn't even have a chance to retaliate. Upon impact on the ground, he died instantly. Every survivor there knew that

they were no match for Liu Gan. After the final warning from Liu Gan, they seemed to have awoken from their daydream and stopped resisting and shouted to the other buildings to do the same. Otherwise, they would all get slaughtered by this strong player too.

“I am Lee Miao! This is the new leader of the supermarket and he is stronger than Tiger Lord by a hundred times! If you don't listen then you will die! I wouldn't lie to you! Leave now quickly! A large wave of the corpse tide is heading this way, and in around ten minutes or so it will be here! We are all escaping so you should let everyone at the hospital know too! They should head toward the large bridge to escape this. We have to beat the corpse tide in reaching the river! Otherwise it will be the end!” Lee Miao shouted at the top of her lungs warning the local survivors.

The local survivors on the opposite building weren't as stubborn. Once they heard their fellow colleagues shout to drop their weapons and Lee Miao's shout, they all obediently dropped their resistance and quickly left the premise of the rooftop.

They were very lucky to have made such a fast decision, if they hesitated for a minute longer, Liu Gan would've ordered Yin He to take care of it all. This was all for the sake of protecting the player's safety. They didn't have anymore time to waste on the likes of these people.

“Hurry and let the people know within the hospital so they can escape in time! There is really a corpse tide! Otherwise, we wouldn't leave the supermarket full of food!” Lee Miao kept shouting out loud. Since she was once a member of the lucky survivor's camp, she still felt a sense of connection to it.

Lee Miao's loud voice attracted the attention of nearby zombies. A dozen of these stragglers followed the source of the sound and rushed over. However, these stragglers fell short of their target as they were killed off by experienced veteran zombie killers of level 3 and level 4 players. They used their simple shields to line up in a formation. First they blocked, then in the other hand they each had an axe that they used to casually chop apart the brains of the zombies. Then, they felt the warmth given off by the black orbs as it turned into experience to help level them up.

Liu Gan silently observed from above. From his point of view, he got to briefly taste what it would feel like to lead a small scale battle. Truth be told, if he could honestly train more squads of players, then he could lead a platoon of players. He will reach level 10, and every player in the platoon would be level 5. By the time there are a hundred or a thousand players, then what a magnificent sight it would be when they charged into battle.

Of course, it is just an idea. To execute that plan into action, it wouldn't be too realistic, since the main concern in the apocalyptic world was still to secure a steady food source. If he had too many players following him, then there would be too many mouths to feed and that would be a fatal problem.

Even when Liu Gan was amongst the others, he still preferred to travel solo. Even if his status changed to the leader of the supermarket, that was only because he had to kill Tiger Lord. If by the time they reached Green Pao Bay, they still weren't able to secure enough food for all the players, he would have to choose the option of abandoning them. At most, he could only take Zhang ShengLi, Wang DeCheng, Han GuangMing and a few others.

If this doctor's skills are as good as she says they are , then she could be taken along too, since her knowledge can save a life at a crucial point.

"Squads, we have to move quickly! The corpse tide is closing in! We have to rush over the large bridge." Liu Gan quickly ushered the players.

The players increased their speed and they quickly passed by the hospital and its' nearby district as they headed toward the direction of the large bridge. Right as they walked by the hospital backdoor, nearby that area the players saw from afar that a large number of local survivors frantically rushed out from the backdoor.

These local survivors were different from players. Every player that entered the game was healthy young men and after leveling up they had increased physical strength. However, the hospital local survivors were mostly the elderly, feeble, females and children. In addition, these few days, they had been running low on food so a large portion of them were as thin as a match. Their bodies were very weak. Even as they were escaping, there were many crying sounds coming from within the group.

“I will have to go help them” Lee Miao saw this scene and couldn’t bear it anymore.

“You stay right there in your spot! Otherwise, I will kill you immediately!” Liu Gan ferociously yelled at Lee Miao.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(

Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED:Allenwa

This is a sponsored chapter. You have joined the Hall of Survivor's! It means a lot to me, thank you Eric Spencer from the bottom of my heart.

Only 11 sponsored chapters left! I will clear my queue asap! Did you know my release frequency on Novel Update is 0.5 Days, right now.

Chapter 131 - To Survive

Lee Miao was shocked. She looked at Liu Gan, but was unable to make a sound since this was the first time she had seen him so fierce when he spoke to her.

When they were in the large skyscraper, Zhang ShengNan was being foolish, but Liu Gan didn't stop her. Zhang ShengNan's temperament was very stubborn and he was dispensable. So in his future platoon, he will would sure there will be no such person.

However, Lee Miao was different. She was a doctor, so before Liu Gan could find a doctor with a better skillset, she must survive for the sake of treating wounded players. His respect for her was limited to her job. So as long as she obeyed his commands, he didn't have a problem. If she decided to act foolishly without permission, he would have people restrain her and limit her freedom.

He was doing this not to save her, but for the good of the whole group.

"We have a large wave of the corpse tide closing in on us. The elderly, the disabled and the sick will be walking at a slow pace. We can't afford to go help them. Even if we do help them, they will only slow us down. What will happen to our resources that we need to survive on. If we abandon these valuable

resources now it is no different from giving up on surviving. Elder Liu is right, don't act selfishly." Zhang ShengLi tried to comfort her.

The former Zhang ShengLi might have been the first to stand up and rush over with Lee Miao to help, but ever since his sister's death it would always be a painful lesson for him to remember. He would never make such a foolish mistake again. Although he didn't know whether this was a right or wrong decision, he knew that as long as Liu Gan spoke out against it then he would stand by his decision.

After experiencing so many things, Zhang ShengLi finally understood one aspect of surviving in this post-apocalyptic world. He had never met anyone who would think things out more than Liu Gan and there was no other person than him that would be as calm in these situations. Ever since Zhang ShengNan died, Zhang ShengLi decided that no matter what Liu Gan decided to do, he would unconditionally obey.

"They are really pitiful." Lee Miao sympathetically said again, but ultimately she gave up the thought of trying to help them and followed Zhang ShengLi with the group.

This thirty year old female has experienced many situations so her temperament matured just as much, so she won't act like a spoiled teenager. She would accept criticisms and persuasions. Besides that, she knew that if Liu Gan got provoked, he would definitely kill her.

After walking past the hospital back entrance, there was still a kilometer of distance between them and the large bridge. They must make it past these two long streets. As the group walked closer to the bridge, they could see that there were a lot of zombies gathered on it.

From a glance, the bridge seemed to have been covered by many parked cars, but in between the cars on the bridge were many scattered zombies wandering about.

Liu Gan climbed a nearby high-rise and he hung onto the infrastructure exterior as he used his enhanced eyesight to analyze the situation. His heart skipped another beat as he looked on... Across the bridge that was close to the city center on the opposite side, had an established camp by the end of the

bridge. The zombies nearby hadn't been cleared out in the vicinity. In fact, with a closer look, the streets were packed with zombies! Even though it isn't as packed as the large corpse tide, it was enough to cause a headache.

Looking back at where they had come from. The corpse tide covered up his visual field of the horizon. They were steadily closing in on the location where the local survivors stalled the group earlier. An estimate of ten or so minutes was left before the corpse tide reached the group. It was really hard to determine the source of this corpse tide. It was as if the game was forcing these players into a dire situation, as if it must kill off every single one of them.

Amongst the corpse tide, Liu Gan could faintly distinguish a large bulky zombie from the rest. It was absolutely certain that this was the Giant Colossal variant zombie that Liu Gan was looking for. If only he could kill one, he would reach level 6, but seeing this variant zombie he wasn't too happy at all.

Mixed amongst the corpse tide was this variant zombie. Even if he was a strong player, charging straight into there was certain death with no remains left.

Even after reaching level 5, this [Trembling World] was making it hard to survive in. From his point of view, the game was increasing in difficulty. Even if he pushed himself to get stronger, [The Trembling World] seemed to always have a surprise for him.

"You lead the group and continue toward the river, I will go with Yin He to see if there are boats nearby the river." Liu Gan said to Zhang ShengLi and his other trusted aides, then left with Yin He.

Noticing Liu Gan's grim expression, Zhang ShengLi and the others knew that the situation wasn't good. So they ushered the group to rush closer to the edge of the river. If it wasn't for Liu Gan and Yin He having power leveled these players, they wouldn't be able to clear a path through the zombies in their way.

After Liu Gan and Yin He left the group. The group was stalled by the zombies on the street closer by the bridge. This caused the players to advanced extremely slowly and they were barely able to move up half the street. By this time, the local survivors were able to catch up to the players with the elderly, the disabled and the sick.

A portion of the players turned around to face them. They carried shields and axes as they watched the local survivors catch up. Amongst the local survivors they also had strong individuals that carried spears, swords, wooden sticks, and bows that were aimed towards the player. It was as if war could break out at any moment.

Just as the swords were about to be drawn and bows bent, someone yelled and everyone tensed up.

“If you want to live then join us! Humans shouldn’t kill each other!” Lee Miao rushed up to and urged the people and players on both sides.

“I only want to live!” replied a local survivor loudly.

“We do too! If you won’t attack us, we won’t attack you!” Zhang ShengLi, acting as vice commander, and replied for the players.

“Then let’s work together!” the local survivors lowered their weapons and supported the weak, disabled and sick as they mixed with the player’s group.

The two groups mixed together, and they advanced, killing their way toward the bridge. Even though these two groups had fought and killed each other before so they had a hatred of each other, now they shared a common intention.

It was to survive.

Liu Gan with Yin He reached the river side, and his expression was even more grim. Alongside the river, he couldn’t find a boat. Seems like if he wanted to avoid the large-scale corpse tide that followed behind. His only option was to force his way through the bridge. So before the corpse tide reached the bridge, he needed to secure a path first. He could find a secure location later.

Seeing that the local survivors and players were mixed together, Liu Gan immediately understood what happened. He didn’t speak much about it, and he only lead Yin He to the front to open up the road.

If you like me, and you do like me right? :(

Upvote on NovelUpdates and Follow me on Spotify! [Feel Free To Follow My Playlist On Spotify If You Use Spotify!](#)

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Sorry for the late post, I've been sick and then I had midterms. Now I have this survey I need your help! If you have time and you are between ages 18-25, it's about diet so please help me out! I really need this for my school [SURVEY HERE](#)
Now enjoy the regular chapter of the week! Next chapter tomorrow!

Chapter 132 - Killing on the bridge

With Liu Gan and Yin He opening a path, the group's momentum increased. Amongst the local survivors there were some strong players. Especially those that were on the roof when they stalled Liu Gan earlier. After they witnessed Gan and Yin He ruthlessly killing zombies, only fear was visible in their eyes.

Luckily, the local survivors didn't fight with the players. If they fought these two god-killers would rush over and nobody could stop them. I would be a complete massacre.

"Throw away the bicycles! Charge towards the bridge with full speed and kill!"
Liu Gan was feeling that the situation wasn't right as he commanded the players.

The players were showing painful expressions, one could see their reluctance to part with their resources, since throwing away the bicycles meant leaving behind their food. A good amount of local survivors who were starving and physically thin, once they heard that players were abandoning their bikes, they saw that there were a lot of food on those bicycles. They rushed towards bicycles and forced food into their mouths, it didn't matter if food was raw or cooked.

At this moment, not only the zombies on the bridge rushed over also all other zombies in area which heard the noise were also rushing towards group. Liu Gan

and Yin He with stronger local survivors were killing more and more zombies, but these zombies were coming in like a big wave which made it harder to approach the bridge.

For the elderly, sick, and disabled people who rushed over to eat the food was unhindered. With attacks from zombies their voices or cries for help could be heard. However everyone was focused on their battles, they had to care for their own safety, so it was impossible for anyone to care for the elderly, disabled and the sick people.

The real world followed the survival of the fittest with only the strong surviving and the weak perishing. Even if they were transferred to [The Trembling World] the law of the world didn't change, in fact it became even more cruel. There was no pity for the weak, it wasn't because they weren't feeling any sympathy, but because they themselves had to work hard to survive and there wasn't time to feel sympathy.

[TL: Sympathy is a luxury for the strong. Please read from the original site at GravityTales . com. Much thanks]

Facing this entrapment in [The Trembling World], no one was strong and everyone was weak. The degree of difference amongst the weak was not the same for everyone. Those that were overflowed with sympathy would disregard their own safety to rescue the elderly, disabled and sick, but they all would get dragged into doom of other people, by getting surrounded by zombies and then getting shredded to pieces.

“Do your hardest to protect the doctor! If you can't protect her then abandon her!” Liu Gan shouted ,as he fought off zombies, to Wang DeCheng and Zhang ShengLi.

“Yes. Understood.” Zhang ShengLi nodded. He had Lee Miao by his side. Lee Miao was carrying a simple shield, so every time the zombies close in on her, she would use it to push them back. Then, Zhang ShengLi would come to her aide.

With this many zombies coming closer. A loud scream came from behind, it came from a player who was fighting zombies with the local survivors. After the elderly, disabled, and sick dead from the local's side were all . The players and

strong locals also started to diminish in number!

After 10 or so minutes, Liu Gan was able to kill his way until he reached the bridge entrance, but by that time the corpse tide was nearby, the tide were looking like densely packed ants as it marched over. The number of zombies looked endless. Once they saw flashes and heard sounds of battle, they rushed over.

Following Liu Gan only 29 people remained alive as they continued to fighting against zombies.

Liu Gan watched [The Walking Dead], an American TV series. In this show, the zombies were moving slowly even after they saw a human, it would chase to catch its food. So normal people could easily escape as long as they could run.

But not in [The Trembling World]. Every single zombie here would run as long as it could. The zombie running speed was faster than running speed of a normal human and once it smelled the scent of fresh blood. It would run like a cheetah at its top speed, and ferociously claw and bite.

“Everyone throw your backpacks! Once you are tired drop all the bags! Follow me towards the bridge! If you want to survive, then follow me closely! After I kill some zombies on the bridge, use the cars to set up a blockage! This was we can temporarily stop the flow of the corpse tide!” Liu Gan told the players of his plan.

The situation was a lot worst than before. To protect their own lives, they had to give up certain objects.

As Liu Gan was fighting with his fire axe in a swift fashion. Yin He also working hard to kill off straggling zombies, as she worked her way towards the bridge. Up ahead the bridge there was a car accident. A cement truck crashed into a large truck. Nearly half the bridge was sealed off. This was a perfect location for setting up a blockade.

Liu Gan was assessing situation of surrounding area, while Yin He was clearing out the nearby zombies. Then players and a few strong local survivors gathered behind them. Together they all pushed a nearby truck towards the traffic accident, with intentions of sealing off the last portion of the traffic accident before the corpse tide passes that gap.

“Wait for us!”

There were several injured players and local survivors who were doing their best catch them, as they were shouting loudly at the people pushing the truck. The zombie tide was just

a few meters behind these injured players. In a few moment, the zombies covered the roadway of the bridge, and for those who were in way of the tide. Their fate was very obvious...

“Shall we wait for them?” someone asked Liu Gan. Right now, not only the players but also the surviving locals were also treating Liu Gan as their leader.

“We can’t wait!” Liu Gan sighed as he looked the injured players and locals. If they wait any longer, their lives would be in danger as we;;. Hearing that order, everyone pushed a large truck over to the gap. They sealed off the roadway for the bridge completely.

For safety’s sake, after overturning the large truck. Everyone split up to push over suitable small cars to strengthen the blockade.

From the other side of the car blockade they could hear loud screams and curses from the players and locals. The remaining players and locals that followed Liu Gan their faces were full of regret, and there was a hint of hopelessness in their eyes.

However, there wasn’t any time for them to feel despair and hopelessness. The scattered zombies all heard ruckus when they were moving the cars and they were rushing toward Liu Gan and his group. The weight of the zombie was more than ten tons so the cement truck started shifting from its’ spot.

The most daunting sight was when the zombies overrun the blockade purely by piling up one on top of another as they formed a zombie ladder and the rest were able to successfully climb on top of the car. Any sort of obstruction facing these blood-crazy zombies were nothing but a useless shell.

The Trembling World

TL: xDh20, LifeisaJourney

ED: Amaranth

Chapter 133 - Daydream

Liu Gan quickly scanned the circle of people who were still alive. Level four players who he had trained personally, Zhang ShengLi, Wang DeCheng, Han GuangMing were still alive. As for the other level 4 players, only two of them got surrounded by zombies in the corpse tide. The rest of the group were level 3 players.

Every time players level up, their strength would increase substantially level 4 players compared to level 3 players were a lot of tougher, with more speed and power. Which was a great advantage. To be able to keep up with Liu Gan meant that they had a higher chance of staying alive.

What Liu Gan did not expect was the fact that Lee Miao was actually still alive, perhaps it was because she was tightly affixed to Zhang ShengLi. Even that wasn't enough to calm her nerves, her body kept trembling.

Only five people remained from side of local survivors. Four men and one woman, and one of these young men and the woman was obviously a couple. Although not egotistical, they looked like they were capable fighters. Without a doubt out of the hundreds of local survivors at the camp, these five were the strongest.

"Everyone, follow the Little He and start crossing the bridge while killing wandering zombies! Let me handle the corpse tide!" Liu Gan commanded the remaining people in the group. The 'Little He' that he mentioned was Yin He.

"Roger!" Zhang ShengLi and others, didn't know what tactics Liu Gan was going to use, but still they were very obedient as they followed Yin He to cross

the bridge while cleaning up the wandering zombies.

After everyone left the blockade, Liu Gan pulled out the ring for the hand grenade, then threw it at crawling with zombies which were climbing the stacked vehicles. The power of the grenade explosion sent those zombies flying and at the same time it ignited the fuel tank of the overturned vehicles. Fuel tanks were ignited and once they detonated, it caused a great surge of fire.

Liu Gan was roaring as he pushed the nearby vehicles one by one into the flame and soon the vehicles were on fire. The surface of the bridge looked like a sea of flames. As more and more cars were pushed into the fire, the surface area of the flames increased. As large amount of zombies rushed fearlessly into the sea of flames, they got burned. The zombies were contributing to fueling the flames. This was a temporary solution to block the corpse tide from overrunning the bridge.

[TL: that's lit.]

As zombies at the frontlines were burning, the zombies that were following them also started burning since they were on top the zombie ladder. The fire continued to spread from top of the ladder to bottom. Even though zombies were burning, they still crawled over the sea of flames. Until they dropped dead before they could reach Liu Gan.

"Hello, my name is Zhou, I am named Zhou MingLiang." A survivor came back to greet Liu Gan.

"I do not care what you are called but you'd better stay with others. Otherwise I can't guarantee your safety while I'm busy!" Said Liu Gan as he pushed another car into the sea of flames, he also threw the burning zombie back into the fire.

"Leader, you are really strong! How many more hand grenades do you have? I have a way that can permanently end the corpse tide if it works." Said Zhou MingLiang in place without departing.

Zhou MingLiang looked about thirty years old. His hobby was to physically exercise whenever he could. After the disaster, he had to kill a lot of zombies

before his mutation occurred. He was one of the several Enhanced Survivors from the local survivors side. His current strength was almost equivalent to a level 4 players. The other few survivors also the strength was almost equivalent to level 4 players.

"I have seven or eight left." Liu Gan replied, he was somewhat intrigued. He had ten hand grenades which he accumulated along the way. There were some laying in the storage of the supermarket, and now they belonged to him.

"This roadblock can not stop them for a long time, crossing this bridge will take a long time since it is also full of zombies. We can't kill all of them fast enough, so it is likely that we will get surrounded on the bridge. We have to blow up the bridge to completely block stop the corpse tide. Or even if somehow we successfully clear the zombies on the bridge, this corpse tide will endlessly chase us as we escape." Said Zhou MingLiang.

"You want to blow up the bridge with only several hand grenades? Are you daydreaming?" Liu Gan shook his head, even if he used all of his hand grenades it would be impossible to blow up the bridge, right?

"I am not speaking nonsense, because I used to work in the vicinity of the bridge, I participated in the original design of the cable-stayed bridge so no one knows the weakness of this bridge better than I do. Plus, we don't have to destroy the bridge completely, we only need to pinpoint the key cable wires and destroy them. The other suspension cable wires will snap from tension and they will fall like dominos. Then half of the bridge surface will collapse into the large river." explained Zhou MingLiang to Liu Gan.

"Are you sure that your idea is feasible?" Liu Gan stopped what he was doing and confirmed what Zhou MingLiang said.

"It should be feasible if not, we can always jump into the river to survive." Zhou MingLiang take a look at the rapid river below.

"Jumping into the river? Don't even think about it! In the water below there are very strong variant type zombies, and there are at least a few of them in there." Liu Gan shook his head. Previously together with Yin he when he was searching for a boat around the riverside, they couldn't find one. So they planned to enter into the river, but after they entered they saw several ferocious

monsters which they never saw before chasing each other.

Sometimes they would surface, sometimes they would dive back into the water. These variant monsters had a huge ugly strange structures with frighteningly sharp fangs and they could swim nimbly through the waters. Liu Gan even had a deep suspicion that those were no longer simple variant zombies, but these could be classified as zombies which were mutated and reached advanced levels.

"Ah?" Zhou MingLiang listened to Liu Gan and he was shocked silly. His swimming skills were quite good and he could swim for long periods of time. He chose jumping into the river as his last escape choice. Now that he heard Liu Gans encounter with the Advanced Variant Zombies which could survive underwater, he felt as if there was was no way out of this situation.

"Tell me more about your plan about blowing up the bridge." Liu Gan ushered Zhou MingLiang. At this point, only blowing up the bridge looked like it was the best solution to stop the zombie tide.

Even though vehicles on fire caused a sea of flame, but it wouldn't be able to stop the corpse tide for a long time. The zombies would march over the sea of flames since they were unafraid of death. The moment the oil from the oil tank was exhausted, the fiery blockade would also lose power sooner or later and it would be overrunned.

"You come with me." Zhou MingLiang rushed to the bridge with Liu Gan, and helped him to pry open the iron covers to get inside of the bridges maintenance layer. Within the maintenance layer there were a few zombies which were wearing uniforms and wandering round, but soon they were all killed by Liu Gan.

As Zhou MingLiang was telling his idea to Liu Gan, blowing up the whole bridge would require knocking out at least several important nodes. Essentially, he was explaining the principles of structural mechanics and how to determine which crucial points were the nodes where Liu Gan must of target.

[TL: 29 people alive. New Variant zombie that swims in the river. Enhanced survivors are possible. By the way, sorry for the late post!]